



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

HA  
TY  
GAN

NCH

RATED

L. I

WEN & CO



gle









24

11.2

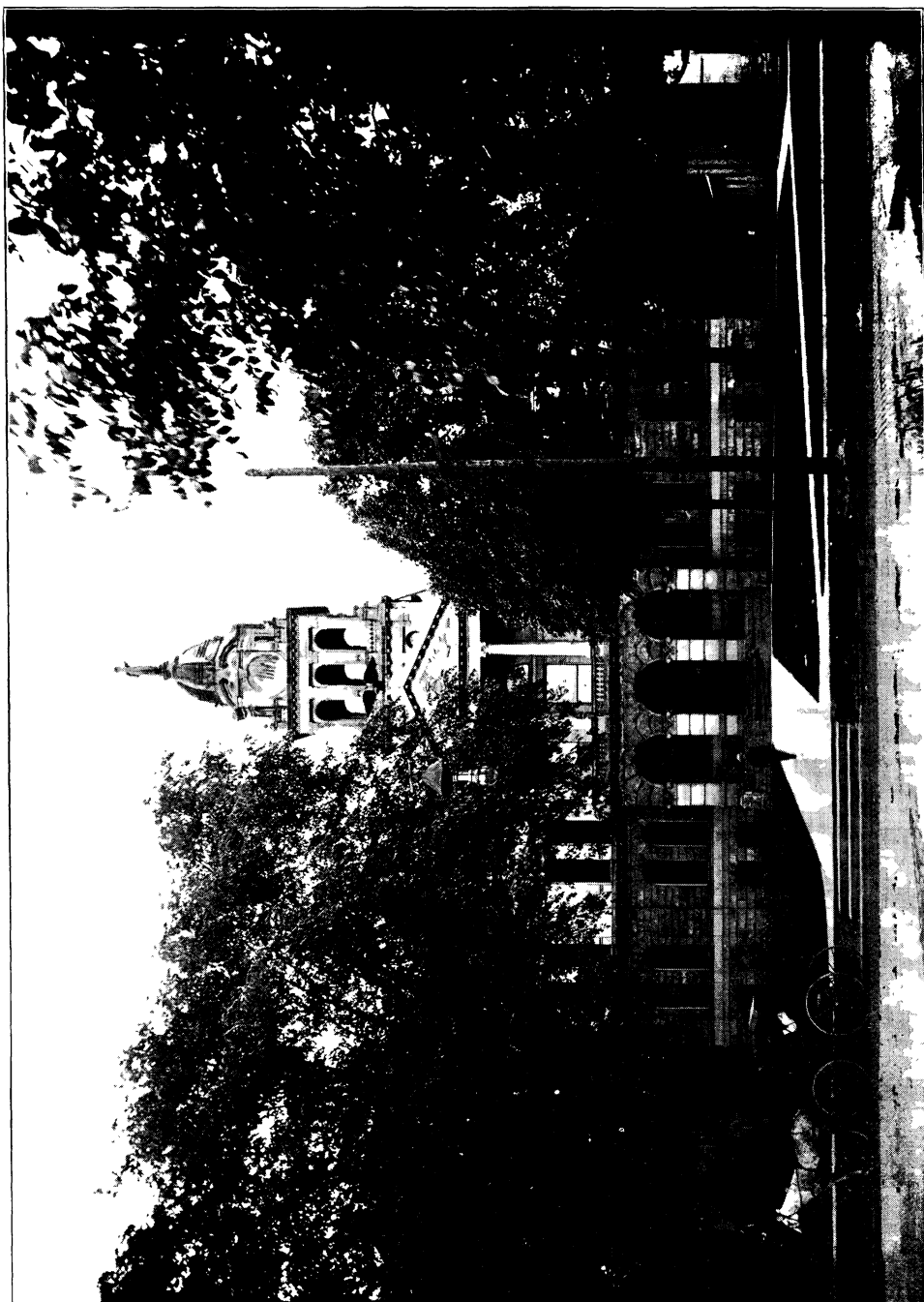












IONIA COUNTY COURT HOUSE.

**HISTORY  
OF  
IONIA COUNTY  
MICHIGAN**

**HER PEOPLE, INDUSTRIES AND INSTITUTIONS**

---

**REV. E. E. BRANCH**  
Editor-in-Chief

---

**With Biographical Sketches of Representative Citizens and  
Genealogical Records of Many of the Old Families**

---

**VOLUME I**

---

**ILLUSTRATED**

---

**1916  
B. F. BOWEN & COMPANY, Inc.  
Indianapolis, Indiana**





## DEDICATION

To the dear, departed ones, whose busy hands changed the giant forests into fertile fields; whose love of home established the hearthstones, the tender ties of which yet bind together the heartstrings of the native born; whose patriotism gave the best of their lives and substance for the defense of their country; whose graves make sacred the soil their feet so often trod.



## PREFACE

---

All life and achievement is evolution; present wisdom comes from past experience, and present commercial prosperity has come only from past exertion and sacrifice. The deeds and motives of the men who have gone before have been instrumental in shaping the destinies of later communities and states. The development of a new country was at once a task and a privilege. It required great courage, sacrifice and privation. Compare the present conditions of the people of Ionia county, Michigan, with what they were four score years ago. From a trackless wilderness and virgin land, it has come to be a center of prosperity and civilization, with millions of wealth, systems of railways, grand educational institutions, splendid industries and immense agricultural and dairy productions. Can any thinking person be insensible to the fascination of the study which discloses the aspirations and efforts of the early pioneers who so strongly laid the foundation upon which has been reared the magnificent prosperity of later days? To perpetuate the story of these people and to trace and record the social, political and industrial progress of the community from its first inception, is the function of the local historian. A sincere purpose to preserve facts and personal memoirs that are deserving of perpetuation, and which unite the present to the past, is the motive for the present publication. A specially valuable and interesting department is that one devoted to the sketches of representative citizens of these counties whose records deserve preservation because of their worth, effort and accomplishment. The publishers desire to extend their thanks to the gentlemen who have so faithfully labored to this end. Thanks are also due to the citizens of Ionia county for the uniform kindness with which they have regarded this undertaking, and for their many services rendered in the gaining of necessary information.

In placing the "History of Ionia County, Michigan," before the citizens, the publishers can conscientiously claim that they have carried out the plan as outlined in the prospectus. Every biographical sketch in the work has been submitted to the party interested, for correction, and therefore any error of fact, if there be any, is solely due to the person for whom the sketch was prepared. Confident that our effort to please will fully meet the approbation of the public, we are,

Respectfully,

THE PUBLISHERS.





# CONTENTS

## VOLUME I

CHAPTER I—GEOLOGICAL AND PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.....	33
Location—Boundaries—Mineral Deposits—Wells—Rock Formations—Glacial Drift—Moraines—Natural Drainage—Climate—Climatic Influence of the Great Lakes—Cyclonic Storms—Temperature—Precipitation—Winds—Soils—Farm Lands—Streams—Lakes—Water Power.	
CHAPTER II—ORGANIZATION OF IONIA COUNTY .....	48
Legislative Acts Creating County—Ionia Township—First Elections—Establishment of the County Seat—The Toledo War—County-seat Contests—Official Roster—Judges of Probate—Sheriffs—County Clerks—County Treasurers—Registers of Deeds—Prosecuting Attorneys—Circuit Court—Commissioners—County Surveyors—Coroners—The Public Square—County Office Building—Court House—County Jails—Poor Farm and Buildings.	
CHAPTER III—BERLIN TOWNSHIP .....	70
Organization—Description—Changes in Boundaries—First Officials—Settlement and Land Entries—Alonzo Sessions—Some Pioneer Experiences—Taxpayers in 1844—Voters in 1846 and 1849—Supervisors.	
CHAPTER IV—BOSTON TOWNSHIP.....	81
Organization—Name—First Officials—First Permanent Settlers—Early Events—Grand River Turnpike—Settlers in the Vicinity of Waterville—Taxpayers in 1844—Supervisors—Saranac in 1849, a Reminiscence by J. F. Proctor.	
CHAPTER V—CAMPBELL TOWNSHIP.....	91
Legislative Act Creating the Township—Name—First Township Meeting—Location and Boundaries—Natural Features—Pioneers of the Township—Growth and Development—Resident Taxpayers in 1849—Voters in 1849, 1850 and 1854—Supervisors—Clarksville.	
CHAPTER VI—DANBY TOWNSHIP.....	98
Organization—Name—First Officials—Description of—Natural Features—First and Subsequent Settlers—Mill—First Events—Missionary Efforts Among the Indians—Resident Taxpayers in 1845—Cornell Village—Supervisors.	

## CONTENTS.

CHAPTER VII—EASTON TOWNSHIP.....	103
Creation and Organization of—First Election and Officials Chosen—Settlement—Avon Postoffice—Supervisors.	
CHAPTER VIII—IONIA TOWNSHIP.....	107
Organization—Division of—First Township Meeting and Election—Early Official Record—Genereauxville—Early Settlement—Pioneer Saw-mill—Supervisors—Prairie Creek—Place's Mill—South Ionia.	
CHAPTER IX—KEENE TOWNSHIP.....	115
Organization of, and Subsequent Changes—Name—First Township Meeting and Officials Chosen—Location and Boundaries—Early Settlement—Dickertown—First Events—Supervisors.	
CHAPTER X—LYONS TOWNSHIP.....	120
Creation of the Township—Name—Changes in Boundaries—First Officials—Natural Features—Early Settlement—First Events—First Crops—Farming According to "Scientific Principles"—Supervisors—Indian Battles—Lyons—Unrealized Hopes—Village Plats—Early Growth—Navigation of the Grand River—Early Events in the Village—Incorporation—First Officers Under the Charter—Present Condition—Muir (Montrose)—Pewamo.	
CHAPTER XI—NORTH PLAINS TOWNSHIP.....	139
Name—Organization—Changes in Area—First Township Meeting and Officials Chosen—Living Pioneers—The Glass Tragedy—Early Settlers—Hubbardston—Early Religious Services—First Fourth-of-July Celebration—Other First Events—Supervisors—Matherton—Mills.	
CHAPTER XII—ODESSA TOWNSHIP.....	154
Creation of—Name—First Township Meeting and First Officials—Odessa Village—Pioneer Settlement—Stories of Pioneer Days—Supervisors—Lake Odessa—Bonanza.	
CHAPTER XIII—ORANGE TOWNSHIP.....	163
Organization — Name — First Officials — Settlers — Early Conditions — First Events—Supervisors.	
CHAPTER XIV—ORLEANS TOWNSHIP.....	168
Organization of—Name—First Township Meeting and Officials Chosen—Pre-emptions and Land Sales—Guy Webster—Other Early Settlers—Supervisors—Shiloh.	
CHAPTER XV—OTISCO TOWNSHIP.....	175
Organization—Name—First Election—Description of the Township—Natural Features—Water Power—Cook's Corners—First Events—Early Settlers—Otisco Postoffice—Supervisors—Kiddville—Dickinson—German Settlement—Smyrna (Mount Vernan).	

## CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XVI—PORTLAND TOWNSHIP.....	184
Boundaries—Natural Features—Township Aid for Railroad Construction— Soil—Organization of the Township—First Officials—Settlement—Maple Postoffice—Supervisors—Early History of Portland—Experiences with the Indians—Wild Game—Naming of the Village—Portland Postmasters—Early Township Records.	
CHAPTER XVII—RONALD TOWNSHIP.....	196
Formation of the Township—First Township Meeting and Officials Chosen —Settlement—First Events—Resident Taxpayers in 1845—Supervisors—Palo —Mills.	
CHAPTER XVIII—SEBEWA TOWNSHIP.....	203
First White Resident of the Township—Other Early Settlers—Resident Tax- payers in 1845—Voters in 1845 and 1853—Supervisors—Sebewa Postoffice (Cornell).	
CHAPTER XIX—CITY OF IONIA.....	209
Location—Surroundings—Change in Conditions—Settlement—Selection of a County Seat—Pioneer Hardships—First Things—Railroads—Traders—Tav- erns—The Land Office—An Era of Depression, Followed by Substantial Ad- vancement—Survey of Ionia County Seat—Ionia Village in 1845—Its Incor- poration as a Village, and, Later, as a City—First City Officers—Mayors— Supervisors—Municipal Improvements—The City Hall—Soldiers and Sailors Monument—The Country Club—Ionia Gas, Light and Coke Company—Ionia Water Power Electric Company—Sorosis Garment Company—Citizens Tele- phone Company—Hayes-Ionia Company—Ypsilanti Reed Furniture Com- pany—Barrett Cigar Company—E. H. Stafford Manufacturing Company.	
CHAPTER XX—CITY OF BELDING.....	227
Situation—Public Utilities—Supervisors—First Settlement—Early Mills— Broas Rapids (Patterson's Mill)—Belding Brothers and the Rise of the Silk Industry—Richardson Silk Mills—Spencer Electric Light and Power Com- pany—Grand Rapids Paper Box Company—Belding-Hall Company—Belding Basket Company—E. Chapple & Company—Belding Land and Improvement Company—First Passenger Line into Belding.	
CHAPTER XXI—TRANSPORTATION.....	241
The Pere Marquette System (Detroit, Grand Rapids & Western Railroad Company)—The Grand Trunk System (Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railroad Company)—First Railroad Charter in the State—Delay and Dis- couragement in the Construction of the First Railroads—Early Equipment— Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company—Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad Company.	
CHAPTER XXII—MILITARY HISTORY.....	248
Loyalty of the People of Ionia County During the Civil War—Roster of Ionia Men Who Enlisted.	

## CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XXIII—FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.....	309
Brief History of the Banks of Ionia, Saranac, Portland, Clarksville, Lake Odessa, Belding—Building and Loan Associations.	
CHAPTER XXIV—SECRET, FRATERNAL AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES..	317
Free and Accepted Masons—Royal Arch Masons—Royal and Select Masters—Order of the Eastern Star—Independent Order of Odd Fellows—Daughters of Rebekah—Knights of Pythias—Independent Order of Foresters—Equitable Fraternal Union—Loyal Order of Moose—Ancient Order of Gleaners—Knights and Ladies of Security—Daughters of the American Revolution—Grand Army of the Republic—Woman's Relief Corps—Daughters of Veterans—Sons of Veterans.	
CHAPTER XXV—EDUCATION, SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.....	337
The Pioneer School House—Work of the Pioneers Reflected in Present Conditions—History of Early Schools in the Townships of Berlin, Boston, Campbell, Danby, Easton, Keene, Lyons, North Plains, Odessa, Orange, Orleans, Portland, Ronald, Sebewa—Public Schools of Ionia—Schools of Saranac—Schools of Lyons—Portland Public Schools—Schools of the County at the Present Time—Recent State Laws—Teaching Hints—Standard School.	
CHAPTER XXVI—NEWSPAPERS OF IONIA COUNTY.....	372
The First Paper in the County—Subsequent Papers at Ionia, Portland, Belding, Saranac, Lake Odessa, Clarksville, Muir—Defunct Papers of the County.	
CHAPTER XXVII—IONIA'S POSTAL HISTORY.....	384
The Postoffice, the Barometer of Local Business Conditions—The First Mail Routes and Postoffice in Ionia County—The Ionia Postoffice—Active Postoffices of the County—Defunct Postoffices.	
CHAPTER XXVIII—CHURCH ORGANIZATIONS.....	392
Methodist Episcopal Churches—Baptist Churches—Presbyterian Churches—Congregational Churches—Church of Christ—United Brethren Churches—Evangelical Church—German Evangelical Lutheran Church—Seventh-day Adventist Church—Dunkard Churches—Union Church.	
CHAPTER XXIX—THE MEDICAL PROFESSION .....	424
First Physician in the County—Physicians at Ionia—Other Early Practitioners in the Various Communities of the County—Registration—Ionia's Pioneer Doctors—Medical Necrology.	
CHAPTER XXX—BENCH AND BAR OF IONIA COUNTY .....	432
Sketch of the First Term of Court in Ionia County—First Cases—Attorneys Prior to 1845—Those Up to May, 1880—Later Attorneys—Those Who Have Gained Unusual Distinction—Present Attorneys of the County.	
CHAPTER XXXI—HISTORY OF THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY.....	439
Mrs. L. P. Brock—First White Visitor—Indian Occupancy—Early Explorers—Chief Pontiac—Saginaw Treaty of 1819—Chicago Treaty of 1821—Wash-	

## CONTENTS.

ington Treaty of 1836—Story of an Old Song—"Washtenong"—Early Life Along Grand River—Sophia Bailly—Manasseh Hickey—Chief Cobmoosa—"Cobmoosa's Lament"—Madame La Fromboise—Rix Robinson—**Louis Campau**—Father Frederick Baraga—Genealogy of the Dexter Family—Coming of White Settlers to Grand River Valley—Joel Guild's Song, "Michigania"—A Pioneer Guide—Location of First Houses—Early Craftsmen—A June Frost—Samuel and Anna (Fargo) Dexter—Candace (Winsor) Dexter—Children of Samuel and Anna Dexter—Oliver Arnold—Shortage of Provisions—Erastus Yeomans—"Gratitude to God"—An Acrostic—William B. Lincoln—Work of a Pioneer Physician—Doctor Lincoln's Descendants—"Pioneers"—Ionia's Firsts—Interesting Notes—Alonzo Sessions—White Pigeon—A Son of Black Bird, the Indian Chief—Anniversary Celebration—"The Beautiful River Grand"—The Historical Pageant—An Historical Relic.

## CHAPTER XXXII—SIDELIGHTS ON IONIA HISTORY..... 506

The First Armory—City Armory—Michigan Reformatory—Ionia State Hospital—Rebel Prisons in Civil War Days—Dates of Incorporation of Cities and Villages of Ionia County—Population of Ionia County—Vote for Governor—Notable Citizens of Ionia County—State Senators from Ionia County—Representatives for Ionia County—Important Offices—Young Men's Christian Association—Pioneer Days.





# HISTORICAL INDEX

## VOLUME I

A.		Belding City—	
Algodon .....	155, 388	Situation .....	227
Ancient Order of Gleaners .....	327	Supervisors .....	227
Armory .....	506	Water Power .....	234
Arnold, Oliver .....	481	Bench and Bar .....	432
Attorneys .....	432	Berlin Township—	
Attorneys, Prosecuting .....	64	Changes in Area .....	70
Avon .....	105, 388	Description of .....	70
		First Township Meeting .....	70
		Lakes .....	45
		Land Entries .....	71
		Mills .....	76
		Name .....	70
		Officials, First .....	70
		Organization .....	70
		Schools .....	337
		Settlement .....	72
		Streams .....	45
		Supervisors .....	80
		Taxpayers in 1844 .....	78
		Voters in 1846 and 1849 .....	79
		Bonanza .....	155, 160, 389
		Boston Township—	
		Cemeteries .....	84
		Description of .....	81
		First Events .....	83
		First Township Meeting .....	81
		Indians .....	89
		Lakes .....	45
		Mills .....	85
		Name .....	81
		Organization .....	81
		Pioneers .....	81
		Schools .....	337
		Settlement .....	82
		Streams .....	45
		Supervisors .....	87
		Taxpayers in 1844 .....	86
B.			
Bailly, Sophia .....	454		
Banks .....	309		
Baptist Churches .....	400		
Baraga, Father Frederick .....	464		
Belding City—			
Banks .....	312		
Belding Brothers .....	229		
Building and Loan Associations .....	315		
Churches .....	395, 403, 416		
Dams .....	228		
Early Business Interests .....	229		
Improvements .....	227		
Incorporation .....	514		
Industries .....	236		
Land Company .....	239		
Light and Power Plant .....	235		
Lodges .....	318, 322, 332, 334		
Newspapers .....	378		
Paper Box Industry .....	236		
Physicians .....	430		
Population .....	514		
Public Utilities .....	227		
Railroads .....	240		
Richardson Silk Mills .....	234		
Settlement .....	228		
Silk Industry .....	232		

# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Boundaries of County .....	33	Coroners .....	65
Bricker Park .....	45	County Clerks .....	63
C.		County House .....	68
Campau, Louis .....	463	County Jails .....	67
Campbell .....	388	County Office Building .....	66
Campbell Township—		County Officials .....	62
Boundaries .....	92	County Seat Established .....	52
Campbell .....	338	County Surveyors .....	65
Creation of .....	91	County Treasurers .....	63
First Events .....	95	Court Commissioners .....	64
First Township Meeting .....	91	Court House .....	66
Indians .....	100	Creation of County .....	48
Lakes .....	45	Cyclonic Storms .....	39
Location .....	92		
Name .....	91	D.	
Natural Features .....	92	Dams .....	46
Officials, First .....	92	Danby .....	100, 389
Schools .....	95	Danby Township—	
Settlement .....	92	Boundaries .....	98
Squatters .....	92	First Events .....	100
Supervisors .....	97	First Township Meeting .....	98
Taxpayers in 1845 .....	101	Mills .....	100
Taxpayers in 1849 .....	96	Name .....	98
Voters, Early .....	96	Natural Features .....	98
Cass .....	388	Organizations .....	98
Cass Township .....	70	Schools .....	339
Catholic Church .....	146	Settlement .....	98
Chadwick .....	389	Streams .....	44, 98
Chandler .....	389	Supervisors .....	101
Chicago Treaty of 1821 .....	448	Daughters of Rebekah .....	324
Chief Cobmoosa .....	457	Daughters of the American Revolution .....	329
Chief Pontiac .....	444	Daughters of Veterans .....	335
Church of Christ .....	413	Deceased Physicians .....	430
Churches .....	392	Dexter, Samuel .....	54, 213, 465, 475
Circuit Court Commissioners .....	64	Dickertown .....	118
Clarksville 97, 311, 319, 324, 382, 387, 412		Doctors .....	424
Clayey Soil .....	44	Drainage, Natural .....	37
Clerks, County .....	63	Dunkard Churches .....	422
Climate .....	38		
Coal Measures .....	33	E.	
Cobmoosa, Chief .....	457	Early Craftsmen .....	473
Collins .....	389	Early Life .....	451
Commissioners, Circuit Court .....	64	Eastern Star, Order of .....	318, 320
Commonwealth Dam .....	47	Easton .....	389
Congregational Churches .....	410	Easton Township—	
Contests for County Seat .....	55	First Township Meeting .....	103
Cook's Corner .....	176, 177, 179	Mills .....	104
Cornell .....	101, 208		

# HISTORICAL INDEX.

## Easton Township—

Officials, First .....	103
Organization .....	103
Reformatory .....	507
Schools .....	340
Settlement .....	103
Streams .....	45
Supervisors .....	105
Education .....	337
Election, First in County .....	49
Enlistments from Ionia County .....	248
Equitable Fraternal Union .....	325
Evangelical Church .....	419

## F.

Farm Lands .....	44
Financial Institutions .....	309
First Armory .....	506
First County Election .....	49
Foresters, Independent Order of .....	325
Fraternities .....	317
Free and Accepted Masons .....	317
Frost, A June .....	474

## G.

Genereauxville .....	109
Geology .....	33
German Evan. Luth. Church .....	419
Glacial Drift .....	36
Glass Tragedy .....	144
Gleaners, Ancient Order of .....	327
Grand Army of the Republic .....	331
Grand River, First Mention .....	452
Grand River Valley .....	439
Grand Trunk Railway .....	241
Great Lakes, Influence of .....	38

## H.

Hickey, Manasseh .....	457
Hospital, State .....	509
Hubbardston—	
Beginning of .....	146, 148
Churches .....	397
Dams .....	150
Incorporation .....	515
Lumber Interests .....	149
Mills .....	148, 149

## Hubbardston—

Population .....	515
Stores, Early .....	149

## I.

Incorporation of Cities and Villages .....	515
Independent Order of Foresters .....	325
Independent Order of Odd Fellows .....	320
Indian Treaties .....	445
Indian Villages .....	453
Indians, 89, 100, 127, 144, 158, 445,	
453, 471	

## Ionia City—

Armory .....	506
Banks .....	309, 493
Building and Loan Associations .....	315
Churches .....	392, 00, 408, 413, 419, 494
City Hall .....	221
Country Club .....	222
County Seat .....	52, 210
Early Description .....	216
Electric Company .....	223
First City Election .....	220
First Things .....	212, 493
Gas Plant .....	223
Historical Pageant .....	503
Improvements .....	221
In 1845 .....	216
Incorporation as City .....	219, 515
Incorporation as Village .....	218
Industries .....	223
Land Office .....	214
Location .....	209
Lodges .....	317, 320, 324
Mayors .....	220
Newspapers .....	372, 493
Pioneer Hardships .....	211
Population .....	514
Postoffice .....	384, 493
Public Improvements .....	221
Railroads .....	212, 241
Schools .....	221, 350
Selection as County Seat .....	52, 210
Settlement .....	210
Soldiers' Monument .....	222
Supervisors .....	220
Taverns .....	212
Telephones .....	224

# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Ionia City—		Lake Land .....	44
Traders, Early .....	212	Lake Odessa—	
Physicians .....	424, 430	Banks .....	312
Water System .....	221	Beginning of .....	159
"Ionia County Seat" .....	53, 215	Churches .....	407, 417
Ionia Township—		First Buildings .....	161
Changes in Area .....	107	Incorporation .....	515
Creation of .....	48	Lodges .....	319, 322, 324
Description .....	107	Newspapers .....	381
Election, First .....	49	Platted .....	160
First Township Meeting .....	107	Population .....	515
Mills .....	109, 110, 112	Postoffice .....	387
Officials, First .....	49, 108	Public Utilities .....	162
Organization .....	104	Railroad Influence .....	160
Settlement .....	109, 113	Summer Resort .....	161
Supervisors .....	111	Lakes .....	45
Ionia's Firsts .....	493	Lakes, Influence of .....	38
		Lakeview Park .....	45
J.		Lawyers .....	432
Jails .....	67	Lincoln, William B. ....	489
Judges of Probate .....	63	Location of County .....	33
		Lodges .....	317
K.		Loyal Order of Moose .....	326
Keene .....	389	Lyons—	
Keene Township—		Beginning of .....	129
Boundaries .....	115	Bridges .....	131
Canadian Settlement .....	117	Churches .....	399, 404
Dickertown .....	118	Dam .....	46
First Events .....	119	Election, First .....	134
First Township Meeting .....	115	Improvements, Early .....	130
Location .....	115	Incorporation .....	133, 515
Officials, First .....	115	Indian Trading .....	128
Name .....	115	Lodges .....	331, 335
Organization .....	115	Newspapers .....	382
Schools .....	341	Physicians .....	425, 431
Settlement .....	116	Platted .....	129
Squatters .....	116	Population .....	515
Streams .....	45	Postoffice .....	387
Supervisors .....	119	Schools .....	359
Tavern .....	117	Settlement .....	128
Kiddville .....	176, 179, 389	Situation .....	128
Knights and Ladies of Security .....	328	State Routes .....	132
Knights of Pythias .....	324	Lyons Dam .....	46
Kossuth .....	389	Lyons Township—	
		Boundaries .....	121
L.		Cemetery, First .....	124
La Fromboise, Madame .....	461	Changes in Area .....	120
Lake City .....	155	Dams .....	46
		Drainage, Natural .....	121
		First Events .....	122

# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Lyons Township—	
First Township Meeting .....	120
Indian Battles .....	127
Name .....	120
Officials, First .....	121
Organization .....	120
River Navigation .....	131
Schools .....	342
Scientific Farming .....	126
Stage Routes .....	132
Settlements .....	121
Streams .....	44, 121
Supervisors .....	127

## M.

Maple .....	187, 389
Maple Township .....	120
Marl Deposits .....	33
Masonic Order .....	317
Matherton—	
Beginning of .....	151
Churches .....	418
Fires .....	152
Lumber Interests .....	151
Mills .....	151
Physicians .....	425, 430
Plat .....	151
Postoffice .....	151, 387
Water Power .....	153
Medical Profession .....	424
Methodist Episcopal Churches .....	392
Military History .....	248
Mills 76, 85, 100, 104, 109, 110, 112, 132, 135, 156, 166, 182, 190, 202	
Montrose .....	134, 387
Moose, Loyal Order of .....	325
Moraines .....	36
Morse, Allen B. ....	519
Mt. Vernon .....	183
Muir—	
Additions .....	136
Beginning of .....	132
Churches .....	417
Incorporations .....	515
Mills .....	132, 135
Name .....	135
Newspapers .....	382
Physicians .....	426, 431
Plats .....	136

Muir—	
Population .....	515
Postmasters .....	136

## N.

Natural Drainage .....	37
New Berlin .....	78, 390
Newspapers .....	372
North Plains .....	389
North Plains Township—	
Change in Area .....	139
Churches .....	146
First Events .....	147
First Township Meeting .....	139
Glass Tragedy .....	144
Irish Settlers .....	146
Living Pioneers .....	140
Name .....	139
Officials, First .....	139
Organization .....	139
Religious Services .....	146
Schools .....	343
Settlement .....	140, 145
Streams .....	45
Notable Citizens .....	515
Notes, Interesting .....	494

## O.

Odd Fellows .....	320
Odessa Township—	
Creation of .....	154
First Events .....	156
First Township Meeting .....	154
Indians .....	158
Lakes .....	45
Location .....	155
Mills .....	156
Name .....	154
Officials, First .....	154
Pioneer Stories .....	158
Physicians .....	425, 430
Schools .....	345
Settlement .....	155
Supervisors .....	159
Voters, First .....	154
Office Buildings, County .....	66
Officials of County .....	62

## HISTORICAL INDEX.

[illegible]

# HISTORICAL INDEX.

## Portland Township—

Streams .....	44, 184
Supervisors .....	188
Water Power .....	184
Postal History .....	384
Postoffices .....	384
Prairie Creek .....	111
Precipitation .....	40
Presbyterian Churches.....	408
Press, the .....	372
Probate Judges .....	63
Prosecuting Attorneys .....	64
Public Square .....	66

## R.

Railroads .....	241
Rainfall .....	40
Rebekah, Daughters of.....	324
Rebel Prisons .....	510
Reformatory .....	507
Registers of Deeds .....	64
Registration of Physicians.....	426
Reimer Park .....	45
Religious Societies .....	392
Representatives .....	517
Richardson's Corner .....	389
Rix .....	390
Robinson, Rix .....	461
Rock Formations .....	33
Ronald .....	390
Ronald Center .....	390
Ronald Township—	
Churches .....	423
First Events .....	200
First Township Meeting .....	196
Lakes .....	45
Mills .....	202
Officials, First .....	196
Organization .....	196
Physicians .....	425
Schools .....	348
Settlement .....	196
Supervisors .....	201
Taxpayers, 1845 .....	201
Rosina .....	389
Roster of Ionia Soldiers.....	248
Roster of Officials .....	62
Royal and Select Masters.....	318
Royal Arch Masons .....	318

## S.

Saginaw Treaty of 1819.....	445
Sandy Soil .....	44
Saranac—	
Banks .....	310
Churches .....	411
First Buildings .....	88
In 1849 .....	87
Incorporation .....	515
Indians .....	89
Lodges .....	320, 324, 333
Newspapers .....	380
Physicians .....	431
Population .....	515
Schools .....	357
Schools .....	95, 221, 337
"Scientific Farming" .....	126
Sebewa .....	207, 390
Sebewa Township—	
First Settlers .....	203
First Township Meeting.....	207
Organization .....	207
Schools .....	249
Settlement .....	203
Supervisors .....	207
Taxpayers, 1845 .....	206
Voters, First .....	206
Secret Societies .....	317
Security, Knights and Ladies of.....	328
Senators, State .....	516
Sessions, Alonzo .....	73, 215, 495, 518
Sessions, Nathaniel.....	143
Seventh-day Adventist Church.....	421
Sheriffs .....	63
Shiloh .....	174
Sidelights .....	506
Smith's Crossing .....	388
Smyrna—	
Beginning of .....	177
Change in Name .....	183
Early Business Interests.....	182
Mills .....	182
Name .....	183
Physicians .....	425
Plat .....	183
Postoffice .....	183, 388
Settlement .....	181
Stores, First .....	181
Soils .....	43



# HISTORICAL INDEX.

Soldiers from Ionia County.....	248
Sons of Veterans .....	336
South Boston .....	390
South Cass .....	155, 390
South Ionia .....	92, 116
Squatters .....	92, 116
State Hospital .....	509
State Senators .....	516
Standard Schools .....	369
Stony Creek .....	390
Storm Area .....	39
Streams .....	37, 44
Surveyors, County .....	65
Swamp Land .....	44

## T.

Temperature .....	40
"Toledo War" .....	59
Tornadoes .....	40
Transportation .....	241
Treasurers, County .....	63
Treaties with Indians.....	445

## U.

Union Church .....	423
United Brethren Churches.....	417

## V.

Vote for Governor .....	515
-------------------------	-----

## W.

Wagar Dam .....	46
Washington Treaty of 1836.....	448
Water Power .....	46
Waterville .....	86, 391
Weather .....	38
West Campbell .....	389
West Sebewa .....	391
Wheatland .....	388
Willing Dam .....	46
Winds .....	42
Winsor, Eugene E. ....	494
Woman's Relief Corps.....	334
Woods Corners .....	391

## Y.

Yeomans, Erastus.....	59, 62, 467, 484
Young Men's Christian Association..	519
Y. M. C. A. Camp.....	45

# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX

## VOLUME II

### A

Adgate, Chester .....	83
Albert, Joseph .....	501
Aldrich, James A. ....	184
Allen, Marcellus J. ....	302
Allen, Thomas R., M. D. ....	112
Amsden, George W. ....	201
Angell, Joseph T. ....	446
Arnold, Burt W. ....	248
Arnold, Fred .....	248
Arnold, W. D. ....	249
Ashley, John, Jr. ....	346

### B

Barber, Thomas S. ....	154
Bates, Richard .....	331
Beckwith, Edwin F., M. D. ....	276
Benedict, Arton L. ....	162
Benedict, Ledrue R. ....	498
Benton, Fred .....	348
Berry, Edgar L. ....	425
Berry, Luther M. ....	475
Blanchard, John C. ....	300
Bliss, Roswell E. ....	109
Bouck, Elliot .....	506
Boughner, T. J. ....	190
Braden, Cyrus F. ....	297
Bradley, Charles H. ....	264
Bradley, John M. ....	99
Braley, F. W., M. D. ....	65
Branch, Rev. Elam E. ....	208
Brickley, William F. ....	236
Brink, Charles E. ....	405
Brock, Loren P. ....	147
Brooks Family .....	197
Brown, Byron F. ....	452

Brown, Hiram M. ....	229
Browne, William J. ....	160
Buck, George A. ....	325
Bunnell, Alfred S. ....	330
Burhans, Winslow P. ....	279
Burr, Albert P. ....	397
Burtraw, Frank A. ....	169
Butler, John C. ....	59

### C

Cahoon, Fred E. ....	199
Campbell, Samuel L. ....	435
Cannon, Richard .....	402
Carpenter, Lewis A. ....	332
Carten, Thomas A. ....	280
Chapple, John G. ....	225
Chase, Major Frank R. ....	472
Chickering, Sylvester D. ....	453
Chubb, James .....	145
Clarke, William J. ....	441
Colwell, Eugene F. ....	477
Colwell, Raymond A. ....	493
Conkey, George .....	431
Cowles, Richard B. ....	124
Crawford, Capt. David C. ....	122
Crawford, Stephen M. ....	76
Croel, William A. ....	439
Curry, James B. ....	105
Curtiss, Sheldon R. ....	72
Cusser, William L. ....	411
Cutler, Fred .....	218
Cutler, Fred, Jr. ....	361

### D

Danner, Emery S. ....	370
Darnell, Henry B. ....	240

# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Davis, Judge Frank D. M. ....	35
Day, Henry H. ....	116
Dean, Oscar H. ....	176
DeGarmo, John A. ....	150
DeKwak, Abraham ....	120
Dibble, H. A. ....	108
Dimmick, Alvin S. ....	413
Dinsmore, Adelbert S. ....	334
Dinsmore, Albert ....	334
Dorin, Ellis W. ....	50
Dougherty, John R. ....	320
Douglass, Dayton ....	349
Durkee, Charles F. ....	220
Dutt, W. Andrew, M. D. ....	414

## E

English, John H. ....	192
Estep, Charles A. ....	497
Eyster, Charles C. ....	251

## F

Fender, Adam ....	46
Fishell, William ....	54
Fortune, John W. ....	221
Fowle, James L. ....	242
Francis, Arthur L. ....	393
Freeman, Perry C. ....	395
Frost, Orson V. ....	210
Frost, Thomas ....	496

## G

Galloway, John J. ....	133
Gates, Charles ....	266
Gates, Clinton ....	256
Gemuend, Harry H. ....	115
Gesler, Albert E., M. D. ....	85
Gifford, F. J. ....	364
Goodwin, Marcellus H. ....	98
Graft, Reuben T. ....	101
Grant, William A., M. D. ....	343
Grant, William R., M. D. ....	336
Green, Elmar N. ....	340
Greenwood, Levi M. ....	129
Guilford, Dennis J. ....	68

## H

Hall, Arthur N. ....	179
Hall, Brinton F. ....	457
Hall, Frank W. ....	82
Hall, Henry J. ....	73
Hall, Joshua S. ....	183
Hall, Luther E. ....	118
Hamilton, John H. ....	170
Hargrave, Frank A., M. D. ....	138
Hartman, Marcus R. ....	429
Hathaway, Claude E., D. D. S. ....	229
Hawley, William C. ....	374
Hay, John R., M. D. ....	75
Hayes, Nathan B. ....	400
Hearsey, Roscoe A. ....	244
Hendershot, William ....	203
Hill, C. M. ....	102
Hixson, Warren ....	60
Hoag, Isaac P. ....	319
Holden, Darius ....	141
Hotchkiss, Charles E. ....	182
Hotchkiss, Newell ....	350
Howard, Frederic W. ....	408
Howe, Rev. Martin L. ....	117
Hudson, Eugene E. ....	418
Hudson, Frank H. ....	508

## J

Jenkins, Frank L. ....	96
Johnson, E. S. ....	178

## K

Keister, Fred D. ....	344
Kennedy, Duncan G. ....	326
Kennedy, James ....	164
Kilborn, Edgar E. ....	131
Kirby, Charles F. ....	158
Klotz, Augustus F. ....	206
Knapp, Clyde A. ....	466
Kohn, Anthony M. ....	272
Kohn, Anton ....	272

## L

Lamonte, Major T. ....	380
LaSelle, Ernest A. ....	211
Lauster, Fred G. ....	259
Leach, William E. ....	455

# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Lee, Henry .....	495
Lee, Hiram N. ....	358
Leik, Paul .....	127
Lenhard, M. P. ....	381
Locke, Alfred R. ....	282
Locke Family (see Brooks).....	198
Lowrey, Ebenezer N. ....	416
Lowrey, Ed. N. ....	64
Lowrey, Prof. Harvey H. ....	56
Lowrey, Richard R. ....	436
Luscher, William .....	132

## Mc

McCartney, William H. ....	484
McLaren, William A. ....	135
McQuaid, David A. ....	121

## M

Mack, A. A. ....	333
Marshall, Levi .....	144
Martin, Thomas F. ....	442
Mason, Frederick A. ....	503
Mattison, William H. ....	316
Maynard, Charles H. ....	409
Meade, Albert .....	404
Millard, Rev. David E. ....	328
Miller, Hon. Frank C. ....	40
Miller, Louis P. ....	199
Milliman, Mrs. Armina .....	192
Minty, Alexander .....	490
Morse, Hon. Allen B. ....	448
Morse, Joseph .....	255
Moss, Adolph .....	194
Moulton, George W. ....	267

## N

Newman, Asa .....	309
Nichols, Hon. George E. ....	237

## O

Olmsted, Louis N. ....	69
Orr, Marjory M., M. D. ....	491

## P

Packard, Delmar A. ....	335
Page, Rufus L. ....	257

Parker, Edward N. ....	355
Peake, Clarence W. ....	104
Pilkinton, Silas H. ....	492
Pinkham, Joseph F., M. D. ....	398
Pline, Mathias .....	172
Post, Bert .....	419
Post, Lee .....	419
Potter, George W. ....	44
Powell, Rev. Henry W. ....	291
Powell, Herbert E. ....	375
Probasco, Capt. Jacob O. ....	288
Pryer, Charles H. ....	55
Pryer, Frank W. ....	426

## R

Ralston, Charles M. ....	88
Ranger, Howard A. ....	372
Reed, Maurice A. ....	488
Reed, William B. ....	406
Renkes, Albert C. ....	469
Renwick, James .....	224
Rice, Charlie C. ....	260
Richards, Frank E. ....	388
Robbins, George .....	486
Robertson, Alexander .....	351
Robinson, Jefferson .....	394
Roof, Adam L. ....	312
Roof, Hon. Albert K. ....	312
Ross, John E. ....	470
Rudd, Clinton J. ....	226
Ruel, James H. ....	420

## S

Scott, James D. ....	308
Scoville, Glenn H., D. V. S. ....	377
Scoville, Leroy A. ....	389
Seeley, Lewis S. ....	114
Selleck, Augustus .....	128
Selleck, W. F. ....	128
Shaw, George N. ....	167
Shellhorn, Edwin .....	296
Shepard, Warren .....	424
Sherwood, Nathan B. ....	193
Slye, Elbridge E. ....	228
Smith, Cortland .....	53
Smith, Herbert L. ....	444
Smith, Jesse H. ....	166
Smith, John C. ....	233

# BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

Somers, William H. ....	365
Soule, William F. ....	499
Sparks, Thomas ....	137
Spencer, Fred L. ....	467
Spinney, Andrew B., M. D. ....	304
Spitzley, Joseph ....	205
Spitzley, William ....	213
Stebbins, Perry H. ....	78
Steele, William N. ....	479
Steere, William C. ....	434
Stevens, Benevolent H. ....	341
Stevenson, Major Thomas G. ....	37
Stillwell, Coral A. ....	271
Stone, Orin ....	253
Stout, Clyde M. ....	174
Strong, Emory F. ....	305
Struble, Lambert B. ....	214

## T

Taft, Frank ....	152
Tasker, Robert N. ....	156
Taylor, James ....	199
Tebbel, George W. ....	189
Tebbel, John ....	189
Thurlby, George C. ....	507
Tingley, Henry G. ....	67
Tower, Osmond S. ....	504
Townsend, Ed S. ....	482
Townsend, Emery ....	384
Townsend, Lorin P. ....	368
Townsend, Sherman M. ....	110
Tucker, Mrs. Samuel E. ....	52
Turner, Harvey A. ....	407
Tyler, Otis D. ....	462

## U

Upton, Victor F. ....	356
-----------------------	-----

## V

Vanderheyden, Fred H. ....	392
Van Vleck, Peter ....	353
Van Vleck, Rector H. ....	352
Vetter, Anselm ....	386

Vohlers, Eugene L. ....	62
Vosper, Benjamin ....	186
Vosper, James ....	186

## W

Washburn, Frederick A. ....	125
Watt, Hon. J. Clyde ....	451
Watt, S. A. ....	216
Webber, Herbert B. ....	42
Webber, John A. ....	464
Webber, Lorenzo ....	464
Webster, Judge Montgomery ....	262
Webster, O. F. ....	438
Welch, Amos M. ....	274
Wellfare, Hugh J. ....	91
West, George L. ....	359
Weter, Guy D. ....	415
White, Reuben H. ....	382
Wilder, William A. ....	412
Wilkins, Frank S. ....	339
Wilson, Charles L. ....	459
Wilson, David E. ....	432
Wilson, Ferman G. ....	247
Wilson, Gilbert W. ....	456
Wilson, Henry J. ....	456
Wilson, William H. ....	106
Winchell, Clarence G., D. D. S. ....	314
Winchell, George P., M. D. ....	269
Winchell, Walter L. ....	323
Winslow, Nathan ....	89
Wooldridge, Edward M. ....	95
Wooldridge, Ernest S. ....	87
Wooldridge, George W. ....	378
Wooldridge, Samuel ....	427

## Y

Yeomans, Edwin S. ....	93
Yeomans, Erastus T. ....	285
Yeomans, Hon. Walter ....	48
Yeomans, Willard S. ....	80
Young, John ....	33

## Z

Zahm, Michael ....	175
--------------------	-----

# HISTORICAL

---

## CHAPTER I.

### GEOLOGICAL AND PHYSICAL CHARACTERISTICS.

Ionia county, which lies approximately in the second tier of counties south of a line dividing the Southern Peninsula into two equal halves, north and south, is also slightly west of a line which would divide the Southern Peninsula into two equal parts, east and west. It is bounded on the north by Montcalm county, on the east by Clinton county, on the south by Eaton and Barry counties, and on the west by Kent county.

Coal measures underlie the surface deposits in most of Ionia county—in fact, of all the county except the extreme southwestern part, where the Grand Rapids group underlies the surface deposits. The carboniferous formations in Ionia county, as a matter of fact, embrace both the Grand Rapids and Saginaw groups. The former is made up of limestone above, with gypsum, shales and hydraulic limestones below, while the latter is made up of coal, paving brick, clays, shales and sandstones.

No wells penetrate the interior formations in Ionia county deeper than the coal measures and there is, therefore, no direct information regarding the character and thickness of the deeper-lying formations. The records of deep wells at Grand Rapids, Mt. Pleasant, Alma, St. Johns, Delta and Charlotte, however, indicate the general geologic conditions obtaining in Ionia county. It is very probable that gypsum and coal deposits exist within the limits of Ionia county. Marl or bog is known to exist in a number of places, but, under present conditions, marl deposits have no very great economic value. It is quite possible, nevertheless, that in the no distant future marl deposits will be developed for agricultural purposes.

Speaking generally, the rock formations in the Southern Peninsula of Michigan present less variety of features than in the North Peninsula, and are much less open to view, because of the greater thickness of the glacial

deposits. None of the rock formations in the Southern Peninsula have been subjected to such upheaval and folding as characterize the formations in the western part of the Northern Peninsula. They all lie in nearly horizontal position, with a gentle dip toward the center of the Southern Peninsula, and pass beneath the beds which form the surface of that peninsula.

The rock formations of the Southern Peninsula range in age from the upper part of the Silurian, through the Devonian, to the lower part of the Carboniferous, and consist of a series of limestone, shale and sandstone beds, with which are associated deposits of coal, gypsum and salt, each in its own particular horizon. The arrangement of the several formations has been likened to the piling up of plates or saucers, in a series of diminishing size and diminishing amount of dishing, from bottom to top. The uppermost and youngest formation, though resting on those which precede it in age, does not stand above some of their outlying parts.

The highest bed-rock surface in the Southern Peninsula is found in the area of outcrop of the Marshall sandstone of early Carboniferous age, in Hillsdale and neighboring parts of Jackson and Calhoun counties, where an altitude of one thousand to one thousand one hundred feet is reached. The lowest altitude of the rock surface is on the borders of Lake Michigan, in the vicinity of Manistee and Ludington, where it falls below sea level. It is in the area where shales of late Devonian and of early Carboniferous age form the uppermost beds of rock. In the midst of Lake Michigan, immediately west from there, the rock surface, over an area of thirty miles in length and two to eight miles in width, has an altitude more than three hundred feet below sea level. There is thus a range of about one thousand four hundred feet in the altitude of the bed rock of this region.

There are in the Southern Peninsula two large areas in which the rock surface has a marked relief above bordering districts. One of these, in the southern part of the state, extends from near Kalamazoo and Coldwater northeastward to the terminus of the "thumb" of Michigan, which lies between Saginaw bay and the southern part of Lake Huron. From an altitude of one thousand one hundred feet in northern Hillsdale county, it drops off somewhat rapidly to about nine hundred feet in central Jackson county, and then more gradually to seven hundred feet or less at the end of the "thumb." There is also a rapid decrease in altitude southward in Hillsdale county and adjacent parts of Indiana and Ohio, to an altitude of only six hundred feet, and this low altitude of the rock surface is maintained over much of the northwestern part of Ohio and the northern part of Indiana.

The other area with relatively high rock surface is found in the northern part of the peninsula, north of latitude forty-four degrees. That region is so heavily covered with drift that few borings have reached the rock. These indicate that the rock surface may not reach an altitude of more than two hundred and fifty feet above Lakes Michigan and Huron, or but little more than eight hundred feet above the sea. In the southern Cheboygan and southwestern Presque Isle counties the rock is either exposed, or struck in borings, at an altitude of about eight hundred feet above sea level, and no borings in neighboring districts to the south have reached it at a higher altitude. From this relatively high rock area there is but little descent to the northeast and east until one reaches the immediate borders of Lake Huron. There is also comparatively little descent in passing westward to Lake Michigan over the district immediately south of Little Traverse bay. But from the vicinity of Bellaire southward, there is a very low rock surface for some distance inland from the Lake Michigan shore, portions of it being about at sea level. The altitude is also very low in a strip running westward through the center of the peninsula from the southern end of Saginaw bay to Lake Michigan, the general altitude of the rock surface being only three hundred to five hundred feet. This low area lies about midway between the two relatively high areas just noted, and there is a gradual rise from it toward these areas. In the southwestern and southeastern parts of the peninsula there are extensive areas with an altitude about five hundred to six hundred feet above sea level.

The relations of the rock surface to the levels of Lakes Huron and Michigan, therefore, are such that, were the drift removed and these lakes held at their present level, there would be two large islands within the area of the present peninsula—one, one hundred to two hundred and fifty feet above the lake, lying north of latitude forty-four degrees and occupying perhaps half of the present land surface north of that parallel; the other, in the southeastern part, with an altitude one hundred to five hundred feet above the lake. The latter area would be bordered by broad stretches of very shallow water, interspersed perhaps with low islands in the district adjacent to Lakes Erie and St. Clair, and across the northern part of Indiana, northwestern Ohio and the southwestern part of Michigan. There would be relatively deep water in what is now the central part of the peninsula from Saginaw bay westward, including perhaps the northern fringe of Ionia county, and exceptionally deep water on the western side of the northern island from the head of Grand Traverse bay to Ludington. From plani-



meter measurements already made, the average elevation of the rock surface appears to be about five hundred and fifty-four feet above the sea. Were the drift removed and the rock brought to a uniform level, its surface would stand about twenty-five feet lower than Lakes Huron and Michigan.

The glacial drift which covers so deeply much of the rock surface of the Southern Peninsula consists of a more or less commingled mass of boulders and small stones in a sandy or clayey matrix, though it differs greatly in constitution and in texture, from place to place. It was brought in largely, if not wholly, by an ice sheet or continental glacier which moved southwestward from the highlands of Canada across the several Great Lakes basins, carrying in it the earthy and stony matter gathered from the loose surface material of the districts over which it was moving. The Canadian highlands were thus extensively denuded of soil and subsoil, while the district south of the Great Lakes was correspondingly enriched by the glacial action. The average thickness of the drift in the Southern Peninsula is about three hundred feet. There are places near the border of Lake Michigan where the drift is known to exceed six hundred feet. Places in the high interior of the north part of the peninsula may have over one thousand feet.

There is evidence that the drift of this peninsula is not the product of a single ice invasion, but, instead, of two or more invasions, between which were long periods of warm climate such as prevails today. Between the deposits of glacial material are soils and peat beds and other indications of the presence of vegetation such as would thrive under a genial climate.

Certain terms have been applied by geologists and geographers to the various deposits and the forms or topographic features of the drift, and also to deposits produced by waters issuing from the ice. Among the most prominent of the topographic features are the beds of rolling or hummocky-surfaced drift termed moraines. These belts have been followed in some cases for scores and even hundreds of miles in their broad sweep around the basins of our Great Lakes and across other districts. They were formed at places where the edge of the ice held a nearly constant position for a long period, and, by a continual advance to this line, brought in the material which furnished the irregular surfaced moraines. The uneven surface of the moraines is probably due largely to differences in the dirtiness of the ice. The dirtiest parts, upon melting, would furnish the material for the hummocks, while the cleanest parts would fall short of building up the surface and leave corresponding depressions. It is probable also that some inequality of surface is due to disturbance of material by ice movements.

In Ionia county there is a broad moraine, about four miles wide on an average, the tip of which begins just north of the forty-third parallel and extends, southward across the county line into Barry county. Another moraine, of approximately a mile in width, begins in Montcalm county and crosses the Ionia county line half way between the east and west border, extending south as far as Ionia. Just to the west of this moraine is another, beginning about three miles south of the Montcalm-Ionia county line and extending south to the bed of the Grand river. Other moraines begin on the eighty-fifth meridian, at the line between Ionia and Montcalm counties, and extend south and southwestward into Clinton county on an almost east and west course.

The wide areas between the moraines in Ionia county have boulder clay at the surface, and with scarcely any coating of sandy material such as might be left along the receding ice border. These are known as till plains, till being a technical name for boulder clay. They were formed under the ice sheet. The soil ranges from clayey to sandy loam and from first-rate to good second-rate quality.

There are also several rather wide areas of outwash plains in Ionia county, one along the bed of the Lookingglass river, south of Muir, another along the Flat river, southwest of Belding, and a third beginning on the eighty-fifth meridian, six miles north of the Eaton county line and extending southwest into Barry county. These formations were caused by the water escaping from the ice sheet and which carried and spread out the sand and gravel. The soil is usually light in these places and requires intelligent cultivation. Some of these outwash plains, particularly those south of the forty-third parallel, have considerable rich loam covering the sand and gravel. .

Following the beds of the Grand and Maple rivers in Ionia county, there is a strip of sand lake beds, which probably is partially of glacial decomposition. The soil is light and in places is drifted by the wind into low ridges.

Northeast of Belding and extending into Montcalm county is an area of sandy drift, consisting of sandy deposits not definitely formed as outwash from the ice border and in part deposited under the ice. Here the soil is generally variable, but more often only second rate.

#### NATURAL DRAINAGE.

The drainage of the Southern Peninsula is almost equally divided between west-flowing streams, which enter Lake Michigan, and east-flowing streams, which enter the Huron and Erie basin. The Michigan basin is estimated

to receive the drainage of twenty thousand five hundred square miles, while the basins of the east receive the drainage of twenty thousand nine hundred and fifty-two square miles. The line separating the western from the eastern drainage departs considerably from a medium north and south line, though running the entire length of the peninsula. Near Big Rapids it is considerably west of the middle longitude, while near Howell it is considerably east of it. The great indentation made in the peninsula by Saginaw bay would cause the central line of the state to pass considerably west of its middle longitude, and there is no great departure from this central line. It passes considerably east of the highest land in the peninsula, that being all drained to Lake Michigan. All of Ionia county is drained westward by various rivers and their smaller tributaries into Lake Michigan. It lies in the Grand river basin, which altogether comprises about five thousand six hundred square miles and drains into Lake Michigan at Grand Haven. This basin, by the way, embraces most of the thickly inhabited portion of the western part of the peninsula.

There is a great difference among the several drainage systems of the Lower Peninsula in their possibilities for water-power development. Some are concentrated in their middle and upper courses and they furnish a large flow, with heavy fall through the lower course, which in some cases is rendered steady by the presence of numerous lakes at headwaters. Others remain as independent branches nearly to their mouths and thus have little value as a combined stream. The Wagar dam, on the Grand river in Lyons township, Ionia county, furnishes abundant water-power for developing current supplied by the Ionia Water Power Electric Company.

#### THE CLIMATE.

The climate of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan is insular to a marked degree, on account of the Great Lakes. The determining factors of climate for any locality are chiefly latitude and the relative distribution of land and water. Other important factors are the topography of its land surface and the situation of the area in question, with relation to the general movement of cyclones and anti-cyclones. Large bodies of water tend to equalize the nearby land temperatures and this is especially true of lower Michigan, where the effect of the great cold waves sweeping down from the northwest is modified by the warmer water of the Great Lakes; the movement of these anti-cyclones, or cold waves, is often deflected by the great bodies of water.

The effect of the Great Lakes, particularly that of Lake Michigan, in

modifying the temperature effect of cold anti-cyclones and warm cyclonic storms makes for lower Michigan a more equable and less extreme climate than obtains in the states of similar latitude on the other side of Lake Michigan. This influence is very marked in the immediate vicinity of Lake Michigan, although apparent in all parts of the Lower Peninsula. In Wisconsin, winter temperatures have frequently continued from ten to twenty degrees lower during periods of extreme cold weather than in lower Michigan, owing to the warming influence of the great lake which intervenes between the two. In spring, the influence of Lake Michigan particularly, and all of the Great Lakes in general, is of untold value in modifying the eastward sweep of early hot waves and late cold waves. In summer the refreshing southwest to west winds are making the entire shore bordering on Lake Michigan one continuous summer resort.

A feature of Michigan climate, in connection with its soil productivity, is the comparatively long days and short nights due to latitude. In lower Michigan the longest day of the year at the summer equinox is nearly fifteen and one-half hours, while at New Orleans the longest day of the year is only a little more than fourteen hours in length. These long days and short nights during the crop season are climatic factors; the daylight promotes all **vegetable growth**, while the short nights often prevent late frosts in spring and early frosts in autumn. On the other hand, the frosting of the soil during the late fall and early spring greatly add to its vitality and fertility.

Another marked feature of Michigan climate is the fact that it is directly in the path of greatest storm frequency. A large majority of the great cyclones and anti-cyclones that cross the United States, or a part of them, move across the lake region. Some of these storms originate in the Canadian northwest and move eastward across the Lake Superior district to the St. Lawrence valley. Another class move from the Canadian northwest to the middle western portion of the United States and then northwestward across the lake region to the St. Lawrence valley. A third class either forms over the middle western portion of the United States or moves from the far southwest to that locality and then across the lake region to the St. Lawrence valley.

The cyclonic storms vary in size, their average width being about a thousand miles. Their advance is marked by comparatively higher temperatures, increasing cloudiness and precipitation. The anti-cyclonic storms, which are areas of high barometric pressure, are characterized in their advance by colder, **clearing weather**. The circulation of the wind in a cyclone is spirally inward

and in the direction opposite to the movement of the hands of the clock. The circulation of the air about an area of high barometric pressure, or an anti-cyclone, is outward circulatory and in the same direction as the movement of the hands of a clock. The intensity of these storms is largely dependent on the intensity of barometric gradient, which, in turn, is modified or increased by the proximity of other cyclones and anti-cyclones.

Michigan is seldom visited by tornadoes. The most destructive storm of this character occurred on May 25, 1896, in Oakland county, and at Omer, Arenac county, on May 24, 1897. In recent years, the most destructive tornado occurred at Owosso on November 11, 1911, and at the very unusual hour of about eleven P. M.

The mean annual temperature of lower Michigan, as a whole, is about forty-six degrees, ranging from forty-nine degrees in the extreme southwestern part to forty-two degrees in the extreme northeasterly portion. The average maximum or day temperature ranges from about eighty-two degrees in summer to twenty-eight degrees in winter, while the average minimum of night temperature in summer is approximately fifty-seven degrees and twelve degrees in winter. Extreme temperatures of one hundred degrees or more are not of frequent occurrence, although they have been recorded on one or two days during a majority of the summers in the past twenty-five years. Zero temperatures are an invariable rule during most months in the winter in the northern half of the peninsula; in the south half of the peninsula, zero temperatures usually occur, although there have been some winters in the extreme southern counties when there has been an entire absence of zero temperature.

The mean temperature for January in Ionia county, except for a small portion in the northeast portion and a small portion in the southwest portion, covering a period from 1886 to 1911, is between twenty-two and twenty-three degrees. The mean temperature for July in Ionia county, covering the same period and excepting the two portions already named, varies from seventy-one to seventy-two degrees.

Long heated spells in summer or abnormally protracted cold ones in winter are very unusual. Historical ones occurred in the summer of 1911 and the winter of 1899. The continued high temperatures prevailing during the latter part of June and the early part of July in 1911 were phenomenal and had never before been equalled as far as length of time is concerned. On the other hand, the phenomenal cold weather which occurred during the second and third decades of February, 1899, marked the longest period of low temperatures known. A strong factor of determining the continued cold of

February, 1899, was the freezing over or rather the covering with fields of *rubble* ice, of Lake Michigan, thus forming a bridge instead of a barrier for the advance of the northwestern cold wave that crossed the northern states that month. The highest known temperature in Ionia county, covering a period from 1886 to 1911, was one hundred and one degrees and the lowest known temperature covering the same period in Ionia county was twenty-five degrees below zero.

As a rule, destructive frosts do not occur after May 15 in the spring nor earlier than September 30 in the fall. Over a large part of the Southern Peninsula, killing frosts do not occur until October 1. This gives an average of one hundred and forty-five days, or nearly five months, when, under average conditions, there will be no destructive frosts. The shortest crop period obtains over the extreme northeastern portion of the peninsula, where the average length of the season is one hundred and thirty days, while over the extreme southwest portion the average is one hundred and sixty days. The average date of the last killing frost in spring in the greater part of Ionia county is May 5, while the average date of the first killing frost in autumn is October 5. The average length of the crop growing season is about one hundred and fifty-five days.

Agriculture as adapted to almost any part of the United States requires from twenty to twenty-four inches of annual precipitation properly distributed as a minimum amount to grow successful crops without irrigation. A well-distributed annual amount varying from twenty-six to thirty inches is ample for successful agriculture, while amounts exceeding thirty inches, if well distributed, are not injurious to the class of crops grown in Michigan, unless more than forty inches per year. The average annual precipitation, which includes melted snow, hail, sleet and rain, is greatest in the extreme southern part of the state and least in the northern part. The general average for the entire peninsula is approximately thirty inches. The summer precipitation is greater in the southern part of the state during the months of May, June and July than in the northerly portions. Snow has never been known to occur in July and August, rarely in June and September, but it usually occurs first during October, increasing in amount to the end of January, after which there is a decrease in amount, which practically ends in April. Light falls are quite usual during May. Nearly sixty inches of snow falls annually in all counties of the Lower Peninsula.

Short and irregular periods of drought over limited portions of the state have occurred from time to time, but long periods of difficult precipitation are

rare. An exact statement of the conditions which actually constitute a severe drought are hard to make, because much depends not only upon the length of time that there is an absence of rainfall, but also upon the condition of the soil when deficient periods of rainfall begin, the time of year when the deficiency actually occurs and, from an agricultural standpoint, the texture of the soil and other physical conditions also have a bearing. Professor Henry, in his "Climatology of the United States," notes that the greatest drought this country has ever experienced in the last one hundred years, both as to intensity and extent of territory covered, extended over the middle Mississippi and Missouri valleys, the lake region and Atlantic coast districts from early summer of 1894 until about the first of August, 1895, the precipitation deficiency being about ten inches. Since then there has been no general serious droughts in Michigan. Previous to 1894, moderately severe droughts had occurred in Michigan in 1881 and 1887.

So far as Ionia county is concerned, its annual precipitation is comparable with that of the southern section of the state, where rainfall is never less than two inches a month and where it rises to near three and one-half inches during May and June.

Sunshine, in the Lower Peninsula, will average somewhat over fifty per cent. of the possible amount, the percentage being much higher than the period extending from May to the middle of October than during the winter months. During December, January and February it sometimes falls as low as twenty per cent. of the possible amount, while during June, July, August and September it exceeds sixty and some times seventy per cent. of the possible amount. As a rule, July is the sunniest month and December the cloudiest.

The prevailing winds for the greater part of the year are from the west in Ionia county and the average hourly velocity ranges from twelve and one-half miles per hour, in March and April, to a minimum of about nine miles per hour in August and September. The wind is mostly from the west and southwest during the first three months of the year and from June to December; while the prevailing direction is mostly southwesterly during the months of April and May, quite a large period, but less than a majority of the time, the surface movement of the air is from the east and northeast.

Maximum velocities of short duration ranging from twenty-five to forty miles per hour occur during most months of the year and velocities of from forty to sixty miles an hour are not uncommon, but rather infrequent.

Extreme velocities of sixty miles and over are of comparatively rare occurrence; at Grand Rapids the wind velocity has exceeded sixty miles but twice in the last nine years.

Winds are more variable during the cooler half of the year. At all seasons the southerly winds are usually warm and moist, the northerly winds cold and dry. The easterly winds usually herald unsettled weather, the westerly winds fair and settled conditions. Owing to the fact that the prevailing summer winds are southwesterly, the shore of Lake Michigan is rapidly becoming a far-famed summer resort, where relief may be had during the hot months. The water breezes are refreshing, especially at night, and insure greater comfort than can be obtained inland. While Ionia county lies inland, its numerous smaller lakes furnish refuge from the intense heat.

#### SOILS.

A complete series of glacial soils, under the classification adopted by the United States bureau of soils, embraces the following in order of grade from coarse to fine: Stony loam, gravel, gravelly loam, sand, fine sand, sandy loam, fine sandy loam, loam, silt loam and clay loam.

The sandy till of glacial deposits in Ionia county embraces stony loam, gravel, gravelly loam and, to some extent, sand, fine sand and sandy loam. The clayey till embraces the loam, silt loam, clay loam and, in some cases, the fine sandy loam. The classifications of soil for Ionia county, herewith presented, merely sets forth the general classes of glacial deposits, such as are evident without a close analysis. The classification is conformable to the mapping of the surface formations given in a glacial map issued by the state geologist. Observations have seemed sufficiently complete to form the basis for estimates of the relative amounts of sandy and gravelly land given in the tables. Stony loam is ordinarily found in moraines, while the gravelly loam appears in river terraces and has been reworked by streams. The sand is found in both glacial areas and alluvial tracts. The sandy loam is in some cases glacial and more or less pebbly. The fine sand and silty loam is widely represented in the ordinary till plain, the silty phase being classed as clayey till.

In the table that follows, in the column for area, sections instead of square miles have been designated for the reason that sections often overrun or fall short of the square mile:



Section.	Area sections.	Swamp and lake. Secs.	Clayey till. Secs.	Sandy till. Secs.	Sandy. Secs.
T. 8 N. R. 5 W-----	36	1.5	28	--	6.5
T. 8 N. R. 6 W-----	36	1	30	--	5
T. 8 N. R. 7 W-----	36	2	20	--	14
T. 8. N. R. 8 W-----	36	--	22	--	14
T. 7 N. R. 8 W-----	36	--	12	20	4
T. 7 N. R. 7 W-----	36	--	28	--	8
T. 7. N. R. 6 W-----	36	--	26	--	10
T. 7 N. R. 5 W-----	36	--	24	--	12
T. 6 N. R. 5 W-----	36	--	28	--	8
T. 6 N. R. 6 W-----	36	3	32	--	1
T. 6 N. R. 7 W-----	36	1	33	--	2
T. 6 N. R. 8 W-----	36	2	15	13	6
T. 5 N. R. 8 W-----	36	1	33	2	--
T. 5 N. R. 7 W-----	36	8	26	--	2
T. 5 N. R. 6 W-----	36	5	30	--	1
T. 5 N. R. 5 W-----	36	--	34	--	2
Total -----	576	24.5	421	35	95.5

## FARM LANDS.

The area of Ionia county, comprising 576 sections, is 573 square miles and this includes a total of 3,602 farms, or 549.2 square miles. The average value of the land in farms, which is 94.6 per cent. of the whole, is \$36.85 an acre. Of the total farm land in Ionia county, 79.1 per cent. is improved and of all the land, farmed or otherwise, 75.56 per cent. is improved.

The moraines in Ionia county, as well as the till plains, are largely rich clay soil. The sandy land, chiefly along lines of glacial drainage, has usually a loam admixture or cover. The principal crops in Ionia county, in order of their importance, are hay, corn, wheat, oats, beans, potatoes and rye.

## STREAMS.

The three principal streams of Ionia county are the Grand, Maple and Flat rivers. The Grand river enters the county on the east line of Danby township and flows northwestward through the village of Portland in Port-

land township, through Lyons in Lyons township and is joined near the Ionia-Lyons township line by the Maple river; thence, it flows southwestward south of the city of Ionia and is the boundary line between Easton and Berlin townships, leaving the county through Boston township. The Looking Glass river, which enters Ionia county in section 1 of Danby township, empties into the Grand river at Portland.

The Maple river enters the county at the north line of North Plains township and flows southward to section 25, where it extends over into Clinton county and thence southwestward to section 9 in Lyons township where it is joined by Stony creek; thence, it flows southwestward to section 18 of Lyons township, where it empties into the Grand river. Stony creek enters Ionia county through section 24 of Lyons township.

Flat river enters Ionia county at the Montcalm-Ionia line and flows through section 2, making a loop east of Belding and flowing westward through Belding and south through Otisco township, leaving the county in section 6 of Keene township and returning through section 7. Thence, it makes a sharp loop and leaves the county again through section 18 of Keene township.

There are numerous smaller streams in the county, notably, Stoughton creek, which empties into Maple river in North Plains township, and Prairie creek, which empties into Grand river just east of Ionia.

#### LAKES.

Ionia county abounds with numerous lakes, some of which are of considerable size. The largest are, Long lake, in Orleans township; Woodard lake, in Ronald township; Morrison lake, in Campbell and Boston townships; Pedler lake, in Campbell township; Peck lake, in Berlin township; Tupper lake, in Odessa township, and Jourdan lake, in Odessa township and Barry county.

Long lake is the largest of any in the county, being approximately a mile and three-quarters long by a mile wide. There are four platted resorts on shores of this lake, Reimer Park, on the south shore; Lakeview Park, on the southeast; Bricker Park, on the north, and Pleasant Park, on the west. The Y. M. C. A. camp is also located at the east end of the lake. The former three parks all contain cottages, but Pleasant Park is merely a paper town. Reimer Park is the larger of the three and contains about fifty cottages. The latter two each contain about eighteen cottages. In these several parks many people are accustomed to seek relief from the heat

during the summer months. Many of the lakes and most of the streams and rivers furnish splendid sport for the fisherman at all seasons of the year.

#### WATER POWER.

The Lyons dam was first completed in 1860, but various attempts at its construction were made between 1840 and 1860, during which period several companies failed in the enterprise. The first construction was a timber and brush dam, but this was reconstructed into a concrete dam some ten or twelve years ago. When the dam was first completed, a flour-mill, which previously had been operated by steam, was moved to the site of the dam. H. B. Lidhart, who operated one of the early saw-mills of the county and who manufactured most of the lumber for the pioneers, was interested in the dam for a time and owned altogether eight shares. The ownership changed from time to time until 1867, when J. Hale acquired twenty and one-half shares, the village of Lyons owning the remaining interest of thirteen and one-half shares.

In July, 1914, Mr. Hale sold his interest to the Commonwealth Power Company and since that date the mill which he owned on the site has been idle. The mill was operated with a sixty-six-inch New American wheel, generating about one hundred fifty-five horse-power. The light plant of the village of Lyons, which is operated by one thirty-two-inch Victor turbine and one forty-five-inch Sampson turbine, has available about one hundred sixty horse-power. The Lyons dam has a head of nine feet and a maximum capacity under present conditions of from one thousand five hundred to two thousand horse-power.

The smaller dams on the sites of the old foundry and casket factory have long since been abandoned. The former developed about twenty-five horse-power and the latter, thirty-five. The dam at the old village pumping station has also been abandoned, and water is now pumped by power generated on the site of the present light plant.

The Wagar dam, located at what is known as Willing, in Lyons township, and above the Lyons dam, has a nine-foot head and a capacity of six hundred horse-power. This power is used for generating electric current and power by the Ionia Water Power Electric Company, of which H. R. Wagar is president, Fred J. Owens, vice-president and general manager, and E. T. Merrett, secretary. The Wagar, or Willing, dam has been constructed about sixteen years and is about nine miles, as the crow flies, from Ionia. Since the first construction, the dam has been rebuilt at least

three different times. It is now made of concrete. The Ionia Water Power Electric Company has three fifty-six-inch wheels used in the operation of three one hundred fifty-kilowatt, three-phase electric alternating current generators. All current generated at the Willing dam is sold in Ionia, where the company has about six hundred customers.

Above the Willing dam is the dam of the Commonwealth Power Company, which has a twenty-eight-foot head and a maximum capacity of perhaps four thousand horse-power.

## CHAPTER II.

### ORGANIZATION OF IONIA COUNTY.

The first official mention of the creation of Ionia county was in an act of the Legislature approved March 2, 1831. This was the initial step in the organization of the county, as before that time it had been attached, first to Oakland county, later was connected with Lenawee county, still later with St. Joseph county and finally, the year before it was organized into a separate body, it was attached to Kalamazoo county. The final separation came by "An act to provide for laying off into separate counties the district of country adjacent to Grand River, and for other purposes." The section in this act referring to Ionia county says: "That the country included within the following limits, to-wit: west of the line between ranges 4 and 5 west of the meridian; east of the line between ranges 8 and 9 west; south of the line between townships 8 and 9 north of the base line; and north of the line between townships 4 and 5 north of the base line, containing sixteen townships—be, and the same is hereby, set off into a separate county by the name of Ionia." Thus Ionia county took on a semi-individual appearance.

On the 7th of March, 1834, the second act concerning the new territory was enacted providing "that the county of Ionia be a township by the name of Ionia, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Louis Genereaux, in said township." It was further provided that this act was to take effect on and after the first Monday in April, 1834. It seems that, although the people of Ionia county were anxious to organize their territory by the election of officers and the enactment of laws regulating their own immediate affairs, nevertheless they were stopped by the existing laws of the territory, and could not find enough qualified voters among their number to organize a board of election, much less to fill the various township offices required; consequently, no election was held.

The following year, however, their disabilities were removed by the passage of an act to amend, approved March 26, 1835, which read as follows: "Section 2—It shall be and is hereby, declared to be lawful for the

citizens of the township of Ionia, liable to the payment of county or township tax, to meet at the dwelling house of Samuel Dexter, in said township, and elect from their number all township officers, and transact all business which townships, by law, are authorized to transact; and the proceedings of said meeting shall be valid and binding in all respects, as if the same had been held by the qualified electors of said township.

"Section 3—The inhabitants of said township are hereby authorized to hold their election for members to the convention to form a constitution and state government at the house aforesaid, on Saturday, the fourth day of April."

As the township thus formed comprised the entire county, we here transcribe from the records the proceedings of the first township meeting: "At the first township meeting in the town and county, as above mentioned, held at the house of Antoine Campau & Co., on Monday, the sixth day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty five, Mr. Alfred Cornell was chosen moderator and W. B. Lincoln, clerk. After the moderator and clerk were sworn by Samuel Dexter, esq., the electors proceeded to the election of township officers by ballot, which were elected as follows: For Supervisor, Erastus Yeomans; for township clerk, W. B. Lincoln; for assessors, Franklin Chubb, Gilbert Caswell, Henry V. Libhart; for commissioners of highway, Philip Bogue, John E. Morrison, Nathan Benjamin; directors of the poor, Samuel Dexter, John McKelvey; constable and collector, Asa Spencer; constable, Daniel McKelvey. A division of the electors being called for, it was decided that the next township meeting, or that of 1836, should be held at the house occupied by A. Campau & Co., in the said township of Ionia."

On the application of twelve electors, a special election was held, May 12, 1835, for the purpose of choosing commissioners and inspectors of common schools. As a result, Alfred Cornell, George Case and John McKelvey were chosen school commissioners, and William D. Moore, Alfred Cornell, Jr., Erastus Yeomans, Nathaniel Soules and William B. Lincoln, inspectors of schools. Thus a home civil government was fairly well established as far as the township was concerned, but it was still a part of Kalamazoo county.

But the next act of the Legislature, approved March 24, 1836, did not do the county a great amount of good, although it brought about a great change in the government thereof, for, by it, Kent county was organized, and various unorganized counties were attached to it, as the following

(4)

excerpt will show: "That the unorganized counties of Ottawa, Ionia and Clinton shall be attached to the county of Kent for judicial purposes."

Great as had been the efforts of the settlers in the township of Ionia to form a separate and individual county, they had not succeeded to any great extent. But with the influx of immigration from the Yankee states to Ionia county in 1836, it began to look as though the desires of those who had struggled so hard to have an independent county formed were going to materialize. At the close of the year the population of the county numbered one thousand souls. One thing that assisted in this increase in population was the location of a land office in the midst of the county, and there was enough business of a county nature, such as the transfer of deeds, etc., that the needs of an independent organization were felt by all. In accordance with the prevailing sentiment, a petition, signed by the majority of the citizens of the county, was presented in the winter of 1836-37 to the state legislative bodies, which were then in session, praying for such an organization. That the petition was promptly and favorably considered, the following extracts from "an act to organize the counties of Ionia and Van Buren" will show:

"Section 1—Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the state of Michigan, That the county of Ionia be, and the same is hereby, organized, and the inhabitants thereof entitled to all the rights and privileges to which by law the inhabitants of the other counties of this state are entitled. . . .

"Section 3—All suits, prosecutions, and other matters now pending before any court or before any justice of the peace of either of the counties to which the said counties of Ionia and Van Buren are now attached for judicial purposes shall be prosecuted to final judgment and execution; and all taxes heretofore levied shall be collected in the same manner as though this act had not been passed.

"Section 4—The circuit court of the county of Ionia shall be held, until public buildings shall be erected, at such places as the supervisors of said county shall provide, at the seat of justice in said county, on the last Monday of May, and in November, in each year. . . .

"Section 6—All that part of the state lying north of the county of Ionia, and not included in any organized county, be, and the same is hereby, attached to the county of Ionia for judicial purposes.

"Section 8—There shall be elected in each of the several counties of Ionia and Van Buren, on the second Monday of April next, all the several

county officers to which by law the said counties are entitled, and whose terms of office shall severally expire at the time the same would have expired had they been elected on the first Monday and the next succeeding day of November last; and said election shall in all respects be conducted and held in the manner prescribed by law for holding elections for county and state officers.

“Section 9—In each of said counties the board of county canvassers, under this act, shall consist of two of the presiding inspectors of said election from each township; and said board shall meet in their respective counties on the Thursday next after said election, at the county seat, at one o'clock P. M. of said day, and organize by the appointment of one of their number, chairman, and another, secretary of said board, and thereupon proceed to calculate and ascertain the whole number of votes given at such election for any individual for either of said offices, and shall set down the names of the several individuals so voted for, and the number of votes given to each, for either of said officers in said county, in words at full length, and certify the same to be a true canvass of the votes given at such election in said county, and that the person receiving the highest number of votes for either of said offices is duly elected to said office; which certificate shall be signed by the chairman and secretary, and delivered to the clerk of said county, to be filed and kept in said office.

“Section 10—In case the election for county offices shall not be held on the second Monday of April, as provided in the eighth section of this act, the same may be held on the first Monday of May next.

“Section 11—This act shall be in force, and take effect, on and after the first Monday in April next. Approved March 18, 1837.”

Another act had been previously passed by the same Legislature and approved on March 11, 1837, two sections of which had to do with the districting of the county of Ionia, which at that time was not a distinct entity, but after the organization of the county this division for voting purposes was still retained. In consequence of the bearing which this act had upon the election in the newly created county, we will give it in full:

“Section 12—All that portion of the county of Ionia lying west of the sectional lines running north and south through the center of townships 5, 6, 7 and 8 north, of range 6 west, be, and the same is hereby, set off and organized for temporary purposes into a separate township, by the name of Ionia, and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Samuel Dexter in said township.



"Section 13—All that portion of the county of Ionia lying east of the line as described in the last section be, and the same is hereby, set off and organized into a separate township, for temporary purposes, by the name of Maple; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of William Hunt, in said township."

In accordance with the provisions of the foregoing act, the legal voters of the townships of Ionia and Maple assembled at their respective voting precincts on the second Monday of April, 1837, and voted for candidates for county offices. On the 13th day of the same month the board of county canvassers, composed of Isaac Thompson and Asa Bunnell, from the township of Maple, and Cyrus Lovell and Erastus Yeomans, from the township of Ionia, met at the house of Asa Spencer in Ionia, the county seat, and organized by electing Isaac Thompson, chairman, and Erastus Yeomans, clerk. The board then proceeded to examine the return of votes taken at the election for county officers, and found that for associate judges, Isaac Thompson received 292 votes; Truman H. Lyon, 187; William Babcock, 104. For judge of probate: Cyrus Lovell, 116; William D. Moore, 173. For sheriff: Elhanan W. Curtis, 191; Henry V. Libhart, 93. For county clerk: Asa Bunnell, 183; Erastus Yeomans, 110. For county treasurer: John E. Morrison, 185; Robert S. Parks, 106. For district surveyor: Buel H. Mann, 220. For coroner: Thaddeus O. Warner, 293; Philo Bogue, 187. For register of deeds: Adam L. Roof, 189; Mason Hearsey, 102.

#### ESTABLISHMENT OF THE COUNTY SEAT.

The history of the choosing of the location for the county seat of the newly created territory is similar to that of a great number of the other counties of this and other states. The county seat was not eventually located without a fight. There were two or more localities in this territory which the settlers of each deemed most advantageous for the establishment of the county seat. In consequence, there were two opposing parties, and they strove long, earnestly and bitterly for the mastery. One party was composed of the original settlers of "Ionia County Seat" and its vicinity, while their opponents were their neighbors at the settlement of Lyons, assisted by the early residents of Portland. The victory eventually fell to the Ionians and the county seat was permanently located.

Early in the year 1833 the Indian traders and their employees, who were the only white inhabitants residing in the county, inaugurated measures

looking towards the establishment of a county seat, and on the 5th of March of that year they drew up and signed the following petition, which, owing to the lack of mail routes in this territory, was forwarded by messenger to Governor Porter:

"To His Excellency, George B. Porter, Governor of the Territory of Michigan:

"We, your petitioners, residents of the county of Ionia, feeling a deep interest in the affairs of said county, and convinced of a rapid increase of population for the present year, do humbly solicit that commissioners be appointed to establish the county-seat of said county, and, as in duty bound, your petitioners will every pray.

"Signed) William Hunt,  
 "Samuel Lasley,  
 "Mathew McGalpin,  
 "Joseph Pyatt,  
 "Louis Genereaux, Jr.,  
 "Elisha Belcher,  
 "Louis Genereaux,  
 "Isedore Nantais,  
 "Francis Fraro,  
 "Matar Parce,  
 "Francis Bailey."

Several weeks later these people caused to be posted in three of the most public places in the county the following:

*"Notice.*

"To Whom it May Concern: Notice is hereby given that application will be made to the Governor of the Territory of Michigan to appoint commissioners to establish the seat of justice of Ionia County in said Territory.

"Dated April 28, 1833."

At the time specified below, Elisha Belcher, who seems to have been the most active spirit in pushing this matter, proceeded to Ann Arbor and made oath before Justice Morgan as follow:

"Territory of Michigan, Washtenaw County.

"Elisha Belcher, of the county of Ionia, in said Territory, being duly sworn, maketh oath that between the 28th day of April and 1st day of May last past, or about that time, three notices, of which the above is a substantial

copy, were fixed up, one on the outer door of William Hunt's dwelling place, one at Genereaux's trading-house, and the other on the liberty-pole at the village at the mouth of Maple river, being the three most public places in said county of Ionia, and this deponent often saw said notices remaining fixed up as aforesaid, and they remained so fixed up but a short time since, and further saith not.

"ELISHA BELCHER.

"Sworn and subscribed before me August 13, A. D., 1833, at Ann Arbor in said county of Washtenaw.

"E. W. MORGAN,

"One of the Justices of the Peace in said County."

Meanwhile, between the dates before mentioned. i. e., the posting of notices and Belcher's visit before mentioned to Ann Arbor, Samuel Dexter and his associates had arrived and located permanently on and near the site of the city of Ionia. The county seat question, at once became uppermost in their thoughts, and early in July, 1833, Governor Porter was the recipient of another petition as follows:

"To the Governor and Council of the Territory of Michigan:

"We, your petitioners, being citizens of the county of Ionia and destitute of those privileges and advantages which have uniformly been extended to all those counties in said Territory of Michigan which, like Ionia County, have been rapidly increasing in wealth and population by organization and determining on suitable situations for seats of justice, therefore ask that commissioners may be appointed to fix and determine upon the place suitable for the erection of a court-house and other county buildings for the county of Ionia. For which your petitioners will ever pray."

This paper was dated in Grand River, Ionia county, July 12, 1833, and was signed by Erastus Yeomans, Edward Guild, Oliver Arnold, Sanford A. Yeomans, Silas D. Arnold, Abraham Decker, Warner Dexter, John Dexter, Zenas G. Winsor, W. B. Lincoln, Samuel Dexter, Darius Winsor, Alfred Cornell, Thomas Cornell and Lorenzo Dexter.

On the 5th of September, 1833, Governor Porter appointed James Kingsley, Stephen V. R. Trowbridge and Charles J. L. Lanman, commissioners to locate the county seats of Ionia, Clinton and Kent counties and commissions under the broad seal of the territory were issued to them on that date. Four days later the commissioners gave notice that they would meet at the "Washtenaw House," in the village of Ann Arbor, October 7, 1833, for the

purpose of taking the required oath. The oath was administered to them by Justice Morgan on the 8th of October, and from Ann Arbor they proceeded on horseback to the performance of their duties. They first visited Clinton county, then Ionia, and lastly Kent, arriving at Grand Rapids, November 8th.

The news of their proceedings and determination as regarded the seat of justice of Ionia county was soon noised abroad, and very soon thereafter drew forth a letter of remonstrance from Charles D. Friend, of which the following is a copy:

"County of Ionia, Territory of Michigan.

"November 12, 1833.

"To His Excellency the Governor:

"The commissioners appointed under the commissions issued by you for the location of the seat of justice in the above-named county, having proceeded to execute their appointment and affix the location on the lands of Samuel Dexter, upon the north bank of Grand river, being situated upon the north half of section 19, township 7 north, of range No. 6 west, I respectfully beg leave to remonstrate against the report of such location of the commissioners being carried into effect for the following reasons:

"Because the spot selected for the seat of justice is situated upon the north bank of the Grand river instead of the south bank, and within one hundred yards, or thereabouts, of a wet prairie or swamp, of more than three hundred acres, bordering upon the Grand river, and flooded therefore occasionally, and which swamp, being hollow, cannot be effectually drained; that the seat of justice is also within two or three hundred yards of broken land lying north, of ordinary value, the hollows interspersed with swamps, and extending several miles northward when oak-openings of a poor quality terminate the county-line, and beyond which are Indian reservations.

"In consequence of this wet prairie or swamp being between the location of the seat of justice and the Grand river, a most expensive highway would be required to connect the location with the country on the south bank of the river, and from the description of the lands northward of the seat of justice, that part of the county will not settle rapidly, and the part available for settlement east and west of the location is all taken up, and only by five or more farmers, for many miles, there being a frontage upon the Grand river of about one mile only in depth, including the swamp, of three-quarters of a mile, where broken lands and swamps and indifferent oak-openings

terminate the county-line. The land on the south side of the river is also subject to overflow, when broken land follows, and which, for a considerable distance from the bank of the river, is not habitable; beyond which, however, southwardly and westwardly, are many miles in extent of most valuable land fast locating, and all of which borders upon the Territorial turnpike road.

"That the commissioners did not view every part of the county; that they did not follow the line upon the south bank of the river to the Territorial turnpike road, embracing one-quarter of the whole extent of the county, of a level and rich character, well supplied with running streams of fine water, neither low nor swampy, is fast settling and will be soon all taken up.

"This section of the county runs in a direct line from Peshimnacon along the Territorial road several miles, when it takes a northwardly course and strikes the Grand river.

"That the seat of justice is located away from the Grand river, three-fourths of a mile, although many very commanding situations upon the bank of the river might have been selected.

"That lands in the county situated upon Maple river are also settling, and it would be very difficult for carriages to pass from thence along to the present seat of justice.

"That the seat of justice as at present located, from its local disadvantages, can never become the centre of population; it is therefore not placed so as to afford facility or convenience to the inhabitants of the rich and more settled part of the county.

"And that therefore, for the above reasons, the situation of the seat of justice, as at present located, is inconveniently placed in the county, being away from population, which will be residing chiefly in the southeastern quarter of the county, between the Grand river and the Territorial road, and from the mouth of the Maple river to the Territorial road striking the river at Peshimnacon.

"For the above reasons I hope a revision will be permitted for the better adjudicating the county-seat.

"I am, sir, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

"CHARLES D. FRIEND."

After the reception of Mr. Friend's letter six months' time intervened and still no action had been taken by Governor Porter in the case of Ionia's county seat. Therefore, in May, 1834, Henry V. Libhart, Russell Libhart,

Selah Arms, Thomas Shepherd, Jesse Wilmoth, Thomas Chamberlain, William Moore, Daniel Moore, Asa Bunnell, Obadiah J. Miles, Joseph Ledue, Stephen Demers, Abraham Kelvey, Daniel McKelvey and Nathan Benjamin signed and sent in another petition to Governor Porter, reiterating substantially what was claimed in Mr. Friend's letter and again asking for a revision, adducing, as additional reasons, "that sufficient land could not be found within miles of the proposed county seat to constitute even a very small neighborhood; that the lands (the petitioners) represented, with one exception, were not purchased when the county seat was located; that in a county situated remote from the facilities of market, and where making roads of any ordinary description must be attended by a very heavy expense to the few inhabitants already located, no unnecessary outlay should be countenanced to increase the value of lands of a few individuals, when the benefits could not be productive to people of the whole county; that the county seat, as at present located, will be extremely inconvenient to the people generally, who will chiefly settle in the southeast quarter of the county—a tract embracing a very fine country in prairies, plains, oak-openings, and heavy-timbered lands watered with fine streams, free from swamps, marshes and wet prairies, and where the central part of the county, as to population, must be at all times found."

Governor Porter died on July 6, 1834, without having confirmed by proclamation the report of the county-seat commissioners; neither did he order a revision of their work by the appointment of new commissioners. Hon. Stevens T. Mason, secretary of the territory, although but twenty-two years of age, then became ex-officio governor, and Mr. Friend soon after renewed the struggle, as the following copy of his letter will show:

"County of Ionia, M. T.,

"Grand River, Aug. 15, 1834.

"To His Excellency, Governor Mason:

"Sir: I addressed a letter, dated November 12th past, to His Excellency, the late Governor Porter, upon the subject of the location of the county seat of this county, in which I stated my objections, which were also the objections of all the inhabitants of the same county who were residents east of the location of the county seat, a copy of which letter I inclose herewith for your information.

"When I was in Detroit, in the month of January last, I had an interview with the then Governor, who stated that he had not laid before the

Legislative Council the report of the commissioners who had located the county seat of Ionia, because he thought that if the allegations contained in my letter (above referred to) were borne out by a petition of the inhabitants, stating in detail the objections that I have made, that an appointment of other commissioners ought to be granted to remove such county seat and act therein, and which he stated he had the power of granting. A petition was subsequently signed, I believe, by every inhabitant and resident freeholder in the eastern section of the county, and transmitted to Governor Porter; and when I waited upon the Governor, in the early part of the month of June last, he stated to me that he saw sufficient reasons, founded upon the petition, to grant our request, and that if I would, previously to my leaving Detroit, address a letter to him expressing a desire that he should grant the prayer of the petitioners, that he would give the business proper attention. I went into the country to spend a few weeks with some friends there, previously to my return to the Grand river, and intended to take Detroit on my way back when, unhappily, I then learned of the death of the late Governor. When at Detroit last week, I took steps to see you to have detailed this business, but, being exceedingly hurried, was obliged to leave without that pleasure. I therefore trouble you in this way, that if any measures are necessary to be taken in consequence of the demise of the late governor, beyond those already stated, that you will do me the favor to communicate the same to me, addressed in care of Mr. Adolphus Spoor, Lodi Plains, Washtenaw county, who is my partner, and will be coming to the Grand river in a few days, which will be more expeditious than to send by the circuitous postoffice route, which does not at present come near me by forty miles.

"I am, sir, Your Excellency's most obedient servant,

"CHARLES D. FRIEND."

The continued and determined efforts on the part of Charles D. Friend and his associates to have the seat of justice removed at last aroused to further action the people at "Ionia County Seat" and its immediate vicinity and in September, 1834, they placed before the governor another petition, of which the following is a copy:

"Ionia County, M. T., Sept. 24, 1834.

"To His Excellency The Governor of the Territory of Michigan:

"We, the undersigned petitioners, having been informed that a remonstrance has been got up, circulated and presented to Governor Porter by

Charles D. Friend, bearing on its face many false representations respecting the location of the county seat in and for the county of Ionia, do make use of this opportunity for their refutation. The sum of the objections contained in the remonstrance, as we understand, were the following: That the spot designated by the commissioners for the county-buildings is surrounded by hills and swamps, which are almost if not quite impassable; that the land about it is not susceptible of cultivation to any extent; that there were but some four or five families located in its vicinity; and that the remainder of the land can never be cultivated on account of its extreme inferiority for farming purposes.

"For the truth of these assertions we would refer His Excellency the Governor to Charles D. Friend's observations in the *Herkimer American*.

"That there is a marsh in the vicinity of the county seat we are ready to admit, and that it can be effectually drained is equally true. A ditch for such purpose is nearly completed, and when done will fit it for any kind of cultivation. Considering the central position of the location and its facilities for farming and hydraulic purposes, that a saw-mill is already in operation, and that materials are collecting for the immediate erection of a grist-mill, with many other facilities, we are constrained to say that a more judicious selection could not be made.

"That His Excellency the Governor will issue his proclamation confirming the proceedings of the commissioners, we, as your humble petitioners, are in duty bound to ever pray.

"(Signed) Erastus Yeomans, Samuel Dexter, Charles Doty, Thomas Cornell, Sanford A. Yeomans, John C. Dexter, Gilbert Caswell, Alfred Cornell, Oliver Arnold, Darius Winsor, Zenas G. Winsor, N. G. Brown, Daniel A. Cornell, George Case, W. B. Lincoln, Asa Spencer, William Doty, Alfred Cornell, Jr., Lorenzo Dexter, Joseph Hadsall, William Dumper, Silas D. Arnold, John E. Morrison, Jacob W. Winsor, Charles Thayer, Hezekiah Francis, Benjamin G. Barber, Horace Case."

Soon after assuming the duties of the office of chief executive of the territory, acting-Governor Mason became involved in a warm dispute with the authorities of the state of Ohio regarding the boundary line between the two states—an episode in the history of Michigan which has since been termed the "Toledo war." He was stoutly supported in his position by the Legislative Council, who declared it a criminal offense for any person not acting under authority from the territory, or from the government of the United States, to exercise any official functions within the asserted boun-



daries of the territory. Governor Mason also issued orders to Brigadier-General Brown, giving him discretionary power to order the militia into actual service and commanding them to arrest the commissioners of Ohio "the moment they stick the first stake in the soil of Michigan." Meantime, the executive was engaged in putting into the field a force of "Wolverines" to defend the rights of the territory, and in issuing commissions to company, battalion, regimental and brigade officers who were to command the same. Indeed, a perusal of the state documents proves the fact that at that period His Excellency's time was almost wholly devoted to such purposes, matters pertaining to the Ionia county seat being too insignificant to attract his attention when, impelled by his young and hot Southern blood, he had decided to have a tilt with the "Buckeyes."

However, the inhabitants of "Ionia County Seat," becoming restive under the long-delayed action of the governor and the non-appearance of his proclamation confirming the commissioners' report, and thinking, perhaps, that the petitions of Charles D. Friend and his friends still had some effect, sent in another communication in February, 1835, of which the following is a copy:

"To His Excellency, the Acting Governor of the Territory of Michigan:

"The undersigned, citizens of the county of Ionia, in said territory, beg leave to represent to Your Excellency that one or more petitions have been forwarded to you praying that measures may be taken to alter the site which was established by commissioners duly appointed for the seat of justice for the county of Ionia. We boldly state and frankly declare that a petition above alluded to, which was drawn up by Charles D. Friend, and signed by himself and some others in the east part of this county, was filled with falsehoods and wilful misrepresentations respecting the present location and the lands contiguous.

"We crave, sir, your indulgence whilst we shall refute these statements, and exhibit some important facts in relation to the county seat and the quality of lands in different directions from the same.

"The spot selected for the court house by the commissioners was not suddenly or inadvertently fixed upon. They carefully examined the county all around for six days, and finally determined on the site upon the lands of Samuel Dexter, a few rods east of the center of the county seat and west, and about two miles north of the center north and south. For beauty and healthiness it is believed that this location is not surpassed by any place in Michigan. A large spring of excellent water issues near the county seat,

which affords a sufficient quantity for one hundred thousand inhabitants, and, with trifling expense, might be conducted to every man's door. Near to this spot are mill seats and extensive hydraulic privileges. A grist-mill is already under contract to be built immediately, one-fourth of a mile from the county seat. South of the county seat lies a prairie of some hundred acres, sloping to Grand river, which has been grossly misrepresented as a swamp, not susceptible of being drained. A part of this prairie is wet, but, there being a descent of at least twenty feet to the river, a chance is afforded for laying it dry by a drain or ditch, which for the most part is already accomplished by Mr. Dexter, and will be finished early in the ensuing spring.

"Much has been said by many in the east part of this county with regard to the quality of the lands lying west of the county seat as of being an inferior quality. This is a matter which they have prejudged and guessed at without knowledge or investigation. Since such representations have been made, we have traversed the county and examined the lands south, southwest, west, north and northwest. Almost the whole of the southwest quarter of the county appears to be first-rate timbered land. A great proportion of the timber is superior fencing-timber and an abundance of sugar-maple is found.

"We have commenced cutting a road from Ionia center south upon the center section line of the county, to continue through Eaton county to Marshall, the shire of Calhoun county. We have progressed eight miles with the road without meeting with any obstacles which would require a deviation from the section line. It passes through a beautiful country, which is believed will be settled at no remote period by a dense population. Not a single eighty-lot could be selected upon the road as far as we have gone but what would be excellent. The country north is generally timbered with oak, and contains some extensive burr-oak plains. The face of the surface is beautiful and the soil of good quality. West and northwest large tracts of timbered lands of the best quality are found, and along the river to the westward are extensive bottom lands, which it is believed are not surpassed in quality by any lands in the United States. A considerable portion of the last mentioned lands are already purchased and settled rapidly. In short, the west half of this county, considering the quality of the soil, the utility of the numerous springs, brooks and other watering-places, with which it abounds, the healthiness of the place, as far as our observations and experience has extended, is such that we believe with those that observed it, 'that no county in this territory excels it.'

"The statements above made are facts which we should attest to on oath but for the want of officers in this county qualified to administer oaths. In view of these facts, can it be reasonable, just or proper that the county seat, after being located near the center of the county by three competent and judicious men, should be removed five, or six miles east, to the great inconvenience of all of those who have and all who will hereafter settle in the county west of the center?

"Therefore, being solicitous for the welfare and prosperity of western as well as eastern Ionia, and believing that Your Excellency participates in the same solicitude, we must earnestly request that you exercise the authority vested in you by issuing your proclamation confirming and establishing the location of the county seat for this county according to the determination of the commissioners. For which we shall ever pray.

"Ionia, Feb. 11, 1835.

"(Signed) Erastus Yeomans, Jared Conner, Eli Yeomans, Zenas G. Winsor, Samuel Dexter, W. B. Lincoln, William Dumper, Lorenzo Dexter, John C. Dexter, Dexter Arnold, Asa Spencer, Lyman Webster, Sanford A. Yeomans, Oliver Arnold, Nathaniel J. Brown, Alfred Cornell, Patrick M. Fox, Nelson Beckwith, Thomas Cornell, Daniel Cornell, Alfred Cornell, Jr., Gilbert Caswell, Benjamin B. Barber, George W. Case, William Doty, Eleazer Murray, James Crofford, Thomas H. Conner, Elisha Doty, Charles Doty, Silas D. Arnold, Joseph Hadsall, Charles Thayer, John E. Morrison."

The last petition seems to have settled the county-seat matter with the executive—at least to have proved a clinching argument; for, although we have been unable to ascertain the precise issue of his proclamation confirming the commissioners' report, it is conclusive that it was issued some time during the year 1835 or 1836 and the seat of justice of Ionia county still remains where it was first located in the autumn of 1833.

#### OFFICIAL ROSTER.

The following lists embrace all the judicial and civil officers who have have served in Ionia county from its organization to the present time, together with the dates of their election:

JUDGES OF PROBATE.

William D. Moore, April, 1837; Henry Barstow, 1840; Washington Z. Blanchard, 1844; John L. Morse, 1848; Gilbert H. King, 1850; Adam L. Roof, 1852; John L. Morse, 1856-60; Willard B. Wells, 1864-68; William H. Woodworth, 1872-76-80; Myron Balcom, 1884; A. Milan Willett, 1888-92; Charles A. Wilson, 1896; William O. Webster, 1900-04; Montgomery Webster, 1908-12.

SHERIFFS.

Elhanan W. Curtis, April, 1837; John P. Place, November, 1838; Alonzo Sessions, 1840; William Cramer, 1842; Cyprian S. Hooker, 1843; Hiram Brown, 1844; Volney Eaton, 1846; Peter Coon, 1848; Asaph C. Smith, 1850; Ami Chipman, 1852; Charles A. Holmes, 1854-56; Abraham Alderman, 1858-60; James L. Jennings, 1862-64; Abraham Alderman, 1866-68; Edson P. Gifford, 1870-72; William Reynolds, 1874; William H. Mattison, 1876-78; William Toan, 1880-82; Hiram N. Lee, 1884-86; Hamilton R. Walker, 1888-90; Alexander T. Montgomery, 1892-94; Henry H. Jordan, 1896; Frank L. Moon, 1898-1900; Elmer E. Fales, 1902-06; Elmer F. Cilley, 1906-08; William R. Taylor, 1910-12; Ad. N. Lowrey, 1914.

COUNTY CLERKS.

Asa Bunnell, April, 1837; Lawson S. Warner, November, 1838; Osmond Tower, 1840; David Irish, 1842; Hampton Rich, 1844-46; Abram V. Berry, 1848; Alvin C. Davis, 1850-52; Willard B. Wells, 1854; Alfred Cornell, Jr., 1856; Clark A. Preston, 1858-60; John S. Bennett, 1862-64; Edgar M. Marble, 1866-68; Henry C. Sessions, 1870-72; Levi Noble, 1874; Samuel O. Hosford, 1876; Henry P. Taylor, 1878-80; Ralph D. Sessions, 1882; Alonzo E. Sunderlin, 1884-86; William D. Place, 1888-90; L. Delos Burch, 1892-94; John J. Green, 1896; Glenn J. Lawless, 1898-1900; Harry J. Holbrook, 1902-04-06; Fred M. Cook, 1908-12; George W. Moulton, 1914.

COUNTY TREASURERS.

John E. Morrison, April, 1837; Thomas Cornell, November, 1838; Asaph Mather, 1840-42; Isaiah G. Frost, 1844-46; John C. Dexter, 1848; Charles M. Moseman, 1850-52; Albert Williams, 1854-56; Ethan S. Johnson,

1858-60; George Ellsworth, 1862; Clark A. Preston, 1864; Silas Sprague, 1866-68; John Morton, 1870-72; Amon Otis, 1874; John L. Mosser, 1876-78; Josiah E. Just, 1880-82; J. Warren Peake, 1884-86; Charles Brown, 1888-90; George W. Snyder, 1892-94; Lee B. Spaulding, 1896; Edwin F. Cook, 1898-1900; Ethel Allen, 1902-04; Thomas Sparks, 1906-08; Albert L. Spencer, 1910; Thomas Sparkes, 1912-14.

## REGISTERS OF DEEDS.

Adam L. Roof, April, 1837; William Dallas, November, 1838; John C. Dexter, 1840; William Dallas, 1842; Frederick Hall, 1843-1844; Archibald F. Carr, 1846; Ethan S. Johnson, 1848-50; Thomas Cornell, 1852; Herman Hunt, 1854; C. Oscar Thompson, 1856; Julius Jennings, 1858-60; Joseph Rickley, 1862-64; Vernon H. Smith, 1866-68; Alfred H. Heath, 1870-72; Albert K. Roof, 1874; James A. Sage, 1876-78; James W. Loomis, 1880; James W. Loomis, 1882; Phil Brock, 1884-86; Charles L. Halladay, 1888-90; Loren C. Fales, 1892-94; Emory F. Strong, 1896; Charles I. Goodwin, 1898-1900; Palmer T. Williams, 1902-04; William A. Wilder, 1906-08; John C. Beattie, 1912; George H. Dye, 1914.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEYS.

John C. Blanchard, November, 1850-52; Harvey Bartow, 1854; Willard B. Wells, 1856-58; Albert Williams, 1860; William W. Mitchell, 1862-64; Allen B. Morse, 1866-68; Edgar M. Marble, 1870-72; Charles L. Wilson, 1874; Willard B. Wells, 1876-78; Frank D. M. Davis, 1880-82; Adolphus A. Ellis, 1886-88; Frank D. M. Davis, 1888-90; Royal A. Hawley, 1892-94; John B. Chaddock, 1896-98; William K. Clute, 1900-02; Frank M. Burbank, 1904-06; Dwight C. Sheldon, 1908-10; Alfred R. Locke, 1912; Herbert C. Hall, 1914.

## CIRCUIT COURT COMMISSIONERS.

L. E. Jones, November, 1852; Louis S. Lovell, 1854; John Toan, 1865; Morris B. Wells, 1860; John A. Bander, 1862; B. Franklin Spencer, 1866-68; Edward Cahill, 1870; Harvey Bartow, 1870; William O. Webster, 1872; William L. Strickland, 1872; Vernon H. Smith, 1874; William B. Thomas, 1874; Frank D. M. Davis, 1876; William L. Strickland, 1876; Donald McPherson, 1878; Clarence B. Wardle, 1880; George A. Hawley, 1880;

Clarence B. Wardle, 1882; Royal A. Hawley, 1882; Fred H. Stone, 1884-86; John H. Mitchell, 1884-86; Palmer T. Williams, 1888-90; Bingley R. Fales, 1888; John H. Mitchell, 1890; Henry J. Harrigan, 1892-94; John B. Chad-dock, 1892-94; Charles P. Locke, 1896; Edward C. Spaulding, 1896; Hal H. Smith, 1898; J. Clyde Watt, 1898-1900; Elvert M. Davis, 1900-02; George Bennett, 1902; Edwin A. Murphy, 1904-06-08-10; Raymond A. Col-well, 1904-06; William H. Howard, 1908-10-12-14; Foss O. Eldred, 1912; Edward A. Murphy, 1914.

COUNTY SURVEYORS.

Buel H. Mann, April, 1837; Alexander F. Bell, November, 1837; Thomas Cornell, 1838; James M. Marsh, 1840; John E. Morrison, April, 1841-42; Alexander F. Bell, 1844; Jedediah Brown, 1846; Royal Howell, 1848; William Jennings, 1850; Asaph C. Smith, 1852; Jireh Baker, 1854; Samuel C. Alderman, 1856-62; William H. Freeman, 1864; Hiram W. Nicholson, 1866-68; Thomas Cornell, 1870-72; Asaph C. Smith, 1874; Thomas Cornell, 1874-80; Daniel E. Hoover, 1882; David Cotton, 1884; David C. Crawford, 1888-94; George O. Bignell, 1896; David C. Crawford, 1898-14.

CORONERS.

Philo Bogue, April, 1837; Thaddeus O. Warner, 1837; Levi Taylor, November, 1838; Thaddeus O. Warner, 1838; Franklin Chubb, 1840; Charles Broas, 1840; Lucius Babcock, April, 1841; Reuben W. Phillips, November, 1842; Edson English, 1842; John L. Covert, 1844; Levi Taylor, 1844-46; Gilbert H. King, 1846; George D. Kellogg, 1848; Levi Taylor, 1848-50; Willard R. Brooks, 1850; James White, 1852; Levi Taylor, 1852-54; Ebenezer F. Smith, 1854; Levi Taylor, 1856; Philander Danley, 1856; John E. Morrison, 1858; Peter Clark, 1858; John E. Morrison, 1860; Peter Clark, 1860; David Crapo, 1862; Shiverick Kellogg, 1862; Arba Chubb, 1864; Abraham Alderman, 1864; Benjamin Shelton, 1866; Peter Clark, 1866; Arba Chubb, 1868; Peter Clark, 1868; Oscar Talcott, 1870; C. Oscar Thompson, 1870; Ethan S. Johnson, 1872; John H. Welch, 1872; Charles Mathews, 1874; Milo Dibble, 1874; Ethan S. Johnson, 1876; Frederick Pitt, 1876; Ethan S. Johnson, 1878; Albert F. Morehouse, 1878; Ethan S. John-son, 1880; Daniel Hoyt, 1880; Ethan S. Johnson, 1882; John McKelvey, 1882; James Curry, 1884-86; Henry Weiser, 1884-86; Plyn Williams, 1888-

90-92-94; Levi Shotwell, 1888; Lyman T. Sessions, 1890; Leroy A. Schoville, 1892-94; Lester Joslin, 1896; Emory A. Richards, 1896; Julius S. Tibbetts, 1898-1900-02-04; Charles S. Cook, 1898-1900-02-04; Fred T. Wortman, 1906; Henry C. Clark, 1906-08-10-12-14; Fred Brickley, 1908; Benjamin J. Boynton, 1910-12-14.

#### THE PUBLIC SQUARE.

Concerning the public buildings and the real estate owned by Ionia county, the story is easily and quickly told. The west half of the public square was set aside and donated to the county for the purpose of erecting public buildings thereon by Judge Samuel Dexter at the time of making his original plat of the village of "Ionia County Seat." On the 3rd of June, 1850, the east half of the square (one hundred and twenty-eight square rods) was granted to the county by J. M. Kidd, of Ionia county, and Edwin C. Hart, of Oswego, New York, in consideration of the sum of ten dollars. Thus, the plat known as the "public square" embraces an area of two hundred and fifty-six square rods, or sixteen rods square.

#### COUNTY OFFICE BUILDING.

The proposition to build the structure where were located the first county offices was submitted to the people in April, 1842, and, by a vote of one hundred and fifty-two for, to one hundred and seventeen against, it was decided to erect the building. The returns from Lyons township, however, were thrown out by reason of not having been signed or certified to by the township inspectors of election.

The building was completed in 1843. In 1874 eleven hundred dollars were expended for repairs and in building an addition.

At numerous times agitations were launched for the erection of a court house which should do credit to the county, but these attempts did not meet with success.

#### COURT HOUSE.

The first move toward getting a court house for the county of Ionia was made by J. S. Gage, at the October session, 1882, of the county supervisors. Supervisor Gage had a committee appointed to investigate the advisability of building a court house, and to report at the January session. The following were elected to investigate: J. S. Gage, E. P. Gifford and

C. Waterbury. The committee reported at the January session, 1883, and it was decided to procure plans for a structure which should house all of the county officials. This was done and it was resolved to place a proposition before the voters to raise forty-five thousand dollars for the erection of a court house. This proposition was voted on in the spring of 1883, and was carried. Plans were immediately drawn and the contract let. Clare Allen received the contract and began work upon the structure, but he had not proceeded to any great extent when, in July, 1885, he failed. As a consequence, the building committee took charge and proceeded with the work. This committee was composed of C. Waterbury, Levi Shotwell and E. P. Gifford. The court house was completed in the spring of 1886 and, although the contract price had been only forty-two thousand three hundred and eighty dollars, the total cost of the building ran up to over fifty-seven thousand dollars. It was furnished complete with the best furniture at a cost of five thousand three hundred dollars. On July 3, 1886, the dedicatory services were held and Ionia county then ranked among the foremost of the state as to the beauty and efficiency of its temple of justice.

#### COUNTY JAILS.

The construction of a jail was authorized in October, 1849. The plans submitted by H. Borden were adopted in January, 1850, and during the same year the building was completed under contract by H. Borden and Osmond Tower. In January, 1851, it was accepted by the board of supervisors and doubtless was soon afterward occupied by some luckless wight. Up to that time malefactors condemned to durance vile had generally been incarcerated in the Kent county jail. Rooms suitable for dwelling purposes were arranged in the structure in 1864. But in the course of time the old jail became insufferable and utterly unfit for purposes required for a jail-building, and in April, 1880, the question was submitted to the people of the county whether ten thousand dollars should be appropriated for the construction of a new jail. By a vote of two thousand eight hundred and thirty-eight to two thousand two hundred and six, the proposition to build a new structure was carried. J. V. Consaul soon after entered into a contract to perform the work, and the process of construction began about July 1, 1880, being completed on January 1, 1881. The building is constructed of Ionia sandstone and brick. It is commodious and substantial in appearance, and adds to the appearance of the "public square."



## POOR FARM AND BUILDINGS.

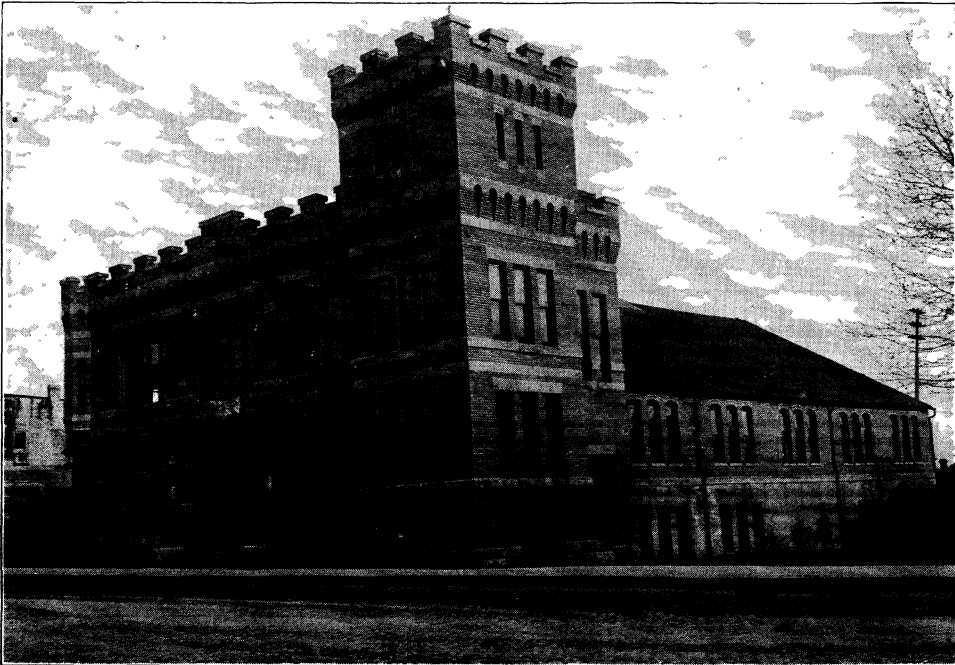
Prior to December, 1856, the indigent of the county received assistance from the authorities of the various townships in which they resided, from a fund annually appropriated by the board of supervisors. These appropriations were small, comparatively, during early years and as late as 1849, but four hundred dollars being appropriated for the support of the county poor for the latter year. At their annual session, held in October, 1855, the supervisors voted that "the county superintendents of the poor be authorized and instructed to examine lands with some improvements, with a view of purchasing eighty acres for a poor farm." The superintendents were also instructed to report at the next (January) session of the board of supervisors what buildings would be necessary for county poor farm purposes. Two thousand dollars were then appropriated for the purchase of a poor farm, etc., of which one-half was to be "raised the present year."

In January, 1856, Alonzo Sessions and Osmond Tower were appointed a committee with power to purchase a farm and to erect suitable buildings thereon, to the amount of the appropriation (one thousand dollars), which amount was ordered spread upon the tax rolls by the board sitting in October, 1855. Erastus Yeomans and John E. Morrison were added to the committee in June, 1856, and in October of that year the supervisors voted (in addition to the one thousand dollars already raised) the further sum of six hundred and forty-four dollars and thirty-three cents, with which to pay for the premises, in Ronald township already bargained for by the committee. The buildings were immediately placed in order for their occupation by the county poor, and were so occupied during the winter of 1856-57. During the subsequent ten years from fifteen hundred to two thousand dollars were annually appropriated for the maintenance of the indigent and insane of the county.

Plans for the construction of a new county house were submitted to the board of supervisors by Ora Waterbury in 1870, and on the 7th of February he contracted to build the county house for the sum of nine thousand seven hundred and ninety-one dollars and fifty-seven cents. The structure, which was of brick, was completed during the same year, costing, with heating apparatus, ten thousand seven hundred and twenty-two dollars and seven cents. In 1875 one thousand dollars were expended in finishing the interior of the upper story. Under the able management of different supervisors, the conditions of the farm were improved from year to year.



COUNTY HOUSE.



STATE ARMORY. AT IONIA.



On Wednesday, March 6, 1907, the county farm was destroyed by fire, with total loss, less the insurance, which amounted to ten thousand five hundred dollars. A special session of the supervisors was immediately called to make plans for new county buildings. On April 27, 1907, a special election was held to vote bonds to the amount of thirty-five thousand dollars for the erection of new county buildings. The result of this vote was two thousand nine hundred and sixty-eight for and nine hundred and eighty-eight against the issuance of such bonds. At the next session of the board of supervisors the question came up whether it would be advisable to sell the old farm and buy a new site which would be much better adapted to the public use. A committee was appointed to investigate several different farms about the county. As a result of this, the supervisors purchased, on September 5, the Chester Adgate farm of three hundred and twenty-six acres in Berlin township for sixteen thousand three hundred dollars. Plans were immediately drawn by Edwin A. Bowd, architect, for the new county buildings. The plans which were finally adopted represented approximately seven thousand five hundred feet of floor space and were up-to-date in all respects. The contract for the new buildings was awarded to Right & Prawl for twenty-six thousand four hundred and twenty-two dollars, the structure to be built of Ionia red brick. The old county farm was sold for ten thousand dollars to Frank P. Normington.

## CHAPTER III.

### BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

The present township of Berlin was organized. March 6, 1838, as the township of Cass, and included townships 5 and 6 north, in range 7 west, the west halves of townships 5 and 6 north, in range 6 west, and all that portion of the west halves of township 7 north, in range 6 west, and township 7 north, in range 7 west, lying south of Grand river. Cass township was christened by Alonzo Sessions as a mark of honor for Lewis Cass, then a conspicuous statesman, and in recognition, moreover, of the Democratic tendency of the age. On February 16, 1842, the name of the township was changed from Cass to Berlin.

On March 19, 1845, the west halves of townships 5 and 6 north, in range 6 west, was apportioned respectively to the townships of Sebewa and Orange. On March 25, 1846, township 5 north, in range 7 west, was organized as Odessa, and on March 22, 1848, that portion of township 7 north, in range 6 west, lying south of the Grand river was apportioned to Ionia. These changes left to Berlin the six miles square of township 6 north, in range 7 west, and all that portion of township 7 north, in range 7 west, lying south of the Grand river, that being the territory now included in the township

At the first township meeting in Cass township, held in the house of William Babcock, April 2, 1838, John E. Morrison was chosen moderator and William S. Babcock, clerk. The officials chosen were, Alonzo Sessions, supervisor; John E. Morrison, clerk; W. B. Lincoln, Levi Taylor and C. R. Bickford, assessors; Lucius Babcock, R. W. Stephens and William Reed, commissioners of highways; John Taft, collector and constable; John Taft, James Hurlbut, Silas D. Arnold and Amos B. Bliss, constables; John E. Morrison, Job S. Sessions and William S. Babcock, school inspectors; Reuben W. Stephens and William Babcock, directors of the poor; Alonzo Sessions, John E. Morrison, Philo Bates and W. B. Lincoln, justices of the peace. Overseers of highways do not appear to have been chosen until the annual meeting in 1839, when Oliver Arnold was elected for district No. 1,

Alonzo Sessions for No. 2, E. K. Bigford for No. 3, John Taft for No. 4, Lucius Babcock for No. 5 and Nathaniel Pierce for No. 6.

That portion of Berlin township lying nearest the river, and included within township 7 north, range 7 west, engaged the attention of land-lookers as early as 1833, and, because of the general desire of the first-comers to keep within hailing distance of the Grand river, then a highway of traffic, coupled, perhaps, with the opinion that land thereabout was a little better than land in the more remote interior, the river district was in a fair state of development by the time the central and southern portions of the township heard the first notes of the woodman's axe. The region lying upon both sides of the Bellevue road, which divide Ionia and Berlin, was likewise a favored locality, and, beginning to grow in population almost as soon as the township took its first step forward, advanced materially in that respect when the Bellevue road was pushed through and offered the luxury of a thoroughfare worthy of such a name.

The first land entry in the present township of Berlin was probably made in July, 1833, by John E. Morrison, who was likewise the first person to make a settlement in the township. The land he entered occupies the northeast corner of the township, upon section 25, in township 7, and lies upon the river. Mr. Morrison penetrated into Oakland county, Michigan, in 1824, and after nine years experience as a pioneer in that locality was dissatisfied with the progress he had made. Conceiving that better land could be found farther westward, he determined to investigate the matter and endeavored to impress some of his neighbors with similar sentiments. His efforts in that direction were, however, unavailing. They declared themselves suited with what they had, and intimated to Morrison that he had better remain content or it might be worse for him. Young Morrison was, however, not to be dissuaded, and, in July, 1833, set out alone on horseback over the old Indian trail from Pontiac, bound west. In narrating that portion of his Michigan experience, Mr. Morrison remarked that he was more determined than ever to push his project since others opposed it. He added, with a glow of satisfaction, that he never "backed out" of any enterprise into which he entered, although he would have backed out in 1849, when, on a tour across the plains to California, he was taken sick and felt sure that he would die. He had to stick, however, because there was no help for it.

As he expected, he did find better land farther west, and in section 25, as earlier noticed, he chose a farm to his liking. He hastened back to Oak-

land county for his family and, returning in the fall with his wife and little ones, found that he had already got a neighbor in Oliver Arnold, a blacksmith, who was living on the south bank of the Grand river, in what is now Ionia township, having come out with the Dexter colony. Morrison lodged his family with Mr. Arnold until he could prepare a habitation of his own, and when they began life in their own cabin they felt, no doubt, a deal of comfort and satisfaction at first, although, to recollect afterwards, Mr. Morrison thought there must have been precious little to be thankful for. However, he set himself sturdily to work, and pushed aside with vigorous arm the jagged edges and tough knots that faced him in his pioneer's progress until he began directly to reap the reward of his toil in improved property, comfort and conveniences.

Although Mr. Morrison was for nearly two years the only settler in Berlin township, and lived upon the fringe of an unbroken wilderness, he was not entirely out of the world of civilization, for there was his neighbor Arnold close by, and just over the river was the little community at Samuel Dexter's village of Ionia, the county seat, so that he was not quite so lonesome or isolated as he might have been. In 1835, he put out a half-bushel of apple seed that came from Ohio, and from the orchard that followed he supplied many customers with trees. He therefore not only planted the first orchard, but raised, likewise, the first crop of wheat, in the town. For his first wheat he got two dollars a bushel, and for his first potatoes a similar price, although these figures were exceptional and must have been realized as the result of an emergency.

George Hosford, who later lived on section 25, in township 7, was among the early comers to Ionia county and at a very early day worked for Mr. Morrison in Berlin, so that he may be strictly regarded as having been a pioneer of the front rank, although not an actual settler in Berlin township until the township was pretty well populated.

Mr. Morrison resided later in Ionia township, on the south side of the river, but not far from the place of his first settlement in Berlin. He was prominent in county history, not only as the first county treasurer, first clerk of Ionia township and first clerk of Cass, but as a surveyor of many of the county's earliest highways. He was something of a wanderer, too. He joined the army of California gold-seekers in 1849, lingered awhile in Texas, and lived two years in Tennessee, but Michigan proved his best love, and to Michigan he returned to find rest for the soles of his feet and a home that would remain his as long as he needed one on earth.

Alonzo Sessions, for many years a prominent citizen not only of Berlin township, but of Michigan, entered the forests of the township as a permanent settler, in company with his brother Job, with whom he had, in October, 1833, traveled from western New York to Ionia county on a land-looking expedition, and on foot made the tour from Detroit to Ionia. Raw pork and dry bread comprised their diet, and the forest their lodging-place, when night happened to overtake them. Being suited with the land lying in the northern portion of what was later known as the township of Berlin, they made selections, and at once pushed on to the White Pigeon land office, where they made their entries. Much however, as the brothers desired to begin the actual experience of a settler's life, they were compelled to await a more favorable opportunity, for to buy land would have taken all their money, and without some spare cash to sustain them until their land might yield its products, they cared not to undertake the roles of pioneers. So to earn money, Alonzo taught school in Ohio, while Job worked as a farm hand in Michigan. Their pay was meager, and it was not until after the lapse of two years that they found themselves with a sufficient wealth to make even a beginning. They were, however, ambitious to make a start, and that start, it may be well to observe, they followed with such effective efforts that fame and fortune were not slow in being overtaken by them upon the journey.

Alonzo Sessions traveled from Dayton, Ohio, with two horses, one of which carried him, while the other carried two trunks. His own account of the trip thus tells the story: "Traveling northward along the Miami river, and frequently fording it, I soon entered a dense and nearly unbroken wilderness where there was only here and there a settler. In places there were no roads and scarcely a trail. It was raining daily, and every river, creek or bayou was full to overflowing. Many of the latter were more difficult to cross than the rivers, being more swollen and muddy. In places, canoes were found at crossings, but more frequently I crossed on the back of one horse while leading the other. In this way I progressed to Defiance, several times swimming rivers. At Defiance my troubles and dangers were not ended. The only way to get into Michigan then was to go down the river from Defiance, by way of Perrysburg, and there were swollen creeks, without bridges, in abundance. From Perrysburg I rode to Ypsilanti, where I met my brother and left my trunks. From that point we proceeded in company on horseback to Ionia, where we arrived on June 11.

Without delay, the two brothers began work upon their Berlin lands,



near which they found that John E. Morrison had already established himself. They got along so briskly that in September of that year they sowed ten acres with wheat. In November, 1835, Alonzo Sessions built a log cabin, the second in the township, and in 1837 he married the daughter of Samuel Dexter, the Ionia pioneer. During that year he built the first frame barn known in Berlin township, although a frame house had been put up by Elisha Doty before that time.

Alonzo Sessions, still a dweller upon the land he cleared in 1835, was long in public life. He commenced his services in 1836, when he was chosen justice of the peace. In 1838, he was elected supervisor of Cass township and in that office served nineteen terms, besides occupying other local trusts, while for eight terms he was chairman of the board of supervisors. In 1840 he was elected sheriff, and, entering the state Legislature in 1856, remained there until 1862. From 1860 to 1864 he was internal revenue assessor, having been president of the First National Bank of Ionia from 1866 to the eighties. He was presidential elector in 1872, and in 1876 was called to be lieutenant-governor of Michigan. Mr. Session's trifling bit of wild land of 1833 had materially expanded in breadth and length, and, although he had taken from it several farms for the benefit of purchasers, there still remained in the later years of his life a tract of about a thousand acres.

Job Sessions, less conspicuous in Ionia county history than his brother Alonzo, performed most excellent pioneer work in Berlin township. He cleared two farms and, having done that much, changed his residence to Spring Lake.

The Sessions brothers and John E. Morrison were the only ones in the township for fully a year. In 1836 there was an important influx of settlers, among whom were William Babcock, Amasa Sessions, Zophar Alderman, William Elvert, William Reed, Elisha Doty and his three sons. William Babcock and Philo Bates made large purchases on lands on the Bellevue road, in the townships later called Ionia, Berlin and Orange. In the division of their purchases, the Berlin land was taken by Babcock, and, although he had a small regiment of sons, he bought land enough to give a farm to each of the boys. Bates and Babcock brought out two hired men, Moses Narsh and Benjamin B. Brand, each of whom became a settler in short order. These men, with Babcock's sons, gave great assistance to Bates and Babcock in pushing matters forward, and as a consequence there were soon nice-looking farms on either side of the Bellevue roads. William Babcock

died in Ionia in 1871, at the age of eighty-eight. Amasa Sessions made his home on section 3 and, after a hardy campaign as a subduer of the forest, collected his bountiful substance and retired to Ionia.

William Reed lived on section 3 and, save for the fact that he was exceedingly poor, was not conspicuous. Late in life he was killed in an altercation with a farm tenant. Reed put up his log cabin on a Sunday and went over into Easton to get some lumber to cover it. The lumber he found at Mason Hearsey's mill, but he had to assist Hearsey in sawing it, and afterwards paddled it across the river in a canoe a few boards at a time. On October 4, 1836, Reed and Alonzo Sessions set out with ox-teams for a trip eastward in search of provisions, and for a good share of the way to Lyons had to cut out the road.

Elisha Doty, who built the first frame house in Berlin, lived on the river road. Zophar Alderman, like a majority of Michigan pioneers, was poor. He bought eighty acres of land on section 36 and, besides a wife and eight children, could boast only a yoke of oxen and two cows among his possessions. The older boys and the old man improved every shining moment by working early and late in the woods. When a few dollars had to be raised for taxes, they worked for anybody willing to pay money; for money of their own they had none, and had no means of acquiring it except by labor for others. Alderman is remembered as the man who wore a pair of shirts two years and so patched them from the time to time that at the end of two years it was found quite difficult to trace the presence of any of the original material. Alderman was always eager to get road contracts, for they meant cash, and cash was one of the hardest things to get; indeed, there was scarcely any plan that would bring cash except the business of working out non-resident taxes. So desperate was the competition among the settlers to get road contracts that by dint of hardest labor they would yield, as a return for the work of a man and yoke of cattle, twenty-five cents a day. Twenty-five cents in actual money meant something however, something more, indeed, than a wagon-load of wheat; for there were times when a wagon-load of wheat even could not command twenty-five cents in cash. It was store-pay or no pay at all.

Alderman was the first settler upon section 36, and William Elvert, the second. The next comer to that section was Edward Butler, in 1840.

Thomas Butler, son of Edward, related, as below, his recollections of pioneering. Thomas Butler moved into this county from the township of Henrietta, Monroe county, New York, with his father, Edward Butler, who

settled in Berlin township, then called Cass, and Thomas was at the time, November, 1840, nearly fourteen years of age. He helped clear up his father's farm until 1871, when the elder Butler was killed by a runaway team. He was then seventy-one years of age. Thomas later resided on section 14. He wrote thus: "We came up the Erie canal, thence by steamboat on Lake Erie to Detroit; there we bought a yoke of oxen, and came by the road through the woods and mud. We were nine days coming from Detroit. We traveled two nights, there being no place to stay, the people being all sick on the way with fever and ague. We came in by what was then called the White Lake road, by Pontiac, Shiawasee, Portland and Lyons, to our place of destination, where the people seemed overjoyed to see a new settler. We went right to work, built a log house and moved into it, chopped ten acres the next spring, cleared it all off, and got it into crops with our own labor. I think we enjoyed ourselves very well then, since we occasionally had a good deer-hunt and several other amusements, such as fighting mosquitoes and rattlesnakes and hunting cattle, hardly ever coming in without them, although they sometimes traveled far. We would be belated into the night, so that the neighbors would have to resort to the blowing of horns and the firing of guns that we might find our way out of the woods. Edward Butler located his land in the fall of 1836. He came to Kalamazoo and, the office there being closed, had to travel on foot through by the way of Yankee Springs and a place called Marsac's to Ionia, often having to ford or swim the streams, there being no bridges then. He stayed at Ionia and helped build the old land office, boarding with Oliver Arnold."

Nelson Beckwith, Robert F. Hall, Abraham Eddy, Reuben Stevens, John W. Young, Nathan and William Pierce, Lyman Simmons, Luke Howard and Julius Babcock came to the township in 1837. Nelson Beckwith was burned to death in 1862. Robert F. Hall, who lived alone in a shanty on section 6, was drowned while attempting to cross the Grand river. How the calamity came upon him was never known. His dead body was found floating down the stream and that was all the story told. Abraham Eddy lived an uneventful life, and died in 1875, aged eighty-eight. Dr. W. B. Lincoln, the first physician to practice in Ionia county, was an early settler in Berlin township, to which place he moved from Ionia village.

In 1838 the town enjoyed for the first time the luxury of a saw-mill within its borders. E. K. Pickford built it on the small stream that passes through section 3, the millwright being Daniel S. Brownell. Fire destroyed

the structure, and the site, being purchased by William Reed of Doctor Lincoln for six sheep, was directly afterwards occupied by a second mill.

In 1839 George Mitchell made his home on a forty-acre tract in section 13. He died in 1841 and, the place falling to the control of Curtis B., his son, the latter exchanged it in 1842 for a place on section 23, owned by William Pierce. Pierce himself had done no work there, but had hired Van Rensselaer Randall to clear five acres.

The year 1839 also witnessed the coming of George H. Coe,<sup>\*</sup> David Woodruff and, a little later, Solomon Tanner. Francis Humphreys, an Irishman, was one of the men of 1839, but in getting to the town gained more than his share of hazardous adventure. He got as far as Bellevue and, there being forced to seek assistance in the matter of pushing himself, family and goods through the wilderness to Berlin, found help in one Peter Kinney, living north of Vermontville. Humphreys had to make a night-journey in search of Kinney, and en route was treed by wolves. The beasts kept him upon his elevated perch until the next morning, when, benumbed with cold and half famished, he descended and made off for Kinney's. Kinney undertook the job of getting Humphrey's family and goods to Bellevue for forty dollars and, with two pairs of oxen, tried it. He was five days getting from Bellevue to Vermontville, but at the latter point only commenced the real troubles of the situation. In the language of an early historian, "the hardships of that journey were almost incredible—tugging through swamps, cutting out trees, getting across streams, in some instances being obliged to take the wagon apart and carry that and the load piecemeal across the swamp, often not making half a mile a day. Snow fell during the time, and the cold, sleety storms caused suffering in addition to their exhausting labor. Serenaded at night by wolves, tired, cold and wet, for five weeks they struggled on—and got through. It cost Kinney his life, for he was so used up he never recovered."

Joshua Clark and his son, Edward, made settlements in 1842; Joseph Howard, in 1843; Henry P. Yates, William Letts, James M. Crane, Eleazur Murray and Nathan J. Crane, in 1845. The Cranes were stonemasons, and, purchasing their lands of Alonzo Sessions, paid him part by laying stone walls, upon his farm.

In 1848, B. W. Backus came to Berlin township and bought some land on section 12. He chopped a year and then went back to New York, where he remained three years. In 1852 he returned to Berlin and traded farms with Asa Houghton, south of him. He lived on the Houghton place until

1879, when he got his old farm back. When Mr. Backus came to the township, in 1848, he found already on the ground his neighbors, Lyman Simmons, William Pierce, William Letts and Gibbs McKnown. In 1852, Elias Lillie, R. J. Curtiss, J. W. Loomis and Delos Walker came in a body as settlers, and in 1855 D. P. Aldric bought land on section 17, to which he moved in 1856. Alanson Youngs had been on section 17 since 1854, and B. F. Hines since 1853. He also found James Udell on section 18, and David Peck on the place later occupied by David Peck on the place later occupied by George Youngs, the latter having come to it in 1858.

South of Peck lake, settlements were slow. Stephen Aldrich was on the northeast corner of section 30, and Lemuel H. Potter on section 29. Isaac Austin and Elias Lillie were on section 16, to which came also William O. Sible in 1857, and R. J. Curtiss and Rufus Aldrich, on section 21.

Berlin township had no postoffice until, perhaps, 1850, when the New Berlin postoffice was established and Alonzo Sessions appointed postmaster. William Jones, his successor, retained possession until 1857, when the office was discontinued.

The resident taxpayers in Berlin in 1844 were: Silas Adgate, section 29, 40 acres; John Adgate, sections 29, 32, 120 acres; Oliver Arnold, section 19, 30, 190 acres; George C. Overhiser, sections 31, 30, 180 acres; Alonzo Sessions, administrator of estate of Philo Bates, sections, 5, 17, 28, 30, 32, 33, 1,253 acres; Eric Le Valley, section 32, 80 acres; Caspar Steigel, section 32, 80 acres; William Babcock, agent for Silas Wood, sections 33, 32, 50 acres; Samuel Babcock, personal; Levi Taylor, sections 1, 6, 31, 245 acres; John Hull, section 19, 89 acres; Horace I. Hull, personal; Amos B. Bliss, section 19, 89 acres; John Housman, Sr., section 20, 200 acres; John Housman, Jr., section 20, 80 acres; Gideon C. Holcomb, section 20, 80 acres; Addison Bowman, section 20, 40 acres; Patrick Hackett, section 31, 80 acres; Peter Hackett, section 31, 100 acres; Lucius Babcock, sections 1, 17, 160 acres; Palmer H. Taylor, personal; William Winslow, section 35, 10 acres; John North, section 35, 40 acres; Joseph Howard, section 35, 80 acres; Joseph Babcock, section 36, 120 acres; Herman Babcock, sections 32, 36, 120 acres; John Woodruff, section 4, 80 acres; Benjamin Sage, section 4, 160 acres; Alexander Dalziel, section 5, 120 acres; Thomas I. Marsh, section 5, 200 acres; Reuben W. Stevens, section 36, 160 acres; B. D. Brand, sections 8, 17, 160 acres; William Babcock, sections 6, 1, 32, 555 acres; John K. Kneeland, section 2, 80 acres; Abram Eddy, section 2, 40 acres; Gardner Eddy, section 2, 40 acres; George H. Coe, section 3, 74

acres; David Woodruff, section 3, 40 acres; Alva Hill, section 3, 40 acres; Amasa Sessions, sections 3, 4, 21, 312 acres; David Hull, section 3, 80 acres; David Hull, mill-site; William Reed, section 3, 155 acres; Robert F. Hall, section 6, 460 acres; Joshua Wells, section 7, 85 acres; Nelson Beckwith, section 7, 160 acres; James Hunchlin, section 10, 160 acres; James Lincoln, section 11, 80 acres; Nathan S. Nichols, section 30, 80 acres; Alvinus Nichols, section 12, 80 acres; William Pierce, sections 13, 14, 23, 200 acres; Luke Harwood, sections 13, 14, 24, 120 acres; Winslow Eddy, section 14, 40 acres; John Foster, section 14, 80 acres; David Peck, sections 17, 19, 20, 243 acres; B. D. Weld, sections 32, 33, 320 acres; Asa Houghton, section 22, 80 acres; Eastman Russell, section 26, 40 acres; Emory Russell, section 27, 160 acres; Myron Tupper, section 27, 136 acres; H. H. Kibbey, section 27, 80 acres; Benjamin Tupper, sections 27, 28, 120 acres; Hiram S. Lee, section 33, 80 acres; John M. Evans, section 33, 80 acres; Reuben Haight, section 35, 105 acres; J. D. Hight, section 35, 80 acres.

In 1846 the votes cast numbered eighty-five. The question of "license" being before the people, there was a vote of thirty-two against license and eleven for license. The names of the eighty-five voters are: Palmer H. Taylor, Nathan J. Crane, John L. Taylor, Simeon Welch, James Fitch, C. T. Andrews, John W. Crane, Loudon Andrews, Robert Barton, John Taft, Luke Harwood, Daniel Austin, Joseph M. Babcock, Ira Carpenter, Amasa Sessions, Samuel Randall, Henry Howlich, Eleazer Murray, Joseph H. Lincoln, S. Tanner, William D. Davis, Eric Le Valley, Nathan Hannah, Charles T. Babcock, Alva Hill, Alvin W. Nicholls, George Townsend, William Reed, John Doty, Job S. Sessions, George H. Coe, Chauncey Lincoln, William Doty, William Elvert, Joel Roberts, David Woodruff, Joshua Clark, Edward O. Clark, William Babcock, George D. Overhiser, Stephen M. Aldrich, Rufus W. Aldrich, E. M. Ware, Nelson Beckwith, Gordon Eddy, William R. Alderman, William Winslow, Oliver Beers, Joseph Cross, Abram Eddy, Jacob Bullman, Nathaniel Pierce, Rufus Smith, Francis Humphreys, Levi Taylor, William Barton, Chauncey F. Arnold, Almond Tefft, Joel Dean, Charles W. Fullington, Gilbert Crane, Oliver Arnold, C. B. Mitchell, Samuel M. Crane, John E. Morrison, James B. Cook, Javan Hall, Silas Adgate, Winslow Eddy, Alonzo Sessions, Robert Hannah, Henry Stiles, C. C. H. Huggins, Philo Stevens, David Branson, Herman Babcock, Edward Butler, David Peck, James Barton, Jesse Taft, John Adgate, William B. Lincoln, Austin P. Ware, Nathan Nichols, Lucius Babcock.

The votes cast in 1849 numbered sixty-one. The names of the voters were: N. J. Crane, Abram Eddy, Peleg Eddy, William Reed, Stephen M. Aldrich, Thomas Butler, Lucius Babcock, J. M. Babcock, Francis Humphreys, George Townsend, Luke Harwood, C. L. Babcock, D. Mitchell, Joshua Clark, Alonzo Sessions, William Babcock, H. P. Gates, Hiram Benjamin, Gilbert Crane, Alva Hill, James D. Tarbell, Samuel Randall, Sylvester Stevens, O. Hall, Siloam Stevens, W. Eddy, Joel Dean, Herman Babcock, Morris Woodruff, David Branson, William Elvert, Edward Butler, J. E. Morrison, Chauncey Lincoln, Solomon Tanner, James Fitch, R. W. Aldrich, J. M. Ware, A. P. Ware, George Phillips, J. W. Crane, C. B. Mitchell, William Doty, W. Phillips, D. Woodruff, G. H. Coe, Nelson Austin, Daniel Austin, J. S. Sessions, William Letts, Hathaway Randall, Nathan Pierce, N. S. Nichols, Gardner Eddy, Nelson Beckwith, C. W. Fullington, Asa Houghton, Anson Young, D. W. Lincoln, Samuel Alderman, Harvey Eldredge.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839-40, A. Sessions; 1841-42, J. E. Morrison; 1843, C. W. Fullington; 1844-45, A. Sessions; 1846, James Barton; 1847-49, L. Harwood; 1850-52, A. Sessions; 1853, M. Balcom; 1854, A. P. Ware; 1855-56, A. Sessions; 1857, L. Harwood; 1858-62, A. Sessions; 1863-64, Amasa Sessions; 1865-66, M. Balcom; 1867, A. Sessions; 1868, M. Balcom; 1869-70, A. H. Heath; 1871-73, A. Otis; 1874, A. Sessions; 1875, W. P. Mitchell; 1876, A. Sessions; 1877-80, D. P. Aldrich; 1881, Myron Balcom; 1882-85, D. P. Aldrich; 1886-87-88-89-90-91-92-93-94, David Gates; 1895-96, Edward Patrick; 1897-98-99-1900, Homer Adgate; 1901-02, Millard Mitchell; 1903-04-05-06-07, Chester Adgate; 1908-09-10-11-12, William D. Bennett; 1913-14-15-16, John Waltman.

## CHAPTER IV.

### BOSTON TOWNSHIP.

All that portion of the county of Ionia included in townships 5 and 6 north, in range 8 west, was, by act approved December 30, 1837, organized as the township of Boston, and the first meeting therein ordered to be held at the house of Worcester English. The township included the two towns until the act approved March 15, 1849, set off township 5 as Campbell. That portion of township 6 north of the Grand river was annexed to Keene, February 29, 1844, and on March 17, 1849, it was restored to Boston.

At a meeting of the citizens, in 1837, to fix upon a name for the township, Whitesboro and Whitestown, in honor of Timothy White, Waterford and Worcester, the last by way of compliment to Worcester English, were suggested, but none seemed to strike the popular fancy until Becket Chapman called out, "Let's name it Boston." About all at the meeting were New Englanders, and Boston was so well and affectionately remembered that with one accord the suggestion was adopted, and so the name stood.

The first township meeting was held, as ordered, at Worcester English's house, April 5, 1838, and township officials chosen as follow: Supervisor, C. S. Hooker; clerk, Jesse Williams; highway commissioners, C. S. Hooker, Worcester English, Jeremiah Stannard; overseers of the poor, Ormand Hunt and James M. Tallant; collector, David Whitney; justices of the peace, C. S. Hooker, Worcester English, Moses M. Gould and Timothy White; inspectors of the common schools, C. S. Hooker, Jesse Williams and Albert Clement; pathmaster and fence-viewer, Worcester English.

It was voted by the electors that "the fences be five feet high in this town, and holes not to exceed four inches, two and a half feet from the ground."

A Frenchman named Jacob Francisco and his son-in-law, Ira A. Dane, were the first to break ground in Boston, and, although they did not remain long enough to be classed as permanent settlers, yet they were settlers while they remained and made not only the first improvement in the town, but put in the first crop of wheat, which was harvested by others, who came



afterwards. It was in the spring of 1836 that Francisco and Dane came to the town, in pursuance of an engagement with Robert Hilton, of Grand Rapids, who owned considerable land in the Grand River valley and who hired Francisco to work some of his land in township 6. The latter and Dane, accompanied by their families, made a location on section 17, their home being destitute of either window, door or fireplace.

Francisco and Dane sowed two acres of wheat later owned by J. H. Allen in section 22. They also cleared three sections on section 17, where they later lived. Early in the next year they bought land near Lowell, and in March, 1837, moved away with their families to better lands.

The first permanent settlement in the township was effected in that portion known as South Boston township. It was in the spring of 1836 that Timothy White, James B. Tallant, Worcester English and Jesse Williams came west from Vermont with their families and stopped at Kalamazoo. They settled in Boston township and Worcester English, being earliest prepared to migrate, set out for his new home in January, 1837. He settled on section 21, where his son-in-law later lived. White, Tallant and Williams had come from Kalamazoo the previous summer and rolled up a log cabin on the place where he went to housekeeping.

The next after English as a settler was Timothy White, whose advent was made in March, 1837. He settled on section 20, where he lived until his death in 1878. Tallent and Williams followed in May. Tallent located on section 29 and Williams next to him on the east. All of the five early settlers were married the following year.

Becket Chapman, of Tunbridge, Vermont, came to Kalamazoo in the fall of 1836 to join English, Tallent, White and Williams, who were from the same town, and, learning that they had already secured land in Boston, he concluded to make a purchase there himself. He walked over with Alber Clement to prospect, and as a result of their explorations Chapman secured one hundred and sixty acres on section 28 and Clement eighty acres on section 22. Both Chapman and Clement were unmarried men and, camping out with some settler, chopped on their lands during the summer of 1837. Clement was a surveyor and divided his time between surveying and land-clearing, as it happened.

On June 3, 1837, Jeremiah Stannard, his wife and three children, accompanied by Moses M. Gould, his wife and one child, settled in Boston township to make their future homes. Stannard had bought, before he came on to settle, two hundred and eighty acres of land on sections 29 and 32.

Stannard and Gould each brought a pair of horses upon their arrival, in 1837, and turned them out with bells on their necks. Stannard's horse was not found until in the fall, and he then exchanged it for horned cattle. The cattle were not satisfied with their new home on account of August flies and finally fled to their old home in Detroit. After a week's searching they were returned to their owners.

When the Stannards and Goulds came to the town they found, besides the dwellers in the English settlement, Albert Clement, on section 22; Becket Chapman, on the southeast quarter of section 28, and David Whitney, on the southwest quarter of section 27, all of whom were bachelors. Ormand Hunt, who bought his land at the time Jeremiah Stannard bought his, settled in 1838 upon section 32, where C. C. Winegar later lived, and on May 30 of that year Riley and Diocletian Hess moved into a shanty that had served David Whitney as a residence, while Riley settled next east of Ormand Hunt. Diocletian located upon the southwest quarter of section 28. Shortly after their coming, Oliver Hess settled on section 33, previously occupied by Levi Nelson, and soon afterward James Norris located upon section 34.

Some time during 1837, James Hutchinson came to Boston township and settled in the English settlement. After a brief stay he returned to search for a carpenter, and returned with Marvil Church, who built for Hutchinson the first frame dwelling put up in Boston. Hutchinson could not persuade his family to undertake the rigors of pioneering, and, abandoning his place, sold it in 1840 to Edson English and Sylvester Train, who in that year joined the settlement.

The first birth in Boston was that of Betsey Ann, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Moses M. Gould; she was born on October 29, 1837, being later known as Mrs. J. A. Aldrich, of Boston township. The second birth and the first of a male child, was that of Henry, son of Diocletian and Lydia Hess. Mr. and Mrs. Hess were living temporarily in a tent made of quilts, and in that the child was born in September, 1838.

The first marriage was that of Sarah Alden, the first school teacher in Boston, to a Mr. Morton, of Lyons, in 1838, at Timothy White's house, Miss Alden being Mrs. White's sister. The second wedding was that of E. G. Williams and Susan Ann Church, who were married in the spring of 1841, on the day that Jeremiah Stannard set out the twelve handsome maples that later embellished the front of his son Abiel's residence.

The first death was that of Timothy, the four-year-old son of Riley

Hess, in July, 1838. The father, a Baptist preacher, although overwhelmed with grief at the loss of his son, preached the funeral sermon. Jesse Williams, who bore the coffin to the grave, was the next person to die, his death occurring on August 5, 1838. Their remains were laid away in family lots, and, later, transferred to the South Boston township cemetery.

The laying out and clearing of the South Boston township burying-ground and the ground at Saranac were let on June 1, 1844, to Henry B. Alden for twenty-nine dollars each.

In the autumn of 1836 Joseph H. Allen, of New York, bought of the government a tract of one hundred and sixty acres of land on section 26 in Boston. For nine years he spent the winters working upon the place and the summers in farm-work at his home in New York. Occasionally he brought a stock of clocks west with him, and these he peddled to the neighbors, taking his pay in chopping; and in that way he managed to get considerable land cleared by 1845, when, having married, he brought his wife, commencing as a settler in earnest. With them were Enoch Hinman and wife, coming by ox-teams from Detroit.

Hinman rented of Jedediah Brown, a bachelor, the place later owned and occupied by J. H. Allen, and there the Allens and Hinmans were entertained by Brown the first night after their arrival in town. At first but two horse teams were in the town, and one of them was owned by Worcester English, to whom almost universal application was made when a horse was needed for a hasty journey to Ionia for Doctor Lincoln on behalf of a sick settler. The third horse team was brought in by David Gilbert, who came shortly after the Allens and who settled on section 18. Whenever there was a funeral the teams of English and Gilbert were always wanted. In 1845 the Allens' nearest neighbor on the west was Stephen Nute, one mile distant; northeast, the nearest was James Hoag, at Waterville; east was a Mr. Peck, on the township line; and on the south the Olmsteads, on the bank of Morrison lake.

The banks of Morrison were frequented by wandering Indians as places of resort, and from time to time they gathered there in considerable numbers to camp, fish and hunt, but made no attempt to establish villages there.

In 1846 Levi H. Nelson came to Boston from New York and settled on land in sections 28 and 33, on which Oliver Hess had girdled about twelve acres. Hess moved to a place near by, when Nelson came, and lived later in Campbell township. West of Nelson were Reverend Riley Hess and Diocletian, his brother, and Ormand Hunt beyond the latter. Becket Chap-

man and Arba Benson were on the east. North, there was an unbroken forest to the English settlement, and south, the only structure north of the township line was a log house owned by the father of Oliver Hess. At a later date there came to that neighborhood C. C. Winegar, William Post, William Rogers, William Dunn and George Walter.

Cyrus Peasley, George Ellsworth and Benjamin Ellsworth entered the town as settlers in 1847. Benjamin Ellsworth, who located near Saranac, was one of the early postmasters there and died in 1859. Cyrus Peasley's home was made on section 15, and George Ellsworth's, on section 15. Before Ellsworth's arrival, Nathaniel Tallant had dug a well and put up a shanty on the place, but beyond these the improvements were nothing. Mrs. Ellsworth said that for six months after she came she saw no one but Indians except when she went home. Their neighbors were Thomas Mosher, on section 22, where Mr. Mosher had quite a clearing; Edward Carvath, Elijah Pratt, at Saranac, and a man named McCausland, two and a half miles westward.

Stephen Nute, already mentioned, settled on section 27 in May, 1840, and in that year Richard Vosper, Edson English, Sylvester Train and Edward Carvath came. Two years before that, Moses Gould, James M. Tallant, Timothy White and Jeremiah Stannard harvested their first crops of wheat, and that summer, Moses Gould carried to Dexter's mill at Ionia with his ox-team the first grist taken from Boston. There were fourteen bushels in the grist—ten belonging to Gould and four to Stannard. The first wheat Gould sold in Ionia he disposed of for three shillings per bushel, and for his pay had to take store-trade and blacksmithing. Money for produce was then out of the question.

J. F. Gilley and G. W. Tucker, on section 28, were among the moderately early settlers, as were David Lewis, George Story and T. F. Woodbridge. Reverend Elbridge Gilley, brother to J. F. Gilley, was for many years a Baptist preacher of most excellent repute in Boston and neighboring townships. He settled in Boston on a place improved by Ara Benson.

Robert Hilton, of Grand Rapids, made large land purchases in the Grand River valley in 1836, and in his possessions was included a mill-site in section 24, on Lake creek, in Boston township. The mill-site was, moreover, on the line of the highway, known as the Grand River turnpike, at that time nothing more than a path through Boston.

Hilton was convinced that the turnpike must of necessity become a highway of popular travel, and he proceeded to lay out a town at his mill-site,

and christened it, appropriately, Waterville. Having laid out his town, he must, of course, give it some sort of a start, and in pursuance of the project he donated the mill-site and some adjoining land to one J. J. Hoag, of Oakland county, conditioned upon Hoag's erecting a saw-mill at that point. Like Hilton, Hoag thought the Grand river turnpike would be a great affair, and, promising for Waterville an important place in the history of events, gladly availed himself of Hilton's offer. In 1837 he put up the mill, which he set in motion the following year. In 1838 he followed up his mill enterprise with the opening of a store, and calmly, but confidently, awaited the surging tide of travel which he knew would flow over the pike and as a natural consequence push Waterville forward into a valley of prosperity.

Fate was against Waterville, for, although the surging tide did flow to some extent over the turnpike, it did not get as far west as Waterville, and, beyond the store and mill, that once promising town never boasted the possession of industrial or mercantile enterprises, while its population could at any time be counted upon the fingers of one's hands. Being there, Hoag remained there, despite the failure of his hopes, and eked out an uncertain existence with his mill, although he was a man of considerable energy and an industrious worker. He lived at Waterville until his death, in 1851, when he was killed by a falling tree.

Among the earliest settlers in the vicinity of Waterville were Richard Vosper and Edward Carvath, on sections 24 and 25; Lyman Smith, Jonah E. Turner, the latter a stepbrother to Hoag; Isaac Leary and Thomas Barber, who, in 1847, set up a blacksmith shop on the line of the pike, half a mile or so west of Waterville. About 1854, Peck & Page built a second saw-mill on Lake creek, in section 14. In 1864 the property passed into the possession of A. J. Moffett, and had in connection a small machine-shop. He sawed hard and soft wood, and also did planing-work. In that neighborhood, besides the Pecks and Pages, the early-comers included the Bangers, Transals and A. J. Smith.

The resident tax-payers of Boston in 1844 were: Albert Clement, section 22, 26, 160 acres; Stephen Nute, sections 26, 27, 160 acres; Alfred Austin, sections 24, 25, 115 acres; Edward Carvath, Jeremiah Peck, house lot on section 24; Hiram Benjamin, sections 15, 23, 24, 120 acres; George Miner, section 22, 66 acres; N. A. Tallant, section 15, 80 acres; Nason Brant, section 11, 160 acres; Daniel G. Abbott, section 1, 80 acres; Jares Stocking, saw-mill; William R. Rose, section 18, 80 acres; Cyprian S. Hooker, section

11, 30 acres; Richard Vosper, sections 12, 25, 200 acres; William Rossiter, personal; Jacob Pratt, sections 11, 12, 160 acres; Jedeliah and Rufus Brown, section 22, 80 acres; D. Hess, section 28, 160 acres; H. H. English, section 21, 160 acres; D. E. English, personal; Edson English, sections 8, 21, 20, 238 acres; Timothy White, section 20, 140 acres; Harley B. Church, section 30, 77 acres; Harvey Hatch, section 20, 100 acres; E. G. Williams, section 23, 40 acres; Clarissa Williams, James M. Tallent, section 23, 120 acres; Oel Train, personal; Sylvester Train, section 30, 347 acres; Marvil Church, section 20, 80 acres; Norman Kimball, section 10, 80 acres; Jeremiah Stannard, sections 23, 32, 280 acres; Ormand Hunt, section 32, 160 acres; Riley J. Hess, section 32, 80 acres; Arba Benson, section 3, 40 acres; O. J. Patterson, section 33, 80 acres; Becket Chapman, section 28, 160 acres; James Norris, section 34, 40 acres; Moses M. Gould, section 21, 22, 154 acres; Oliver Hess, section 33, 80 acres; Lemuel Train, section 34, 160 acres; Martin Campbell, section 2, 40 acres; Jeremiah Campbell, personal; Patrick Campbell, personal; P. D. Sneathen, personal.

SUPERVISORS.

1839, W. English; 1840, J. J. Hoag; 1841, M. Church; 1842, Edson English; 1844, M. M. Gould; 1845, Edson English; 1846, Timothy White; 1847, L. H. Nelson; 1848, R. Vosper; 1849, H. H. English; 1850, A. Clement; 1851, T. White; 1852, A. N. Stannard; 1853-54, L. H. Nelson; 1855, G. Ellsworth; 1856, L. H. Nelson; 1857-59, G. Ellsworth; 1860, W. S. Story; 1861, Stephen Nute; 1862, G. Ellsworth; 1863-64, C. H. Warren; 1865-67, A. S. Stannard; 1868-1871, E. Spencer; 1872-74, O. A. Page; 1875, A. B. Pardee; 1881, Edson P. Gifford; 1882-83, A. B. Pardee; 1884-85, Nathan F. Gould; 1886-87-88-89-90-91-92-93, Henry Frace; 1894, Charles E. Huhn; 1895-96, Henry Frace; 1897, Charles E. Huhn; 1898-99, Henry Frace; 1900-01-02-03, George Gould; 1904-05-06-07-08-09-10-11-12, Louis C. David.

SARANAC IN 1849.

The following article was taken from the *Saranac Advertiser* of April 16-23, 1914, and was contributed by J. F. Proctor, one of the early settlers of Boston township:

My father bought and moved onto what is now known as the Stevens place, two and one-half miles north of Saranac, in the fall of 1849. I was then a boy of fifteen years old.

Some time in November of that year my cousin, Joe Monks, son of James Monks, and I visited Saranac. We had to cross the river in a canoe, as there was no bridge there at that time. There were only a few buildings there then. Ammon Wilson kept a few goods and Indian trinkets in a little wooden shack, about fifty rods down the river from what is now known as Bridge street, and Sam Wilson kept a tavern in a wood-colored building on the northeast corner of Bridge and Main streets. There were only a few buildings east of these, one of which was occupied by the Chipman family.

The first bridge across Grand river at that place was built in 1850. It was a wooden bridge, and the road from the north came down the hill on the place now occupied by old Mr. Green and his son-in-law, Bence Kimble, and then followed the bank of the river to the bridge. At times when the water was high it was impossible to get to the bridge. Footmen could get over by climbing logs, and sometimes that was risky business. At the time the bridge was built, the bridge crew would sometimes make things lively, for by that time one or two saloons had got started besides the bar in Wilson's tavern. I remember on the Fourth of July they had a big time and "painted the town red." They would go from one drinking place to another and make every man in the room sing a song or tell a story; they were a happy lot.

About this time Barnum & Armstrong put in a large stock of goods into a new building on the southwest corner of Bridge and Main streets. This was the first trading place of any importance in Saranac and was appreciated by all who lived in that part of the country.

Ammon Wilson built a fine hotel on the northwest corner of Bridge and Main streets in 1853 or 1854. It was a great place for the young people to gather, for he had the best room for dancing in that part of Ionia county; he put in a spring floor in the dance hall, which was noted for its easy movement. I, being something of a fiddler in those days, will be remembered by a few of the old gray heads left as giving them music at those dances.

There are but few left of my companions of that time, nearly all having gone. Many were left on the battlefields of the Civil War. I was there and saw the Saranac boys under command of M. B. Houghton, take the cars for the South and heard the parting address given by Richard Vosper while they stood in line beside the railroad track.

At the time I left the town of Keene in 1855 there were but few frame buildings, nearly all being built of logs. Nearly the first frame house in Keene was built by John Butterfield on the Aaron Pratt farm, two and one-half miles north of Saranac. What happy gatherings we used to have at

his home and in his sugar bush in the spring, going there to eat sugar and hear him sing songs. His father was the first settler in Keene. I remember being at Sam Wilson's tavern one time when Post Place, of Ionia, and a companion, both riding Indian ponies, came and rode right into the bar room and called for drinks without getting off their horses. After getting their drinks, they continued on their way to Lowell, called Flat River at that time.

I was married in the fall of 1855 to the eldest daughter of A. C. Smith, a well-known farmer of Keene, and moved that winter to Crystal Lake in the eastern part of Montcalm county, where my brother and I took up some state land, where the village of Crystal now is located. We had to cut a road to our land, and suffered all the trials of new settlers. Our trading place was Ionia and our only team, oxen. It took us four days to make a round trip. We went to my wife's father's place, eight miles west of Ionia, and stayed over night. I remember one time when driving to father Smith's place, when about a mile west of Ionia (it was all woods there and covered with oak grubs), I heard someone singing at the top of his voice, making the woods ring: "Wait for the wagon, the old lumber wagon, the squeaking lumber wagon, and we'll all take a ride." On looking up, the singer I found to be my old friend, Ben Covert, who was picking up a load of wood, poles, limbs, etc., and to think this was the one-time-to-be mayor of the city of Ionia. Yes, it was good, genial old Ben, always happy. We had a good chat and I drove on. The place where I found Ben was very near where the state house of correction now stands. It was a wild looking spot then.

It would be hardly proper to close this account of early life without some references to the Indians, who were numerous at that time. It was customary for them to leave their reservation at Lowell to make sugar in different localities. One of their favorite sugar places was on the river bottoms where the little creek empties into Grand river near what is now known as Cucumber Bend, a fine forest of maple trees covering the flats here. This was the favorite sugar camp for old Col-mo-sa, chief of the Flat River Indians. Every spring he and his family would come here to make sugar. One Sunday several of us concluded we wanted some warm sugar to eat, so we started for the Indian camps. One of the camps was occupied by Bad Manitou, better known as "Col-mo-sa's devil." When in sight of the boiling place back of the wigwams, we saw three or four little papooses bathing in the big trough where the sap was stored. It was a warm day near the closing the season, and they were having a big time. We didn't want any warm sugar then. Another time when my cousin, Phil Monks, and I, visited them



in one of their wigwams, a young squaw came to get help to cut down a 'coon tree. Our young Indian friends asked us to go with them, knowing we were good choppers. It was not far to go and we soon had the tree down. It was a big elm and hollow. Four 'coons sprang from the top. The young Indian and I followed one, the old Indian another, and the dog another. Phil and the young squaw got a good start on the fourth, the squaw in the lead. She had not gone far when her foot caught in a limb and down she went, Phil on top of her. She was the first up and soon had the 'coon treed, but the young Indian and I lost ours, for we had to stop and laugh at Phil and the squaw. The old Indian shot his and the dog treed his, so they got three of the four. This was the kind of pastime we youngsters had in those days, but it was as good as attending a theater.

Speaking of "Col-mo-sa's devil," put me in mind of an incident that happened a year or two before we came to Keene. My uncle, Jim Monks, lived on the place where Albert Wells lived when I last visited Keen, in a log house near the center of the forty which he owned at that time. It was quite a camping ground for the Indians then. One day a lot of them were camped there and old "Col's devil" was among them, full of whisky. He was always ugly when in liquor. He came to the house and asked my Aunt Mariah to give him some bread. She told him she had none but would let him have some when it was baked; he asked again and when she refused again he walked up and kicked her. Old Grandfather Monks, Uncle Jim's father, was there. He was over seventy-five years old and lame, but when the Indian kicked her he jumped and grabbed him and, the door being open, threw him out, but as they passed through the door the Indian struck at him with his knife, but missed him, the point going into the door jamb.

## CHAPTER V.

### CAMPBELL TOWNSHIP.

Campbell was a portion of Boston township until March 15, 1849, when it was detached by act of Legislature and called by its present name in response to a general desire that such honor be paid to Martin and Jeremiah Campbell, the town's first settlers. At the meeting in Marvil Church's house for the purpose of fixing upon a name for the proposed township, Mr. Church put forward the name of Winnifred, in remembrance of Martin Campbell's wife, Winnifred, the first white woman to make her home in the township. Mr. Church, reconsidering the suggestion, replaced it with a proposition to call the town Wanford, as less likely to intrude upon Mrs. Campbell's distaste for notoriety, and yet enough like her name to preserve its recollection; for, said he, "Wanford is the next thing to Winnifred." To this, William Mercer replied, "Oh, no, the next thing to Winnifred is Campbell," and it was thereupon generally supported as the name. Some person had previously urged "Nashville" as a means of extending a tribute to Amasa Nash, but the influence of Campbell was too strong to be overcome.

Pending the first township meeting, Amasa Nash, who was looking after the supervisorship, called on Joseph Whitney, who he found with William Mercer, building fences. "Friend Whitney," remarked Nash, "you are just the man for a justice of the peace, and I guess we'll have to put you in." "Well," replied Whitney, "I don't want to be either justice of the peace, or a holder of any other office." "That's a pity," was Nash's response, "for you ought to be willing to serve your town. Now, I'm not like you, for I do want an office; I want to be supervisor." William Mercer, then but a young man, assured Nash they would do all they could for him, but, unknown to Mercer himself, the townsfolk had decided to make him their supervisor, and, as will be seen, elected him.

The first township meeting was directed to be held at the house of Marvil Church, and was so held on the first Monday in April, 1849. Amasa Nash was chosen moderator, Alexander H. Bushnell, clerk, and William Mercer and Marcus R. Nash, inspectors. It was voted that a bounty of four dollars should be paid for the killing of a wolf, that fifty dollars should be raised

for highway purposes, seventy-five dollars for township expenses, and one dollar on each pupil for the support of the schools. The whole number of votes for township officers was fourteen, and the officers elected were as follow: Supervisor, William Mercer; clerk, A. H. Bushnell; treasurer, Amasa Nash; justices of the peace, Alvin Briggs, Amasa Nash and Jeremiah Campbell; school inspectors, William Mercer and Marcus R. Nash; highway commissioners, Joseph S. Whitney, Calvin Nash and Martin Campbell; overseers of the poor, Marvil Church and Joseph S. Whitney; constables, Thomas Q. Frost and Henry Briggs; overseer of highways, Edwin Nash.

Campbell township lying in the southwestern corner of Ionia county, is township 5 north, of range 8 west. It is bounded by Boston township on the north, Barry county on the south, Odessa township on the east, and Kent county on the west.

Campbell township comprises good farming country, although there are many mills and some swamps. There are several small streams, but no water-power worthy the name. Morrison lake reaches over from Boston and takes up a portion of section 2. Peddler lake, in the western part of the township, is said to have taken its name from the circumstance of a peddler having been drowned therein at some time in the early days. The town boasts three postoffices and two hamlets, known respectively as Clarksville and Campbell. It has no railroad facilities within its borders, but finds market towns and railway stations within easy distances at Hastings, Lowell and Saranac.

From 1840 to 1847, Campbell township contained but one family of settlers, and they were for some years what are commonly known as "squatters." Previous to 1840 no white man had penetrated the present six miles square called Campbell for the purpose of making a settlement therein. One reason for the delay in opening up that portion of the country may have been because settlers preferred to keep near the river, which, in the absence of roads, was the only fairly convenient method of communication with the outer world; and another reason may have been found in the fact that Campbell was somewhat rough and swampy. At all events, it is certain that the township was not occupied to any extent until the adjacent river townships were pretty well dotted with inhabitants.

The pioneers in Campbell's settlement appear to have been two brothers, Jeremiah and Martin Campbell, who came over from Ireland and set out late in 1840 for Michigan, where they proposed to become husbandmen. Martin had a wife and family, but Jeremiah was a bachelor. Between them,

they had fourteen head of cattle, a few pigs, and a comfortable sum of money, the larger share of the possessions belonging to Jeremiah. Driving their stock before them, they came presently to the Clinton trail, which they followed until, on Christmas day, they reached section 2 in township 5 north, of range 8 west, where, concluding to "squat," they came to a permanent halt with their goods and chattels. They may have stopped there because they were tired, or they may have seen something about the lay of the land that led to a desirable place of settlement. But the fact that they squatted upon the land and failed to make a purchase of it until some years afterward indicates that they chose the locality because of the distance from human habitations, as well as for the promise apparent that they were not likely to be disturbed very soon. As to the general circumstances of the coming of the Campbells, their settlement, and their experiences after they did settle, the historian can give but vague information at best, since there is now in the town not one of their descendants. Martin moved to California in the days of the gold-hunting era, and Jeremiah, after living in Campbell a bachelor's life all his days, died in 1878, a very old man.

The Campbells were by no means energetic pioneers, but were rather content to maintain an easy existence, satisfied to gain a meager living without worrying themselves to clear land or weary themselves with arduous labors. They lived in a shanty, raised a few swine, tilled the soil sufficiently to supply their own wants, and for the rest deferred the exercise of more emphatic industry until the country should become populated and furnished with better conveniences for transporting agricultural products. For seven years they lived an isolated existence, far from civilization, and probably not at all solicitous to be any nearer. The only road they had, besides the Clinton trail, was a straggling, rough path to Saranac, whither they went once in a while to buy such necessities as were absolutely imperative.

In 1847, or seven years after the advent of the Campbells, the town received its first healthful push forward in the way of pioneer development, for it was not until that year that it gained settlers who took hold with a will, as if they intended to do something towards conquering the forest wilds. Oliver Hess had come over from Boston in 1846 and put up a shanty on section 8, but he did not stop long enough or do enough to be regarded as a permanent settler then. He came back in after years and moved to the place he first improved.

The settlers of 1847 were Amasa Nash and Marvil Church. Church was a carpenter and came from New York state to Boston township in 1839,

to build for James Hutchinson the first frame house put up in Boston. He lived in Boston and other localities until May, 1847, when he moved to section 10 in Campbell, where he had bought land. When he came to take possession, he found on section 10 the body of a log house that had been put up by Amasa Nash, who was then gone for his family. Two weeks after Church had moved, Nash came back with his family and moved into the roofless, doorless and windowless cabin.

As soon as Nash and Church got fairly domiciled they took measures for the construction of a decent road, that would let them out to some base of supplies. After the road matter was arranged, they turned towards the task of clearing the land. Mr. Nash, who had been pioneering in the state since 1836, had the assistance of his four sons, Calvin, Marcus, Charles and Edwin, each of whom became himself a settler in a short time.

Next in order after the Campbell, Nash and Church families, the settlement was increased during 1847 by Joseph Whitney, with whom came William Mercer, his nephew. Mr. Mercer spent a year, 1842 to 1843, in Boston township, in the employ of James J. Hoag, at Waterville. In 1843 he returned to New York state, and did not come to Michigan again until he accompanied Mr. Whitney to Campbell in 1847.

A. H. Bushnell, who came from Oakland county in 1848 to section 2 in Campbell, found in the township the Campbells, Marvil Church, Amasa Nash, Alvin Briggs, Joseph Whitney and Mr. Nash's sons, Calvin, Marcus, Edwin and Charles. These settlers lived upon sections 2, 3, 10 and 15. South of section 15 there had been no attempt at settlement, and no commencement in the township except upon the four sections named.

In June, 1853, Maxwell Ludlow and his son, Horace, located upon sections 20, and Mr. Fish found them there when he arrived. Upon section 18, Darius Freeman settled in October, 1853. He came with his family by the way of Bowne, and on account of having to cut a road to his place from a point a half mile west of the county line, was a week in finishing the job, although liberally assisted by neighboring settlers. He was engaged six weeks in putting up a shanty. His family meanwhile stopped in Bowne, and when they did move into their cabin old blankets had to be hung in doors and windows, and it was surely a lonesome, dreary and about half-finished human habitation. Freeman's nearest neighbor at the period of his settlement was Mathew Hammond, one mile and a half eastward. Directly north and south there was not an inhabitant in the town. The only road in his vicinity was the one he cut out to get to his land. There had been, a half-mile to the westward, a road running off toward Hastings, but at that time it was

washed out and choked up, and consequently was impassable. They had a pretty hard and lonesome time and the wolves used to howl about their shanty at night until it seemed as if living in the woods, away from human beings surrounded by wild beasts, and compelled to work like beavers for the simplest necessities of life, was too much for flesh and blood to endure. They stood it, however, and when affairs began to brighten and the country began to fill up they were prepared to appreciate the more pleasant condition of things.

About the fall of 1854 the neighborhood grew more populous and saw the coming of W. G. Forman, followed by Leander Hooper, Mr. Hoover, D. C. Hooper, the Coons, Osborns, C. H. Curtiss, Edward Minard, Isaac Gibson and others. Mr. Freeman died in 1872, upon the first place he occupied. Over in the Fish neighborhood, the settlers in 1853 included Orrin Burleigh, in section 20, and, on Duck creek, Lyman Stillwell and Edward Hayes. In 1854, Nathan Todd came to section 16 for a settlement, and, finding no road leading to his place, made one as fast as he could. Over on the east township line, in section 24, John Ryder settled in 1859 upon the place occupied by Wallace Lovewell, whose father ranked among the earliest settlers in Woodland, Barry county. In 1853, Stephen White, with his three sons, William H., Amasa and Sanford, made settlements upon sections 1 and 2. Leroy A. Scoville located in 1854 upon land in section 3, first improved by Thomas Q. Frost. In the spring of 1854, Alva McCormick moved to the place in section 10 first settled by Marvil Church, who in that year made a change to section 5. In November, 1854, Elijah Trowbridge came to section 4 and, previous to Elijah's coming by a few months, his brother, Elisha, settled upon section 5, in which neighborhood also James Trowbridge, William Trowbridge, Jesse Drew and Jacob Baumgardner made settlements about the same time.

The first school in Campbell township was taught by Sarah Platt, in a log building erected by the Nash brothers and occupying a site on Marvil Church's land in section 10.

The first child born in Campbell township was John, son of Martin Campbell, whose birth was in 1843. The first death was that of John Calvin Church, son of Marvil Church. He died in 1851 and was buried upon his father's farm, whence his remains were subsequently removed to the Boston burying ground. The first mill was a saw-mill erected on Duck creek, on the site now known as Gifford's. The water-power never was of much value, and in dry seasons failed utterly.

Campbell's first physician resident in the town was one Doctor Lyon,

who came before 1860 and departed after a brief residence. Nelson Wixon, living at Campbell postoffice, was an early settler in Boston, and in 1861 began to practice medicine in Campbell.

In 1868, Chauncey Townsend, living on the eastern township line, committed suicide to escape what he was pleased to term, "a world of care." Domestic trouble was supposed to be at the bottom of the affair. While at Saranac one day he bought a dose of poison, and en route towards his home swallowed the fatal draught. By the time he reached his residence he was dying, and breathed his last shortly after.

The resident taxpayers in Campbell township in 1849 were: Amasa Nash, section 10, 80 acres; Calvin Nash, section 10, 120 acres; Marcus R. Nash, section 15, 80 acres; Marvil Church, section, 80 acres; Jeremiah Campbell, section 3, 80 acres; Martin Campbell, section 2, 40 acres; A. H. Bushnell, section 2, 80 acres; C. M. Bushnell, section 11, 80 acres; Thomas Q. Frost, section 9, 40 acres; Henry Briggs, section 9, 40 acres; William Mercer, section 15, 80 acres; Joseph S. Whitney, section 15, 120 acres.

At the general election of November 6, 1849, the votes cast numbered nine, as follows: Amasa Nash, A. H. Bushnell, Jeremiah Campbell, William Mercer, Calvin Nash, Marcus R. Nash, Edwin Nash, Martin Campbell and Orson Hatch.

At the general election in 1850 the voters numbered sixteen. They were as follow: Alvin Briggs, Thomas Q. Frost, Calvin Nash, Edwin Nash, Charles Nash, Joseph S. Whitney, Jacob Brotherton, Judson Hilton, Morris J. Hammond, A. H. Bushnell, James G. Bushnell, Marvil Church, William Mercer, Jeremiah Campbell, Amasa Nash and Martin Campbell.

In 1854 there were forty-two voters, whose names were: James Dakin, R. D. Hudson, Chauncey Townsend, Hiram Kirby, John Niles, James G. Bushnell, David Demera, Abram Ketcham, A. S. White, O. W. Stover, George W. Groves, M. J. Hammond, Seth Whitney, M. R. Nash, D. S. Curdy, Charles Darby, Stephen White, Henry Groves, Robert Church, John V. Coon, Marvil Church, Orson Hatch, Edwin Doty, Joseph S. Whitney, T. W. Noyes, Maxwell Ludlow, C. C. Vantassel, A. H. Bushnell, James F. Chambers, C. M. Bushnell, Alvin McCormick, Trumen Darby, Martin Campbell, Jeremiah Campbell, James Bushnell, Alvin Briggs, Hiram K. Noyes, N. K. Noyes, Jesse Drew, Amasa Nash, H. L. Brown and David Stover

## SUPERVISORS.

1850-51, William Mercer; 1852, O. Hatch; 1853, W. Mercer; 1854, M. Ludlow; 1855, J. Dakin; 1856, A. H. Bushnell; 1857, C. C. Vantassel; 1858, A. A. Merrill; 1859, M. T. Merrill; 1860, H. R. Brown; 1861, E. D. Jennings; 1862, J. Sinclair; 1863-64, E. H. Whitney; 1865-66, W. Scott; 1867, N. Wixon; 1868-69, J. B. Post; 1870-72, E. H. Whitney; 1873-74, L. P. Townsend; 1875-76, J. M. Lawson; 1877, J. B. Post; 1878, C. Sullivan; 1879, C. L. Howard; 1881-85, John Mick; 1886-87, Christian Walters; 1888, John Mick; 1889, Thomas Parks; 1890, John Mick; 1891-93, Thomas Sparks; 1894-95-96, John Mick; 1897, Isaiah Long, to the present time.

## CLARKSVILLE.

In 1875, C. L. Howard built a store at the corners between sections 3 and 10, where there was already a wagon shop, grange hall, etc., and, without delay, secured a postoffice for the place, and was christened "Clarksville" after Howard's christian name of Clark.

Mr. Howard was store-keeper and postmaster at Clarksville, which contained also a second store, owned by Otis S. Richards. There were also two physicians in that locality and in the second story of Mr. Howard's store building a Wesleyan Methodist class met regularly once in two weeks for public worship. There was a daily mail to and from Clarksville postoffice, which lay on the route between Hastings and Lowell.

It was in the neighborhood of Clarksville that the Campbells located in 1840, and near there also the Nash and Church families settled seven years later.



## CHAPTER VI.

### DANBY TOWNSHIP

On May 19, 1845, township 5 north, in range 5 west, was detached from Portland and organized by Danby township. The name was bestowed by Charles G. Brooks in remembrance of Connecticut, whence he came. There was a desire to christen the township Brookstown, but there being another place in the state of that name, the idea was abandoned. The first township meeting was held at the house of Chancellor Barringer on the 7th of April, 1845. Abijah F. Scoff, Willard L. Brooks, William Cronkrite and Lorenzo Sears were chosen inspectors, and John Compton, clerk. Twenty-six votes were cast, and the following officials chosen: Treasurer, Charles G. Brooks; justices of the peace, Mathew Davenport, William Cronkrite, Henry Jones and Lorenzo Sears; highway commissioners, Oscar P. Schoff, Elkanah Drake; school inspectors, William Cronkrite and Oscar P. Schoff; overseers of the poor, Alpha David, W. L. Brooks; constables, Elkanah Drake, Alpha David; assistant assessor, Willard L. Brooks; overseers of highways, George S. David, John D. Brown, Willard L. Brooks, Alpha David, John Newsome, Mathew Davenport and George A. Kilburn.

Danby is bounded on the east by Clinton county, on the south by Eaton county, on the west by Sebewa township and on the north by Portland township. The Grand river meanders through this township in very eccentric course. It divides the township into two nearly equal parts and touches seventeen of the thirty-six sections in the township, as follow: 24, 25, 26, 23, 27, 22, 15, 16, 21, 28, 20, 17, 18, 8, 9, 4 and 5. The Looking Glass river cuts across the northeast corner, and Sebewa creek runs through sections 30 and 31, to re-enter on section 19 and empty into the Grand river. Thus the township has an abundance of water and these streams afford excellent facilities not only for mill power, but also provide excellent means of drainage for the farms.

The first settler in Danby township was probably Chancellor Barringer, who is said to have located as early as 1835 in section 5, upon a piece of land owned by A. S. Wadsworth.

In 1836 Asher Kilburn located in the bend of the Grand river on sec-

tion 8, and worked a piece of land belonging to a Mr. Jones, of Detroit. In the same year the first settlement was made on the south side of the Grand river by William and John Cronkrite, who made purchases of considerable land along the river and in the summer of 1836 put up a cabin on section 21. In the fall the brothers Cronkrite returned eastward, and in the spring of 1837 William came back to Danby with his family for a permanent settlement, while John, his brother, concluding that he did not want to become a Michigan pioneer after all, went to Texas, where he was killed.

With William Cronkrite, besides his own family, came Chester Gleason, whom he brought as a farm-hand, with his family, and John Compton, Cronkrite's brother-in-law. Gleason became afterwards a settler himself, but in Portland township. Compton was out on a land-looking expedition and, while making a selection, lived in a rude shanty of Gleason's. Compton selected land on section 33 and hired Benjamin Silsbee to convey his family and goods to Michigan. Daniel Hull, Compton's father-in-law, came with him and brought a bushel of apple seeds, which he planted and produced the first orchard in the township. Compton claims to have built the first frame barn in the township in 1839.

Mr. Compton grew to be a man of considerable consequence in the settlement, and, besides being the moving spirit in the pioneer religious organization, the first postmaster and a preacher and teacher among the Indians in Danby, was recognized among the whites as possessing considerable medical skill. During the fever and ague seasons he was besieged by night and by day with calls for medical help.

In the spring of 1837 the northern portion of the township received also further additions to its settlement in the families of Charles G. and Willard L. Brooks, who settled on section 3.

Isaiah G. Frost came to the town with his family on the 14th of July, 1837, and located a home on section 11. Mr. Frost found in that part of the township Abijah Schoff on section 1, Willard and Charles G. Brooks on section 3, and Asher Kilburn on section 8. Schoff came in 1837, the place he occupied later including the farm of R. G. Abbey, on the southeast quarter of section 1. Among Mr. Schoff's farm hands was A. C. Davis, a farmer on section 3, and one of the early comers to Portland, where he took a hand in the pioneer saw-mill business.

In the Frost neighborhood the early settlers included Horace Peake and his brother, Chester Davenport, John Storm, A. J. Potter and the Barnards. For about ten years after the arrival of Mr. Frost there were but few addi-

tions to the settlement where he lived, except from 1844 to 1848, when he was county treasurer.

Among the early settlers south of the river were John D. Brown, Nathan H. Wyman, James D. Norris, Elias Bailey, Benjamin Horner, Joshua Bailey, James Burns, J. R. David, P. R. Comfort, E. O. Miner, H. H. Allman, Loren Sears, Patrick Murtaugh and Isaac DeWitt. Caleb Fulker-son, who came with John Compton as a farm hand in 1837, settled in a little while on section 32.

Portland was the milling place for all of Danby's early settlers. Those living in the north were especially fortunate in being able to get to mill without much trouble and, what made matters more agreeable in that direction, Willard Brooks and A. F. Bell laid a road about 1838 from Portland up by the Brooks settlement.

The first birth in Danby was that of Jane E., daughter of John Compton. She was born on April 30, 1838, and lived later in Eaton county. The second birth was that of Charles Brooks, August 28, 1838.

It is alleged by some that the first death was that of the wife of Abijah Schoff, who died some time in 1838 and was buried on her husband's farm on section 1. It is, however, strongly probable that the first death was that of Martha, daughter of William Cronkrite. She was five years old and was burned to death in a flaming brush heap. William Cummings was the first man buried who was lowered into the grave by means of a halter.

The first postoffice established in Danby township was Danby post-office, in 1844. John Compton was appointed the first postmaster and remained in charge for about twenty years thereafter, except for the space of two years, when John T. Cahoon was the incumbent. Among Compton's other successors were Redding Sargent, J. R. David, John Hovey and Samuel F. David.

When the whites began to settle on the south side of the river in Danby they found on the river, in section 22, an Indian village of a hundred and fifty Ottawas and Chippewas. These Indians seemed to have chosen the place as a permanent habitation, or at all events as a locality where they remained steadily for some months each year.

The Indians cultivated quite a patch of land on the river side in section 22 and got along until about 1846, when Manasseh Hickey, a Methodist missionary, ventured among them in the hope that he might do something towards converting them to Christianity. He returned, leaving with them the interpreters he brought with him. They empowered Hickey to buy land

for them, and he made at once a purchase, of Mr. Fitch, of Portland, of one hundred and eight acres in the bend of the river in section 21. The village took the name of Mishshiminecon, in remembrance of the old village on section 22. Shortly after locating in their new village, Hickey obtained some financial assistance from a benevolent lady in New York for the purpose of erecting a mission house. The house was divided into two apartments, one for school and church services, and the other the residence of the teacher. The Indians remained in Mishshiminecon and prospered until about 1856, when, under act of Congress, they were removed, along with other bands, to the reservations of northern Michigan.

The resident taxpayers of Danby in 1845 were: William L. Brooks, section 3, 160 acres; Charles G. Brooks, sections 2, 3, 160 acres; John B. Brown, section 32, 80 acres; Chancellor Barringer, section 22, 97 acres; Elias Bailey, section 25, 80 acres; Henry Cummings, section 35, 100 acres; William Conkrite, section 28, 200 acres; John Compton, sections 33, 34, 240 acres; George S. David, section 35, 60 acres; Alpha David, section 28, 80 acres; Elkanah Drake, section 30, 40 acres; Mathew Davenport, section 11, 320 acres; George Davenport, section 12, 120 acres; Chester Davenport, section 12, 120 acres; John Evens, Personal, Reuben Hopkins, section 6, 40 acres; Benjamin Horner, section 26, 160 acres; James N. Abrey, section 6, 80 acres; Henry Jones, section 31, 40 acres; Asher Kilburn, sections 8, 9, 17, 936 acres; Erastus P. Miner, section 29, 80 acres; James Nicholson, sections 1, 12, 29, 360 acres; A. F. Schoff, sections 1, 12, 240 acres; Lorenzo Sears, sections 30, 31, 200 acres; Charles Sutherland, section 12, 80 acres; Nathan Wyman, section 30, 80 acres; James Burns, section 29, 40 acre.

Danby has only had one village within its limits. This was known as Cornell and was laid out in section 19 by Pierce G. Cook, an agent for Elizabeth Cornell, of New Jersey. It was platted April 11, 1867, and contained ninety-six lots. Although Cornell village never attained any size itself and soon ceased to exist as an individual town, it gave rise in a short time to the creation of the village of Sebewa in the township of the same name. Sebewa has also been platted in Danby township.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1846, no record; 1847, William Cronkrite; 1848, no record; 1849-57, William Cronkrite; 1858-60, J. C. Smith; 1861, M. Baker; 1862-64, J. C. Smith; 1865, D. Taylor; 1866, T. Pryer; 1867, J. Storm; 1868-69, C. W.

Ingalls; 1870-71, W. T. Triphagen; 1872, J. K. Barnard; 1873-75, W. Hixson; 1876, J. L. Fishell; 1877, G. W. Peake; 1878-80, W. Hixson; 1881, J. Warren Peake; 1882-84, Roland G. Abbey; 1885, Thomas Boughner; 1886-87-88, Fred W. Erdman; 1889-90-91, George Culver; 1892-93-94-95, Thomas J. Boughner; 1896, Roland G. Abbey; 1897-98, William H. Pryor; 1899, R. G. Abbey; 1900, William H. Pryor; 1901-02-03-04-05, D. G. Guilford; 1906-07-09-10-11-12-13, C. W. Peake.

## CHAPTER VII.

### EASTON TOWNSHIP.

All of that portion of township 7 north, in range 7 west, lying north of the Grand river, was detached from the township of Ionia by legislative act approved March 9, 1843, and organized as a township named Easton. The first meeting therein was ordered to be held at the house of Joseph Richardson, and on the 3rd of April the electors met and chose Erastus Yeomans, moderator; Daniel S. Brownell, Stephen Dexter, Isaac Finch and Malcolm McLaughlin, inspectors, and B. F. Pew, clerk. On motion, Thomas Cornell was chosen clerk of the proceedings of this meeting. Twenty-eight votes appear to have been cast at this first election for town officers, and as there was but one ticket in the field, there was probably no difficulty in ascertaining the will of the majority. The persons chosen as officials were as follow: Supervisor, Thomas Cornell; clerk, Sanford A. Yeomans; treasurer, Erastus Yeomans; justices of the peace, Malcolm McLaughlin, Thomas Cornell, David S. Brownell, William Fleming; school inspectors, Erastus Yeomans, George Fleming; commissioners or highways, Granville Madison, Calvin M. Rice, Ben. G. Barber; constables, Joseph H. Richardson, Thomas H. Conner; pathmasters, Daniel S. Brownell in district No. 1, Thomas H. Conner in the district that Stephen Dexter served the previous year, and Joseph H. Richardson in the district that William Dumper served the previous year.

Some of the officials chosen above failed to qualify and on June 15, 1833, a special election was held, at which Daniel S. Brownell, George W. Dexter and Malcomb McLaughlin were chosen justices of the peace; Sereno Rood, commissioner of highways, and Thomas H. Conner, constable.

Soon after the settlement of Ionia by the Dexter colony, Easton township received a handful of pioneers. These were the Cornells, who, on November 9, 1893, landed in the Dexter colony, upon section 24, in Easton. In the Cornell family were Alfred Cornell, Sr., his wife, Thomas Cornell (a son), with wife and two children, and two grown sons, Alfred, Jr., and Daniel A. Thomas Cornell, living in Madison county, New York, had decided to accompany the Dexter colony, but remained until the following

spring. Alfred Cornell, Sr., and his son, Thomas, went out to Ionia in July, 1833, on a tour, but were not impressed with the land and returned to New York in the fall. But in November they again set out for the Dexter settlement.

Erastus Yeomans, who had come in May, 1833, had some knowledge of surveying and, after the colony got settled, Mr. Yeomans was importuned to get a compass and run roads for the people. He sold to Mr. Cornell, who became surveyor and made his first practical effort in 1836.

Following close upon the Cornells, came George W. Case in the winter of 1833-34, who made the second settlement in Easton. Case effected a location upon the bank of the Grand river, in section 26. His brother, Horace, a cooper and a bachelor, came in the summer of 1835 and built a cooper's shop.

In February, 1834, Jared Conner and Thomas Harrison Conner, brothers, came to Ionia, accompanied by James Crawford. The Conners bought the Case place on section 26 in Easton and joined the small army of settlers. James Crawford, who came with the Conners, stopped in Ionia awhile, ferried across the Grand river and in 1840 settled upon section 18. George W. set out the first fruit trees planted in that part of the Grand River valley.

In the spring of 1835 William Winslow entered Ionia, and in 1836 settled on section 14. In 1837 he was joined by his father, Ezra, who settled upon the same section, and died in 1842. In 1836 the settlement received numerous accessions. Richard Dye and Simon Welch were among the comers that year. They located on section 19, whence Dye soon removed to Ionia.

It was on Mill creek that Samuel Dexter built a saw-mill in 1833, and to it added a small run of stone in 1834. The first saw-mill was a great boon, but the grist-mill was a greater one. A coffee-mill at Dexter's house had, however, been the grist-mill for the Dexter colony previously.

Among those who came to the town in 1836 were also Elisha Doty, Dexter Arnold, B. G. Barber, Calvin M. Rice and Chauncey M. Stebbins. Richard M. Bishop, who came in 1841, lived on section 8, and met his death in 1857, when he was taken for a deer by a hunter and accidentally shot.

In 1837 the settlement was augmented by the coming of William Muselman, Joseph Barker, William Kitson and George W. Dexter. Mr. Muselman tried to make his home on section 7, near the township line, but his attempt was a lamentable failure.

George W. Dexter had a family of eight children and located on sec-

tion 20. He died in the township in 1848. Within the short period of three years he lost six children by death, two of them being drowned. George W. Dexter's brother, Stephen, settled upon section 20 in September, 1838. About that same time William Fleming came, with whose family, as a boy, lived William Currie. Isaac Finch appeared in the autumn of 1839, and upon section 28 made a vigorous commencement. He succeeded in acquiring a handsome property and abided on the place of his first settlement until his death, thirty-five years afterwards, at the ripe age of eighty-two.

In 1841 Granville Madison came to Ionia county, he settling in Easton, on section 7. Among his neighbors were Malcom and Joseph McLaughlin, the latter being a blacksmith, on sections 17 and 18, where they had been since 1839, and on section 17 also John Delancy. Subsequent settlers in the neighborhood were James Bradford, George W. Guernsey, S. T. Snell, Shiverick Kellogg, Charles Kellogg, his father, George Corking, J. G. Bush and a Mr. Shute.

In 1843 William Dildine and his brother-in-law, Charles W. Reynolds, came to section 10. They were from Elmira, New York, and occupied thirteen days in completing the journey to Easton township. Dilding bought his place of Erastus Yeomans, who had effected a clearing of a few acres thereon. The year of the arrival of the Dildings a school was established near them in the just-formed district No. 3, and in the shanty that served as the temple of learning Betsy Webster was the first teacher; Margaret Foote, the second, and Mrs. Dildine the third. In 1841 Sanford A. Yeomans settled in this township. He had previously been associated with the Dexter settlement in Ionia township. Among other early settlers in that part of the town were the Halls, Jacksons, Holcombs, McPhersons, Marquettes and Haynors.

Easton's first postoffice was called Avon and was located at the home of Silas Sprague. The office was discontinued after a time and home mail accommodations were not restored there after until 1861, when Easton post-office was established and William Dildine given charge. In 1866 Mr. Dildine was succeeded by A. C. Sprague, who was, in turn, succeeded by George Corkins, the last incumbent. The office was discontinued in 1872.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1844, George W. Dexter; 1845, Thomas Cornell; 1846, D. S. Brownell; 1847, E. Yeomans; 1848, J. York; 1849, A. V. Berry; 1850, J. York; 1851, D. S. Brownell; 1852, S. Kellogg; 1853-54, A. Cornell, Jr.; 1855, S. Kel-



logg; 1856, C. O. Thompson; 1857-60, S. Kellogg; 1861, A. Cornell; 1862, S. Sprague; 1863, S. Kellogg; 1864-65, S. M. Stebbins; 1866-69, L. H. Colton; 1870-75, W. D. Arnold; 1876-77, O. S. Cook; 1878, A. C. Smith; 1879, O. S. Cook; 1880-83, Thomas Thomas; 1884-87, Emory F. Strong; 1888-89-90, James B. Drake; 1891-92-93-94-95-96, Steven T. Minard; 1897-98-99-1900-01, Thomas Thomas; 1902-03-04, Walter Yeomans; 1905-06-07-08-09, Eugene L. Vohlers; 1910-11-12-13, Ervin C. Stebbins; 1914-16, Bert Arnold.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### IONIA TOWNSHIP.

Ionia township's political existence dates from 1835, when the entire county, as Ionia township, was attached to Kalamazoo county for judicial purposes. The county was organized in 1837 and on March 11, of that year, was divided into two townships, Ionia and Maple. Ionia township embraced all that portion of the county of Ionia lying west of the sectional lines running north and south through the center of townships 5, 6, 7 and 8 north, of range 6 west. The first election under the organization was ordered to be held at the house of Samuel Dexter.

On December 30, 1837, townships 5 and 6 north, range 8 west, were detached from Ionia and organized as Boston. On March 6, 1838, townships 7 and 8 north, range 8 west, were set off and organized as Otisco. At the same time townships 5 and 6 north, range 7 west, the west halves of townships 5 and 6 north, range 6 west, and all of the west halves of township 7 north, range 6 west, and township 7 north, range 7 west, lying south of the Grand river, were organized as the township of Cass. On March 25, 1840, the township of Orleans was formed of township 8 north, range 7 west. On March 9, 1843, all of township 7 north, range 7 west, lying north of the Grand river, was organized as Easton. On March 19, 1845, the township of Ronald was organized and took in the west half of township 8 north, range 6 west. On March 22, 1848, sections 22, 27 and 34, in township 7 north, range 6 west, and also so much of that township as lay north of the center of the Grand river, then belonging to the township of Lyons, was attached to the township of Ionia, as was so much of township 7 north, range 6 west, as was then attached to Berlin. On March 13, 1867, so much of the territory of township 7 north, range 6 west, as was then a portion of Lyons, was set off to Ionia. The result of these additions and subtractions left to Ionia the territory of six square miles.

The first township meeting and election is thus recorded:

"Record of the township of Ionia, of Kalamazoo County, M. T. At the first township meeting of the town and county, as above mentioned held at the house of Antoine Campau & Co., on Monday the 6th day of April in

the Year of our Lord 1835, Mr. Alfred Cornell was chosen moderator and W. B. Lincoln, clerk. After the moderator and clerk were sworn by Samuel Dexter, Esquire, the electors present proceeded to the election of township officers by ballot, which were elected as follows: For Supervisor, Erastus Yeomans; for township clerk, W. B. Lincoln; for assessors, Franklin Chubb, Gilbert Caswell, Henry W. Libhard; for commissioners of highways, Philo Bogue, J. E. Morrison, Nathan Benjamin; directors of the poor, Samuel Dexter, John McKelvey; constable and collector, Asa Spencer; constable, Daniel McKelvey.

"A division of the electors being called for, it was decided that the next township meeting or that of 1836, should be held at the house later occupied by A. Campau & Co., in the said township of Ionia and county of Kalamazoo, M. T."

A special township meeting was held, May 12, 1835, at the house of A. Campau & Company, on the application of twelve electors, for the purpose of electing commissioners and inspectors of common schools. Alfred Cornell, George Case and John McKelvey were chosen school commissioners; William D. Moore, Alfred Cornell, Jr., Erastus Yeomans, Nathaniel Soules and William B. Lincoln, inspectors of common schools. At the second meeting, April 4, 1836, Joshua Boyer was chosen moderator. Officials were elected as follow: Supervisor, J. C. Abell; clerk, J. E. Morrison; assessors, Joshua Boyer, Asa Bunnell and Erastus Yeomans; highway commissioners, Franklin Chubb, Lyman Webster and Daniel C. Moore; justices of the peace, Joshua Boyer, William D. Moore, Samuel Dexter and Thomas Cornell; constable and collector, Nathaniel Soules; constables, Warren S. Bogue and Lorenzo Dexter; overseers of the poor, Samuel Dexter and John McKelvey.

It was voted, by the unlifted hand, to raise one hundred dollars for the support of the poor and, by the uplifted hand, the following officers were chosen: School inspectors, W. B. Lincoln, Joshua Boyer, Erastus Yeomans, Asa Bunnell and Thomas Shepard; pathmasters, district No. 1, Asa Spencer; district No. 2, Chancellor Barringer; district No. 3, Philo Bogue; district No. 4, Daniel Brown; district No. 5, I. Thompson; district No. 6, Nathan Benjamin.

Upon the organization of Kent county, in 1836, Ionia county was attached thereto as a township. In 1837 Ionia county was given a separate political organization and divided into two townships. The first township meeting of Ionia under the new organization was held at the house of Sam-

uel Dexter, April 3, 1837. Cyrus Lovell was chosen moderator, and Samuel Dexter, Thomas Cornell and John E. Morrison, inspectors of election. After organizing, the electors adjourned to the school house in Ionia village. Mason Hearsey, Cyrus Lovell, A. H. Barney and Calvin Rice were elected school inspectors by the uplifted hand; Samuel Dexter and Alonzo Sessions, overseers of the highways for districts No. 1 and 7, respectively, by viva voce vote, and, similarly, Warren S. Boyge, Gilbert Caswell and Samuel Dexter were chosen fence viewers.

Officials were chosen by ballot as follow: Supervisor, Cyrus Lovell; clerk, Erastus Yeomans; justices of the peace, Philo Bates, W. S. Bogue and John Lloyd; school commissioners, Stephen Dexter and A. H. Barney; directors of the poor, Erastus Yeomans and William Babcock; assessors, Mason Hearsey, Lawson S. Warner and Alonzo Sessions; collector, John B. Welch; constables, John B. Welch, Amos B. Bliss and James B. Ryan.

#### GENEREAXVILLE.

As early, perhaps, as 1830, or before, Louis Genereaux, assisted by his son, Louis, Jr., established an Indian trading post in Ionia township, on the Grand river, about one mile west of the present village of Lyons. The place was commonly spoken of as Genereauxville, and was well known far and near. Louis, the son, got himself into the state prison through roasting an Indian to death, and left the old man to carry on the business, which did not, however, last very long after that.

There was a bridge over the Grand river at Genereauxville at an early day, as a connecting link on the stage route between Detroit and Ionia via Lansing, and an attempt was likewise made by the Campaus (who came into possession after the departure of the Genereaux), who found there the village of Genereauxville, but the scheme came to nothing.

#### EARLY SETTLEMENT—PIONEER SAW-MILL.

It is pretty certain that the first saw-mill built in the county was the one erected by H. V. Libhart, on Libhart creek, about two miles west of Lyons village, in 1833. Mr. Libhart visited the country in the spring of 1833, in company with William and Russell Libhart and William Delap, and selected the mill site, besides a considerable tract of land in the same vicinity. He returned at once to New York state and, shipping appliances for the erection of a mill, started with his wife and child for the scene of his

future operations. At Detroit he hired seven teams to carry his supplies westward, and accompanying them as far as where Leingsburg is now, where he left the party and, with his wife and child, pushed on through the woods for the mouth of the Maple, following Indian trails and fording streams. They reached the present site of the village of Lyons at sunset on the 4th of July, 1833, and so exhausted was Mrs. Libhart by the toils of her trip that she had to be carried across the river by Indians to the trading post of Hunt & Belcher. The arrival of the Libharts was attended by demonstrations of eager welcome on the part of the Indians there, as well as of Hunt and Belcher.

Libhart and his wife enjoyed the hospitality of Hunt's cabin a few days while awaiting the coming of the teams, and when these reached the place, after a tedious twenty days' passage from Detroit, all hands moved out to the mill site. The first work was the construction of a log cabin, and the second, the building of a saw-mill. History appears to have insisted that Libhart was the first settler in Lyons, when the fact is that he did not locate in Lyons until Lyons had received a score or more of inhabitants. He carried on the saw-mill until 1837, when he sold the property to Judge Isaac Thompson and removed to Lyons village.

Mr. Libhart was a man of considerable local importance, and enjoyed the distinction of having delivered one of the first Independence Day orations heard west of Pontiac. The year was 1834, and the locale of the pioneer Fourth of July demonstration, the hill on which later stood the residence of Henry Hitchcock, of Lyons.

The infant child brought by Mr. and Mrs. Libhart to the Michigan wilderness in 1833 lived to womanhood, and became Mrs. E. B. Armstrong, of Saranac. The first birth in what is now the township of Ionia, outside of the city of Ionia, was a son of Mr. Libhart, and, as the child lived but a few days, his was also the first death.

John McKelvey came from Oakland county, Michigan, in May, 1834, and located on Libhart creek, in section 24, where he had a tract of three hundred acres, in which was the mill site now occupied by a grist-mill. Libhart was then carrying on a saw-mill on the same creek, but westward to Ionia village there was no settler. A Mr. Soules, who came in with McKelvey as a farm hand, bought a place a mile west of McKelvey's in 1835, and that year began to clear it. He cleared two farms in Ionia in the course of time and removed subsequently to Oregon, where he died. John McKelvey died on his farm in section 24 in 1847. The mill site he himself did not improve, but sold it to Aaron Pratt, who erected a grist-mill there in 1844.

James, son of John McKelvey, was born on June 28, 1835, doubtless the first birth in the township outside the village of Ionia, except Mrs. Libhart's child.

In 1835 William Moore, Jr., son of William Moore, of Moore's Island, in Lyons township, lived in Ionia, one mile west of Lyons village, but moved from there in 1837 to Portland. William Moore, Jr., was a justice of the peace, and married several couples at his house, including the first couple married in the township beyond the limits of the village; but who the couple were cannot be remembered.

Gad Bunnell came to Ionia township with Libhart, but in 1835 settled in Lyons township. Eliza Bunnell, a sister, came to the settlement in January, 1836. Cynthia, a second sister, was a school teacher, and in 1835 or 1836 taught school in John McKelvey's house.

John McKelvey put in a crop of wheat in 1835, and when he harvested it people came from far and near to get seed wheat of him.

In the McKelvey neighborhood settlements were slow, and for some years that part of the town, rough and uninviting, was an almost trackless forest.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1838, Asa Spnecer; 1839, C. Lovell; 1840, E. Yeomans; 1841, G. W. Dexter; 1842, M. Hearsey; 1843-44, H. Rich; 1845, M. Hearsey; 1846, J. P. Place; 1847-48, C. M. Moseman; 1849, A. F. Bell; 1850, B. Harter; 1851, W. C. Clark; 1852, J. B. Welch; 1853, H. Borden; 1854, C. Lovell; 1855, D. Irish; 1856, T. Merritt; 1857-58, F. Hall; 1859-60, J. C. Dexter; 1861, L. Kelsey; 1862, O. Tower; 1863-64, William Kitts; 1865-66, E. S. Johnson; 1867, P. D. Cutler; 1868, B. R. Covert; 1869, E. S. Johnson; 1870-72, R. R. Covert; 1873, E. P. Kelsey; 1874, T. E. Smith; 1875-76, William Kitts; 1877-78, T. E. Smith; 1879, J. B. Welch; 1880, William Kitts; 1881, George Wurster; 1882-83, Alonzo Rice; 1884-85, William D. Place; 1886-87-88, Arthur N. Hall; 1889-90, Albert E. Jackson; 1891-92, 93-94-95, Frank Taft; 1896-97-98-99-1900-01-02, James M. Chase; 1903, Lee P. Spaulding; 1904-05-06-07, Dick K. Taylor; 1908-09-10-11-12-13, A. N. Hall; 1914, E. Vohlers; 1915-16.

#### PRAIRIE CREEK.

The neighborhood known as Prairie Creek, lying on the stream of the same name, was purchased in 1835 by Nathaniel Brown, whose idea was

that the water power at that point would found a village. Indeed, he went so far as to say that his town at Prairie Creek would outstrip Dexter's village, farther west, and that he would have the county seat fixed there. At all events, he platted a village, which he called Ionia, set about the construction of a saw-mill, and hired J. C. Abell, a Grand Rapids lawyer, to look after affairs, Brown himself not remaining permanently on the ground. Abell got tired after a while of looking after village lots and a saw-mill and notified Brown to get somebody else.

Brown was in Chicago, and some time in 1836 encountered John P. Place, who was then looking for a chance to invest in Michigan and grow up with the country. Place purchased a half interest in Brown's Michigan village, and left at once to take charge of the enterprise.

When Place reached the scene of operations he found that Abell had got the saw-mill frame up and was living in a log house. As soon as Place appeared, Abell put off and took no further part in local history. Place went on to finish the mill, and engaged a tailor by the name of Perry to occupy the log house and board the saw-mill hands. In the fall of 1836 the mill was finished and began to saw lumber, and in that year Place built a store (the first in the township) and stocked it with goods brought up the river from Grand Haven by pole boats. Inhabitants were scarce and trade was chiefly bestowed upon Place's store by Indians.

Although Brown and Place sold a few village lots, settlers fought shy of the place. A man by the name of Bogue, whose wife had received from Brown the gift of a lot, built a log shanty on the village site and lived in it a little while, but beyond that faint indication of progress the new town never gave any vigorous signs.

By the close of the year 1837 Place made up his mind that the village enterprise was a failure and, selling the stock of goods to Judge Brown, of "Tonia County Seat," closed his store, which was the first and only temple of trade vouchsafed to Nathaniel Brown's embryo city. By that time Bogue and Perry had moved away, and William Lyon was boarding Place and the mill people. Place eventually purchased Brown's interest in the land and devoted himself to farming and milling. He was a man of some mark and occupied the office of sheriff with considerable credit. After a few years the saw-mill was burned and from that time forward Place confined himself to farming. He died in 1869.

The nearest approach the village ever made to having a tavern was when the Perrys built a large framed house in which they proposed keeping

tavern; but the undertaking was too much for them, and financial collapse precipitated their departure for other scenes.

After the burning of Place's mill, the mill site was not occupied until Blanchard & Beatty built upon it, in 1861, the fine grist-mill carried on by Hoag & Mansfield.

In 1872 Laura Place platted Prairie Creek as an addition to the village of Ionia, but it did not reach a very wide-spreading dignity. William D. Place, son of John P. Place, managed the old farm and carried on a large dairy business, the place being stocked with forty cows.

#### SOUTH IONIA.

Opposite the city of Ionia, on the south side of the Grand river, there is a small hamlet which G. W. Arnold surveyed and mapped in 1876 and designated as South Ionia. In that locality Oliver Arnold (a comer to Ionia with Samuel Dexter and others in 1833) set up the first blacksmith shop in the county the same year, and there he worked as a blacksmith more or less regularly until his death, in 1856. The Arnolds occupied the place until his death, and then G. W. Arnold carried on an agricultural implement factory there. Near at hand E. A. Chubb had a foundry that Jenks & Arnold started in 1866.

South of the river, along the western line, no settlers followed Oliver Arnold, the blacksmith, until March, 1836, when Philo Bates and William Babcock came on with laborers to commence the improvement of a large tract of land they had purchased in 1835. This tract, which Bates and Babcock bought in common, comprised fully four thousand acres, and lay in the townships of Ionia, Berlin and Orange. When they came, in March, 1836, they brought the families of Moses Marsh and Benjamin Brand to assist them, and by the fall of 1836 Bates and Babcock, having got up their cabins and made a fair start, brought out their own families. Moses Marsh became a settler in Ionia, and Benjamin Brand in Orange. In 1836 the state road, called the Bellevue road, extending from Marshall to Ionia, was opened along the township line between Berlin and Ionia, and it was on both sides of that road that Bates' and Babcock's lands lay.

Philo Bates, who was son-in-law to Babcock, died at an early day, and in 1840 his widow's later husband, G. C. Overhiser, came to the neighborhood. Mr. Overhiser located in Ionia village in 1839, and from that period for many years onward he rendered valuable and untiring service as a Pres-



byterian preacher. He traveled to many points and preached in many places, as circumstances arose to call for his efforts. Previous to making his home in Ionia he had passed through a somewhat extended experience as a licentiate preacher of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. and Mrs. Overhiser later went to live with A. H. Tibbetts (their son-in-law), on section 30.

E. LeValley was a settler in that neighborhood in 1838, on the J. Benedict place, and in the month of January, of that year, Levi Taylor moved from eastern Michigan to section 31, where his son, W. B., later lived.

In the northeast quarter of the township there were but few settlements as early as 1846. In the fall of that year Darius Stone, his brother, John R. Stone, and brother-in-law, Daniel R. Calkins, brought their families in (having bought their lands in June of that year) and began to improve the wilderness. Darius Stone had three lots on section 11 and one on section 13, Calkins, land on section 2, and John R. Stone, on section 1. In June, 1846, a man by the name of Dalrymple was working a place on section 13 for Samuel Hayden, who was then living in Lyons, but who soon afterwards came out himself to occupy his land.

On section 1, in the extreme northeastern corner of the township, Gardner Chidester was keeping tavern on the township line road between Ionia and Lyons. He had a hundred acres of cleared land and, what was something out of the common, a framed house and two framed barns. On the Chidester place Perry Spaulding, a later occupant, hung himself in his barn in 1876 because of financial reverses. Major Olmstead, of North Plains, owned on section 1 a lot then occupied by one Mabie as tenant, and on section 12, where lived later, there was a settler named Buskirk. On section 4 a Mr. Anderson had a grist-mill on Prairie creek, in section 9, about a mile below Anderson's. Both these mills were burned, Going's in 1863 and Anderson's in 1878, when the property was owned by J. B. Welch, himself a settler in that neighborhood before 1846, having married the widow of Mr. Roberts, who came to that locality not far from 1840.

Moving northward again, we find that Nathan Chidester was on section 1 in 1846. In 1848 he sold out to L. F. Burdick and moved away. Thomas McKenzie and Henry Searing, his brother-in-law, had farms on section 2, but vacated them in the spring of 1847. William Kitts, then living on section 12, had been an active figure in the business of Michigan pioneering and as far back as 1837 or earlier assisted in making surveys in various portions of the county. Timothy Vorce came to the neighborhood in 1849, and about that time also came J. B. Chase, W. W. Weed, C. G. Wheelock, N. G. Cornell and others.

## CHAPTER IX.

### KEENE TOWNSHIP.

Township 7 north, in range 8 west, was a part of Otisco until February 16, 1842, when that portion of the town lying on the east side of the Flat river was organized as the township of Keene. Subsequently the fraction was attached to Keene. On February 29, 1844, that portion of Boston lying north of the Grand river was set off to Keene, and on March 17, 1849, was again restored to Boston.

When John Covert and Simon Heath agitated the project of applying for township organization, there was difficulty in obtaining the suggestion of a township name. In the dilemma someone moved that Edward Butterfield, the oldest man in the township, be allowed to supply the name. Butterfield, being called upon, promptly replied that he would bestow the name of his native town in New Hampshire, and Keene it stood.

The first meeting in Keene township was held at the house of Nathaniel Beattie, April 4, 1842. John L. Covert was chosen moderator, Edward Butterfield, Nathaniel Beattie, Ephraim Abbott and Aaron Hardenburgh, inspectors, and Simon Heath, clerk. After organizing and choosing pathmasters the meeting adjourned to Allen Day's house, where the election was held. Thirty-nine votes were cast and the following officials chosen: Supervisor, Asaph C. Smith; clerk, Cyrenus Day; treasurer, Samuel Wells; justices of the peace, John L. Covert, Joseph W. Sprague, Aaron Hardenburgh and Z. H. Brower; highway commissioners, Henry V. N. Covert, George W. White and Asa K. Phipps; school inspectors, Simon Heath, James Chrysler, Asaph C. Smith and James Baird; overseers of the poor, Granson L. Hall and John L. Covert; associate assessor, Elijah Sprague; constables, Prindle Hubbell, Loren Sprague and George W. White; highway overseers, John Covert, W. Sprague, E. Butterfield, H. V. N. Covert, E. Abbott, E. Sprague and John Devine.

Keene township, which is designated on the United States survey as township 7 north, range 8 west, is one of the western townships of Ionia county. It is bounded on the north by Otisco township, on the west by Kent county, on the south by Boston township and on the east by Easton town-

ship. Flat river, which is a sluggish water course, without mill-power, is the only stream of any consequence in the township.

The lands in township 7 north, range 8 west, were not offered for sale by the general government until August 5, 1839. Prior to this, however, settlers had come on, pre-empted and occupied certain tracts in this territory. These settlers, who had set forward at once to clear and improve the lands so occupied, were simply "squatters," although, as a matter of fact, they had come to stay and were settlers just as much as if they had owned the lands. They had no more legal rights than others had, as concerned the ultimate purchase of the lands, and were liable to be thrown off at any time by persons who wished to buy the land. But the pioneers of Keene township knew their moral rights and proposed to maintain them in this matter alone. They formed an association for mutual protection, and chose Asa L. Spencer, of Otisco, to represent them. Such a move was necessary, since there were always hordes of land speculators about the land offices ready and eager to pounce upon and buy lands improved by squatters or pre-emptor at the earliest opportunity.

The early settlers in Keene township knew how matters were liable to work in that respect, and not only took concerted action to protect themselves, but announced it freely that the health of any designing speculator who wished to turn his energies towards depriving the actual possessors of the land they already selected and began to improve, might be impaired. The consequence of such positive action was that when the land sale took place at Ionia, in August, 1839, there was no attempt made to disturb the Keene settlers.

The first settlement made in Keene township was on section 25 and was made in the fall of 1837 by two young unmarried men, Orrin Owen and Charles Hickox, of Monroe county, New York, who erected a shanty and cleared a small section of ground. But they evidently became tired of the rough backwoods life, as they left for parts unknown and cannot be linked with the permanent settlement of Keene.

The honor of being the first permanent settler in the township can rightfully be bestowed upon one man, Edward Butterfield. Mr. Butterfield, with Cyrus Rose, cleared some land in 1837, and, on February 2, 1838, settled with his family on section 25. In December of the same year Mr. Rose settled with his family on section 36. In 1838 James Monk came in from Canada and in March of that year located on section 26, founding what was known as the Canadian settlement. Morton Reynolds, also a Canadian,

came to section 27 in April and was followed soon afterward by John Follitt, who made his home on section 35. In the same year John Conner, from Oakland county, pitched his tent on section 35. Other settlers of this period were James Crysler, from Canada, on section 26; Samuel Wells, from St. Lawrence county, New York, on section 23; Dexter Cutler, in June, near Flat river, on section 6, and Charles Higgins, who settled on section 6.

In 1838 or 1839 William Lott came to section 30 and there opened what he pleased to call a tavern. It was a mean little place, intended for the dispensing of poor whiskey, but was the occasion of the opening of a stage route between Grand Rapids and Ionia. The stage route was a popular highway before the opening of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, and for a time two four-horse coaches passed over it daily. In addition to the distinction which Lott won as a dispenser of "fire-water," he was the perhaps better one of being the first person to erect a frame house in Keene township, his lumber coming from Fallasburg mill, in Kent county. His home was erected in 1842 and, the year following, Samuel Wells built on section 23 the first frame barn in the township, the lumber of which came from Bellamy mill, in Easton township.

Elijah Sprague was a prominent member of the Canadian settlement in Keene. He came in the summer of 1839 with his family and was followed closely by Philip Monk and James Baird. Thomas Beattie and his son, Nathaniel, purchased a tract of land in Keene in 1839. Other settlers of 1839 were John L. Covert, Jennison Henry, Samuel Heath and Nathaniel Davenport.

Zelotus B. Frost, William Sparks and Ephraim Abbott, all of Courtland county, New York, came to this township in June, 1840, and settled on section 15. After they had brought their families, the entire company of twelve people lived for two weeks in an abandoned shanty on section 24. In the spring of 1846, Ephraim Abbott, Jr., set up a shop on section 15 and began the manufacture of barrels, tubs and sap buckets. In 1848 he changed his business location to section 22 and also manufactured chairs, rakes and grain cradles. This was the only factory the township of Keene ever had.

James Day, a settler in Oakland county in 1825, moved to Keene in June, 1841, accompanied by his sons, Cyrenus and Allen. The father took out a tract in section 28 and the sons in section 27.

James Baird and Prindle Hubbell lived on section 26. Zaccheus H. Bower came to the township in 1840 from New York and made a settlement on an eighty-acre lot in section 13. Joseph Brown was also a settler

in section 13, having come a few years before Brower. The next settler in this locality was Widow Electa Ann Lee and her two sons, Amasa and Archelaus. Delos Gibson settled in Eaton county in 1837, but in 1841 he purchased a forty-acre tract of land in this township and settled on the same. In that neighborhood there had been no other attempt to settle, and from Potter's Corners, Mr. Gibson had to hew his road through the timber a distance of two miles. George W. White came to the town in the spring of 1841. In the same year A. C. Smith settled on section 25. Ira Pinckney, a settler in Oakland county in 1826, joined the settlers of Keene in the fall of 1842. In the same year J. W. Sprague and his brother, Harlow, came to section 29. J. W. Sprague decided that there was need of a postoffice in the community, consequently he circulated a petition for that purpose. It was given the name Rix, after Rix Robinson, an Indian trader. Sprague was made the first postmaster. Shortly before that, in 1845, Avon post-office was established, near the eastern line of the town, and given in charge of Asaph C. Smith. The office was later removed to Easton.

Silas Sprague, father of the Sprague named above, came into this township in the year 1844 and settled on the northwest quarter of section 29. Other settlers in Keene at that early date were Joseph Gardner, C. C. Sayles, Elias Sayles, Charles Sayles, George Denton, Harvey H. Vinton, Philip Marble, G. N. Jackson and the Carrs, including the father and his sons, James, John and George.

The Canadian settlement has already been covered and there is another settlement which deserves a place along with the early settlements. The neighborhood in which the Monks, Robert Taylor, James Crysler, John Follett and Cyrus Rose lived was given the name of Dickertown—this by reason of the fact that the settlers there out-Yankeed the veriest Yankee that ever lived in their extraordinary passion for trading or “dickering.” It is truly asserted that so strong was the passion for dickering upon the innocent Canadians, that cases were known where members of the little community were frequently aroused from midnight slumbers to open, discuss or close a trade. Dickertown is now simply a remembrance, but many of the stories of the trades made are still fresh in the minds of the early settlers.

In 1844 Gilbert Ayers came to this neighborhood, and, in 1845 Vine Welch, Roland Hull, Israel Bowen, Oliver Bowen, James Bowen and Alpheus Bowen also settled in Keene. The next year C. G. Hunter came from Oakland county and settled on section 34. William H. Pearsall had already settled in section 33 two years previous. Other early settlers who came

after the territory had taken on a more civilized air were D. W. Woodman, Matthew Brown, William Clark, William N. Higgins, W. Campbell, William Cannon, Pierce Jenkins, Joseph Long, R. Russ, Harvey Batson and Aaron Pratt, which closes the list of early settlers.

The first birth in the township was that of Berilla, daughter of Morton and Alvira Reynolds, born on May 17, 1838. The first death was that of Mary, wife of Robert Rose. The first wedding was solemnized in January, 1840, when Alvin Butterfield and Ilena Phipps were married by Squire George Dexter, of Easton.

SUPERVISORS.

1843, A. C. Smith; 1844, S. Heath; 1845, A. C. Smith; 1846, no record; 1847, S. Heath; 1848, A. C. Smith; 1849, S. Heath; 1850, Z. B. Frost; 1851, S. Heath; 1852, G. R. Sayles; 1853, A. C. Smith; 1854, T. Jacques; 1855, A. C. Smith; 1856, S. Wells; 1857, G. R. Sayles; 1858-59, J. Sprague; 1860, S. Wells; 1861-62, J. B. Sprague; 1863-64, O. Bowen; 1865, J. Sprague; 1866-67, C. Cowles; 1868-76, A. F. Lee; 1877-78, R. Hardy; 1879-80, V. Welch; 1881-83, H. N. Lee; 1884-85, Austin Lamberton; 1886-88, Willard Hawley; 1889, Austin Lamberton; 1890-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98-99-1900-01-02, Judson Lee; 1903-04-05-06-07, Anthony M. Kohn; 1908-09, G. P. Hawley; 1910 to the present time, Menton K. Jepson.

## CHAPTER X.

### LYONS TOWNSHIP.

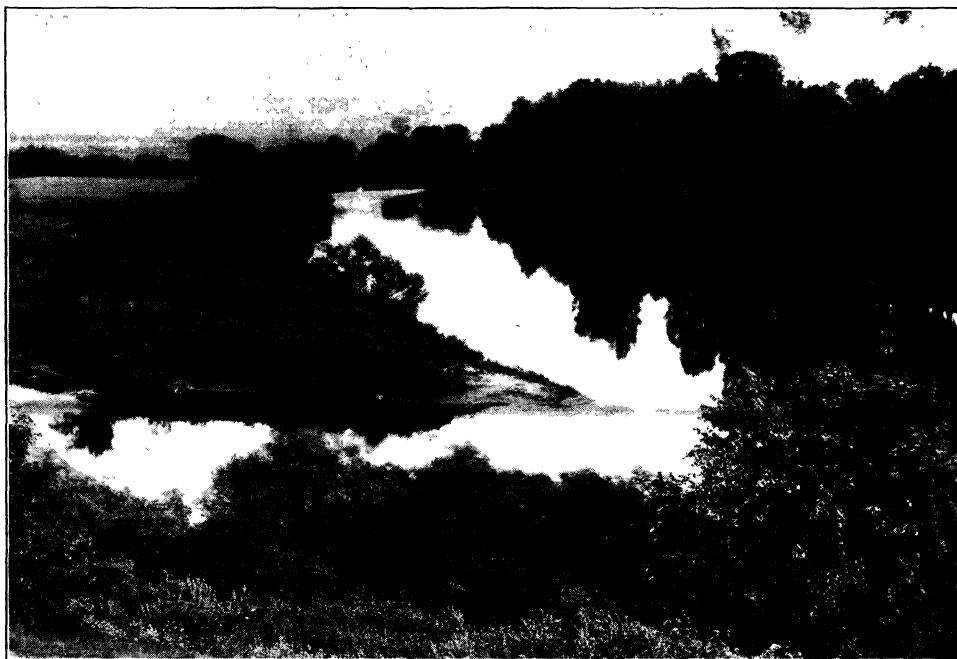
An act of the Legislature, approved March 11, 1837, provided that all that portion of Ionia county lying east of the lines running north and south through the centers of townships 5, 6, 7 and 8 north, in range 6 west, should be set off and organized for temporary purposes as a township, with the name of Maple. Who named the township does not appear, but naturally the source of the name was that of the Maple river, so called long before that.

On March 6, 1838, townships 5 and 6 north, in range 5 west, and the east half of townships 5 and 6 north, in range 6 west, were set off to Portland. On March 30, 1840, the name of the township of Maple was changed to Lyons, the change in name being effected at the instigation of Lucius Lyon, who desired, doubtless, the additional honor of being remembered in the township designation as well as in the name of the village. On February 29, 1844, the township numbered 8 north, in range 5 west, was set off to the township of North Plains, excepting that portion southeast of the Maple river. The tract named was set off from Lyons to North Plains, January 9, 1867.

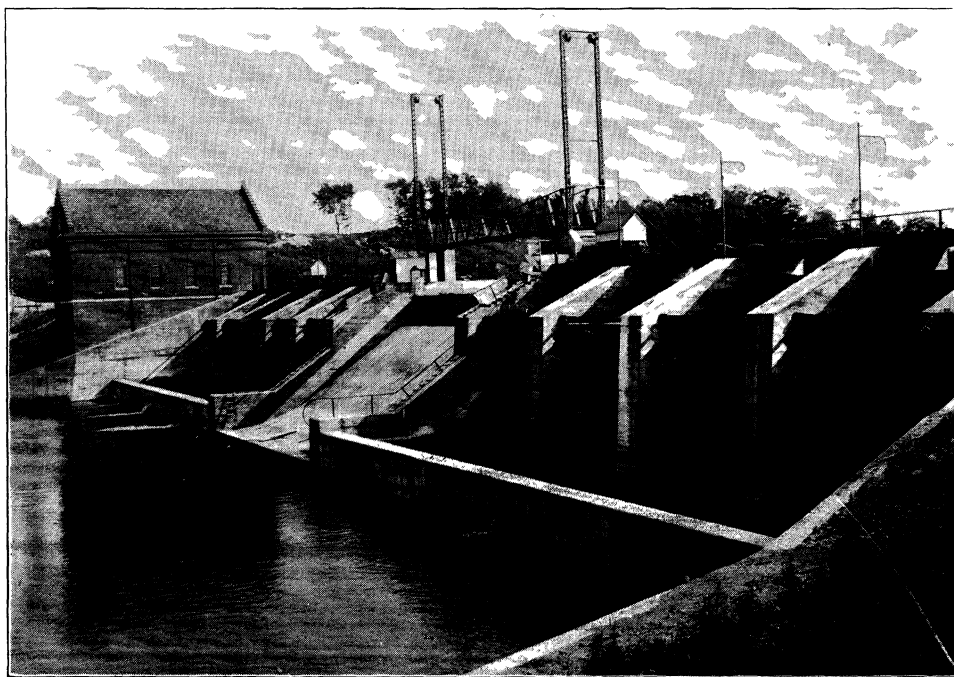
On March 22, 1848, sections 22, 27 and 34, in township 7 north, range 6 west, together with sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11 and 12, and so much of sections 13, 14 and 15, as lay north of Grand river, in the same township, were attached to Ionia.

These various eliminations left to the township of Lyons, township 7 north, range 5 west, and sections 35, 36, 25, 26, 23 and 24 and that portion of section 13 lying south of Grand river, all in township 7 north, range 6 west. The territory named as lying in township 7 north, range 6 west, south of Grand river, was detached from Lyons, March 13, 1867, leaving the township with six miles square.

The first township meeting in Maple was held April 3, 1837, and Asa Bunnell was chosen moderator. There was an adjournment to the house of E. Lyon & Company, and the election which followed town officials were



JUNCTION OF MAPLE AND GRAND RIVERS, NEAR MUIR.



COMMONWEALTH DAM, ON GRAND RIVER, IN LYONS TOWNSHIP.





chosen as follow: Supervisor, Isaac Thompson; clerk, David Irish, assessors, Hiram Brown, Asa Bunnell and Almeron Newman.

Lyons is known as township 7, in range 5 west, and is bounded on the north by North Plains, on the south by Portland, on the east by Clifton county and on the west by Ionia township. There are three streams flowing through this township, namely, Grand and Maple rivers and Stony creek. The Grand river enters the township at the southwest corner of section 33 and flows north and east in a meandering course through sections 33, 28, 29, 20, 19 and 18, upon the latter of which it receives the waters of Maple river and then passes out of the township. The Grand river is rather a picturesque stream as it flows through this township. It is dotted here and there with islands and fringed with high banks, while its graceful curves are pretty features in the landscape. It is a rapidly-flowing stream and furnishes a natural drainage for this section. The Maple river is a sluggish stream and possesses no mill power. It was of great service to the lumbermen in the early days, but at present has very little value except for furnishing a natural drainage for the farms. It flows south and west from section 2, is joined by Stony creek on section 9, and itself joins the Grand in section 18. Stony creek is the last stream of Lyons township. It enters the township at section 21 and joins with the Maple in section 9.

The settlement of Lyons can be divided into two separate parts, namely, that of the township and that of the village. Thaddeus O. Warner and John Gee were among the first settlers in the township outside of the village. They came together to this county, and after a difficult journey through the then unsettled country, eventually, in 1834, reached the cabin of Philo Bogue, on the present site of Portland. They then pushed on to the village of Lyons and engaged William Hunt, who was then keeping a trading station in the village, to act as their guide in selecting a suitable location for a home. Gee selected a tract on section 36, in what is now North Plains, and Warner a similar tract on section 1 of Lyons. In the six miles square now called Lyons township, between Stony creek and Maple river, there were just two settlers. One was Frank Chubb, who had settled in the spring of 1834 on the northeast quarter of section 11, and the other was Nathan Benjamin, on the northeast quarter of section 1.

In April, 1835, Warner married, and in May, with his wife, set out for his new possessions in the west. Their journey was a perilous and tiresome undertaking and must have sorely tried the heart and nerve of the newly married couple.

John Gee did not return to his land until 1836, and after a year in North Plains sold out to Moses Dean and moved to a mill-site on Stony creek, in section 14. In 1837 he erected a mill, the first in the township. William Merrill, who came out with Gee as a farm hand, settled in 1841 on a tract in section 11, Lyons township.

In 1837 Sebastian Beckwith came to the township and claimed the place on section 1 occupied by Nathan Benjamin. Benjamin was a squatter, but he was given an ample recompense for his work on the tract. Beckwith was soon after joined by his two bachelor brothers, Norton and Hiram.

Alexander Chubb, a New Yorker, came to Lyons in 1837 and purchased land in section 11. In October, 1838, he returned and the following year he built the first frame barn erected in the township.

The first child born in the township was Franklin Chubb's daughter, Antoinette, who saw the light first on the 28th day of June, 1835. The first death is said to have been that of Harry, an infant son of Franklin Chubb. The first adult person to die is believed to have been Miss Palmer, sister to Silas Crippen's wife, with whom she was living at the time of her death. She was buried in the Lebanon cemetery, which for some time thereafter was used by the people in that portion of Lyons for burial purposes.

The first crop of wheat raised in the township was sown by Franklin Chubb, in the fall of 1834. There were eight acres in the piece and, to the surprise of everybody, it threshed thirty-six bushels to the acre. Chubb made so poor a guess about it that he offered to sell Thaddeus Warner one acre of the standing wheat, reckoned at twenty-five bushels to the acre, but Warner would not even have it at that. Until 1839 the wheat was threshed in Lyons by causing oxen to tread it out. In that year a Mr. Castle, of Owosso, came in with a Burrill thresher and straightway effected a welcome revolution in harvest methods. Under a strong pressure, the old Burrill thresher could dispose of from one hundred to two hundred and fifty bushels daily. Thaddeus Warner bought the machine of Castle and for twenty-five years after that pursued continuously the business of wheat threshing.

Daniel Hunt came to Ohio from New York, and from there came on to Detroit. At Lyons he bought a forty-acre tract on Stony creek and sent for his family.

Settlements in that portion of the township south of Stony creek were made as early as 1837, the earliest comers being Zina Lloyd and Henry Bartow. In 1838, when Nathaniel Searing visited Lyons in search of a land

location, he found but three settlers between Portland and Lyons on the road between the two points following the river on the east. These three were Webster and Haskins, in Portland township; Lloyd was building a saw-mill there on Goose creek and was keeping a postoffice, called "Maple." The mail was kept in an old cupboard, but there was so little of it that it did not make much difference where he kept it.

In 1838 came Richard Farman to land on section 34 that he had located in 1836, Asa Bunnell and Joseph Letandre to section 21, and Asahel Hopkins on the south township line, upon the western bank of the river, where George Dutton had made the first clearing. When Farman settled there was no house between his and Lyons. There was a "pepper" mill at Portland, kept by Newman, but it was not much better than the primitive pestle and pan used by many a settler to grind his corn. In 1838 Henry Bartow was living on the south township line, on section 35.

Zina Lloyd, who is spoken of as a man of considerable capacity, moved into Portland and carried the postoffice with him.

In 1838 there was a decent road along the river between Lyons and Portland, following essentially the course pursued by the road later used. When Nathaniel Searing came, in 1838, he found a number of people who had come into the neighborhood meanwhile, namely, Robert Toan, Zina Lloyd, Berrick Cooley, Richard Parsons, Hopkins Roe, Levi Ferguson, Henry and Harvey Bartow, Patrick Lawless, George Lloyd and George Marcy. Mr. Searing bought his land of Elder Hicox. Taxes cost him five dollars, leaving him just two dollars and a half.

The force and use of philosophy are illustrated in the following incident as related by Mr. Searing. In the summer of 1843 Elder Chauncey Reynolds went to Northville for a load of supplies and, among other things, brought back a case of shoes, which, he gave out, he would exchange for hides. Now, it so happened, that Searing, his wife and the children had been going barefooted for some time, simply because they were too poor to buy shoes. It also happened that a steer belonging to Searing had mired and died the day before Reynolds got back with his case of shoes. Philosophy taught Searing that he was in great luck after all in having the steer mire when he did, for the hide was just what he wanted to trade for shoes.

In 1837 Lewis Willey, then a young man, came west with Cole and Wadsworth, who settled in Portland, and he recollects that getting through the woods was such slow work that they were all of one day floundering through three miles of mud. In 1837 he found Henry Bartow on section

35 and farther north Allen and Chauncey Reynolds and William Bartow, Sr., on section 23 and Stephen Willett on section 24.

Lewis Willey worked about in the Reynolds neighborhood until 1839, when he settled upon section 1 in Portland, and in 1845 located on the north-east quarter of section 35, where George W. Farman and Archibald Wilcox had made clearings of nineteen and twenty acres respectively. Shortly after Willey came to the town, in 1837, Isaac Canfield, a brother-in-law to Henry Bartow, made a settlement upon section 36, and at a later date came a Mr. Preston, Hiram Stevens and Levi Ferguson.

There was an occasional chance of selling wheat at Lyons and getting half cash and half store pay, but journeys to Detroit were often in order and then the man who went would usually undertake to bring out supplies for the entire neighborhood.

The first cemetery laid out in the eastern part of the township was the one on section 25, and the first person buried therein was the wife of Dr. W. Z. Blanchard, in 1839.

Charles Millard first located in the wilds of the West in 1840 and for three years after that period lived in the townships of Lebanon and North Plains. In 1844 he moved to section 14 in Lyons, and made a beginning upon an eighty-acre lot of wild land. The Beckwiths were then living on section 1 and, with Moses Dean, owned the only two-horse-teams boasted in the region between Stony creek and the Maple. There was at that time a traveled road between Lyons and the region known as the East Plains, and a road from the south that intersected the angling Lyons road on section 11. Millard and his wife had accompanied Moses Dean and wife westward at Dean's suggestion, the latter, for some time a settler in North Plains, being in western New York for a visit. In the summer of 1841, Millard concluded he would go to mill, and, as a preliminary to that performance, walked through the woods to Maple Rapids to engage an Indian and canoe, for the trip to mill was to be made via river to Ionia, after which they returned home.

In September, 1841, Millard came down with chills and fever and lay almost helpless until June, his wife having to do all the labor. Like their neighbors, the Millards had to go hungry once in a while. Good wholesome flour was a highly-prized luxury, hard to get and exceedingly satisfying when at hand, even if there was not much else available.

When Charles Millard settled upon section 14 in Lyons in 1844, he found his neighbors to be Alexander Chubb, on section 11; Nehemiah Hunt,

just west; Abram Ely, directly north of Hunt; Franklin Chubb, on section 11; T. O. Warner, on section 11, and John Gee, at the mill-site on Stony creek. "Doctor" Millard, father of Charles Millard, bought Alexander Chubb's place in 1846 and moved upon it. Although his name was Joshua, he in some way gained, early in life, the appellation of "Doctor," despite the fact that he never was a man of medicine.

The first settlements west of the Grand river and among the first made in the township were those of William Moore, and his sons, Daniel and William. They made their advent early in the summer of 1834 and, after tarrying at Hunt's trading-house long enough to permit the men folks to get up a cabin on the Moore tract, in section 28, the family moved up there. Their land lay on the river, opposite Moore's island, so named from the family. The Moores did not remain more than four years, when they moved to Portland. Meanwhile, in 1837, Isaac Thompson, known far and wide as "Judge" Thompson, purchased in that vicinity a very large tract of land and brought out a large force of men to do the clearing. For a time Thompson was allowed to remain the only settler in that locality. Asahel Hopkins was perhaps the earliest comer thereabouts after Thompson, but Hopkins happened to locate on the eastern bank of the river in section 33.

William Hunt, the Indian trader, made a location on the western shore of the river. William Way came along presently and in 1847 A. A. Crane made his clearing. A man by the name of Lamb was among the early comers in that region and, in 1853, B. F. Faxon and his son, E. M. Faxon, made settlements, followed, in 1854, by Rufus Kelley, who bought the old Thompson tract of land on section 29 and 32, on which Judge Thompson had cleared about thirty acres. Jacob improved the place on section 32.

Among other early settlers on the west side of the Grand river may also be named John Rock, Edward Doran, D. C. Bennett, W. Johnson, Simon Town, Bernard Thomas and Frank McQuillin, Patrick Fitch and C. W. Staley.

In 1840, James Root concluded to come to Lyons and join Mr. Jason, one of his relatives, then living west of the river, upon land formerly embraced within the Judge Thompson tract. Root remained there about two years, and in 1842 removed to the eastern side of the river, where, in section 26, he bought a place of Hervey Bartow, and where, in 1845, he died.

Alvin Sutton settled in 1842 in Portland township on the north township line. He came from western New York, where he had been a Methodist Episcopal circuit-preacher, and upon his arrival in Michigan resumed

his ministerial labors. He preached in Portland, Lyons and other places over a wide circuit and died in Lyons in 1864. His son, Lorenzo, settled there in 1849, and made his home in the midst of a dense forest. Later settlers in that neighborhood were M. R. Fisk and E. O. Smith, the latter a settler in Eaton county in 1838.

William Brown settled in Michigan in 1833, and in 1843 bought of Allen Reynolds a place in Lyons, on section 23, where Joseph Reynolds had made a clearing of twenty acres. The north and south road, later passing their home, was then but a mere path. About that time, O. S. and S. H. Kimball made beginnings on new land just south of Stony Creek and Howard Wright located on section 23, coming with O. S. Kimball. Among other settlers in the neighborhood of Stony creek were W. R. Slade, N. P. Hopkins, W. Steels, Francis Gee, Isaac Balch and Joseph Townsend.

North of Stony creek and east of the Maple was the settlement, in 1842, of Isaac Shoemaker, who bought of Nathan Benjamin, on section 1, forty acres of land partially improved. He was accompanied to the town by his brother-in-law, William H. Pratt, who soon afterwards made a location on section 1. Near Shoemaker, at a later period, settlements were named by Dr. Alonzo Sunderlin (a practicing physician in those parts for many years) and William T. Bissell. With them came Nicholas G. Bissell, who settled farther south. Joseph Randolph was among the later settlers in that vicinity.

West of these, David Fifield and Abram Ely were early comers, and in 1845 Richard Carberry and Thomas Welch took possession of a quarter of section 10 and gave out that they proposed to farm accordingly to purely scientific principles. They brought in a flock of about three hundred sheep and, in support of their scientific determination, brought also an invoice of books on agriculture, according to whose precepts they proposed to conduct their operations as husbandmen, for their practical knowledge of farming was literally nothing. Of course they made a disastrous failure of the whole affair and a laughing stock of themselves. They had no sooner got their sheep into the town than they discovered that they had nothing to feed them, and so they sold them off as fast as they could. At the end of less than a year, they came to the conclusion that they had made a woeful mistake in undertaking farming and, like sensible men, retired to some other and more congenial pursuit. The place was subsequently occupied by Eugene Beckwith and, in 1853, by M. R. Vance.

Carberry boarded with Nehemiah Hunt awhile, but by and by came to the conclusion that he could not pay the price of board, one dollar and a

half a week, and accordingly set up a bachelor's hall. At that time sturgeon were very plentiful in Stony creek, and Carberry was naturally fed on them freely. He probably grew tired of a steady fish diet, for Hunt overheard him holding an imaginary conversation with some of the old folks at home, in the course of which he remarked, "Oh, if you old folks could only know how we're living out here in Michigan. Just think of it. Stinking fish and johnny-cake!"

Henry Loomis moved with his family in 1849 to a place on section 11, where Alexander Chubb had improved ten acres. South of him the Seavers (early settlers in Dallas) settled later, and A. Bahlke, on the north, where William Merrill had made the first improvement.

Lyons has been the most prolific of any township in relation to the villages within her limits. There are at present three growing towns in Lyons township, namely, Pewamo, Lyons and Muir.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1867-71, W. H. Woodworth; 1872, D. C. Spaulding; 1873, Louis Willis; 1874, W. H. Freeman; 1875-76, A. W. Sherwood; 1877-79, A. K. Roof; 1880, A. H. Jacob; 1881-83, Dustine C. Oakes; 1884, Abram H. Jacob; 1885, no report; 1886-87, A. K. Roff; 1888-89-90, Henry H. Hitchcock; 1891, Julian S. Tibbitts; 1892-93, Henry Hitchcock; 1894-95, Julius S. Tibbitts; 1896, John Hale; 1897, Clarence Hodgman; 1898-1900-01, John McQuillian; 1902 to the present time, George D. Faxon.

#### INDIAN BATTLES.

In section 20, Lyons township, where Grand river makes a big bend from a north to a southwest direction, was fought a big Indian battle, probably about 1785. A tribe of Pottawatomie Indians on the Arthurburg hill just west of Muir, built earthworks for defense, on which trees are now growing eighteen inches thick. Chippewa Indians, thirty miles up Maple river, planned to attack those at Arthurburg hill in conjunction with the Menominee Indians on Grand river, near Lansing, purposing to take the stronghold and also the fields of cleared land in the valleys at the junction of Grand and Maple rivers, on which good crops were then growing. The fast-flowing current of Grand river brought the Menominees a day ahead of the others. The Pottawatomes, who had been fully informed by runners, of the proposed attack, met them at the bend of the river east of Lyons,



where the Le Tandre farm is now, and defeated the invaders. The next day they met the other attackers up the Maple river and likewise defeated them. Hundreds of skulls and skeletons have been dug up where they fought. On the south side of the bend was a plat of ground reserved by the Indians for their annual "green corn dance" and they had about four acres of corn growing there. At the time of their dance, all arms and ammunition were deposited with the chief, in order to prevent their killing each other when full of liquor. They kept up these dances for ten or fifteen years after the white settlers came to this locality.

#### LYONS.

The village of Lyons, charmingly situated in a fertile valley upon both sides of the Grand river, invited the attention of the pioneer at an early date, both by reason of its picturesque location and the presence of the fine water-power. The river flows from the south through the center of the village, margined by high, abrupt bluffs and thickly-wooded banks. South of the town one may gain from the hill overlooking the river a magnificent view. At his feet, and stretching away upon either hand, lies a broad-reaching valley, upon whose bosom, in picturesque beauty, repose the villages of Lyons and Muir.

Until 1830 no white man ventured to penetrate into the Grand river valley near the village of Lyons. In that year, however, William Hunt, learning that the point was a most favorable one for the purpose, set up a trading-post on the west bank of the river and began to traffic with the Indians for furs, skins and such other commodities as they chose to bring to him in exchange for whisky, blankets, guns, etc. Hunt had as partners in the enterprise at various times men named Belcher and Burgess, of whom Belcher remained until 1834, when he removed to Kalamazoo. He was by profession a lawyer, but while here he appeared to be given to the notion that he could do better as an Indian trader in the wilds of Michigan than as a lawyer in the haunts of men. Whether his practice proved the truth of that theory, has never yet been disclosed. Belcher's wife was undoubtedly the first white woman resident on the site now occupied by the village of Lyons, while her child, born in 1834, was likewise the first white child born in that territory.

The business of trading with the Indians as carried on by Hunt, Belcher and Burgess, was the only white man's effort in mercantile lines in that neighborhood until the year 1836, when Lucius Lyon founded the village of

Lyons. Lyon, who was concerned with the surveying of the government lands in Michigan, entered the land upon which Lyons now stands, and in 1836 proceeded to carry out his originally-formed project of creating a village there. The first settler upon that ground was Giles S. Isham, who made a location upon the west side of the river, put up a log cabin and began to clear his land. The impression that H. V. Libhart was an early settler in Lyons was a mistaken one. He settled, it is true, in 1833, but in what was then in Lyons township and now in Ionia township.

Isham had gotten fairly settled in the summer of 1836, when along came Edward Lyon, Henry A. Leonard and Andrew Hanse, attended by a company of sixteen carpenters and builders sent out by Lucius Lyon to build a bridge, stores, dwellings, etc., and to give the new village a proper architectural start. Among the sixteen carpenters alluded to, were Ashley Cooper, David Pressy and N. J. Allport, who, with Leonard and Lyon, became permanent settlers. Isham's was the only house on the spot except Hunt's and the only one at all capable of containing the company of carpenters, though it was a close fit. However, all hands took shelter in it until they could arrange accommodations of their own, which they were not long in doing. They established a camp on the bank of the river, N. J. Allport being "chief cook and bottle-washer," and, as the first work in hand, began at the erection of a store, in which Edward Lyon was to be the storekeeper. That building was a pretty good one even for this day and was the first framed structure built in the village. The next improvement was the building of a dwelling-house for Edward Lyon, likewise on the west bank of the river. Lyon obtained the brilliant idea that Lyons would become a first-class city in less than no time and, to meet what he conceived would soon be the popular demand, he stocked his store with choice goods, including even silks, champagne, etc. When he gave the champagne away to get rid of it and saw the silks severely neglected, he concluded that there was such a thing as being too smart.

The lumber for the village improvements was easily obtainable at H. V. Libhart's saw-mill, about two miles westward, and in the business of hauling the lumber from mill to village David Baldwin, famous as the owner of a great breaking-up team, was the chief factor.

The first recorded plat of the village of Lyons is dated November 26, 1836, signed by Lucius Lyon, and designated as "occupying land on sections 18 and 19, in town 7 north, range 5 west." The plat further sets forth that "this town is situated at the head of steamboat navigation on Grand

river, one hundred miles from the river's mouth, and sixty miles from Grand Rapids."

The second plat was made by Walter Halstead, on section 19, March 18, 1857, as Halstead's addition. The third was made by Daniel Ball and R. E. Butterworth in September, 1857, as Ball's addition, and the fourth by H. and E. A. Hawley, D. B. Lyon and B. F. Rockafellow. The latter addition is described as "commencing at a point in the south line of Isham street, four rods south of the southeast corner of block 84, of the original plat of the village, in a magnetic course south three degrees east; thence along the south line of Isham street south eighty-seven degrees west two thousand eight hundred feet to the bank of the Grand river."

In the fall of 1836, the village being platted and the village site fast emerging from the embrace of the forest, as the woodmen plied their busy axes, the population began to increase and the signs of the times pointed to a healthful growth of the enterprise.

In October, 1836, Simeon Mortimer came to the town and, on December 7 of that year opened the pioneer blacksmith shop.

To that time the village improvements had been confined wholly to the west side of the river, but now James W. Tabor, who was in charge of Lucius Lyon's landed interests in that region, erected a fine residence on the east bank. Meanwhile, Joel Burgess had opened a house of entertainment on the west side of the river, and A. L. Roof and A. F. Bell were living in a shanty. Bell and Roof made the journey together down the river from Jackson to Lyons in a poleboat, in which they conveyed all their worldly possessions, which, as may be imagined, were not very extensive. These young men were law graduates and surveyors and, coming to the new village with a few law books as their chief stock in trade, established themselves there as lawyers and surveyors.

In 1837, Henry A. Leonard and Andrew Hanse began the erection, for Lucius Lyon, of a bridge over the Grand river at Lyons. It was the first bridge thrown across the stream between Grand Haven and Jackson.

Early in the year 1837, Peter Coon and T. H. Dewey, then sturdy young men, joined the diminutive band in the little village. They were friends and neighbors in Genesee county, New York, and, hearing from Marshall Smead, just returned from a prospecting tour, that there was a fine country and good land at the mouth of the Maple river, they determined to go out there and grow up with the country. They went to a country dance the night of February 22, and on the morning of the 23d left the ball-

room for the far West. Each, with a twenty-eight-pound pack on his back, footed it merrily to the mouth of the Maple, which, without experiencing any remarkable vicissitude, they reached on March 13, 1837, each with an English six-pence in his pocket as the sum total of his worldly possession. Mr. Dewey relates that, when they got to Lyons, they found Edward Lyons and Giles S. Isham keeping stores on the west bank of the river; Joel Burgess kept what he called a tavern; Simeon Mortimer was carrying on a blacksmith shop; and there were living also on the west side of the river, David Irish (clerk for Edward), James W. Tabor (Lucius Lyon's agent), William Hunt (then having exchanged the business of Indian trader for land-hunter and guide), David Pressy and Henry A. Leonard, carpenters, and A. L. Roof and A. F. Bell, who were keeping house and studying law in a board shanty.

On December 1, 1837, the good people of Lyons were treated to the sensational spectacle of a steamboat plowing the waters of the Grand river to the very doors of the town. The vessel was the "Governor Mason," a side-wheeler employed in navigating the lakes, and the river being risen to an extraordinary height, the owners of the craft ascended the rapids and river as far as Lyons simply to gratify a sudden fancy. Ordinarily the boat, which was a capacious one, could not have accomplished the undertaking, but the flood had laid the country under water and supplied an ample depth in the river. Until 1838 the waters of the stream were not again vexed by a steamboat's paddle, although navigation was regularly pursued by means of pole boats. In this way supplies for the settlement and produce for market were transported via Grand Haven, although there was also similar traffic overland to and from Detroit.

Ten years afterwards, in 1847, the Legislature made an appropriation for the improvement of navigation on the Grand river and navigation was so improved that in 1848 small steamboats were put into service by Daniel Ball and others between Lyons and Grand Rapids for the purpose of towing flatboats. These boats did considerable business in the way of carrying produce out of the valley, and by their agency all wheat shipments were made until railway construction pushed them aside. Burgess Hall, as agent for Beach & Company, had a wheat warehouse at the west end of the bridge, from which the flatboats took their wheat cargoes and through which a vast amount of grain was forwarded, from first to last. Steamboats and flatboats plied with more or less regularity between Grand Rapids and Lyons until the completion of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, in 1837, when the business was abandoned.

Up to the time of the construction of the first bridge across the river at Lyons, in 1837, the village proper was confined exclusively to the western side of the stream, but, with established communication between the shores came a spread of the population and business to the eastern shore. The first improvement there after Tabor's house was Truman Lyon's tavern, at the eastern end of the bridge. Lyon called the tavern the "Lyons House" and there, as postmaster, he opened Lyons' first postoffice in 1836. The first business establishment, aside from the tavern on the eastern bank, was started by N. J. Allport, the shoemaker, and the first store, in 1841 by Dorus M. Fox. Lucius Lyon was anxious to push the architectural adornments of the town, and engaged a man to burn a kiln of brick, with a view to the erection of a brick hotel, but the brick-kiln turned out a total failure and the hotel project was abandoned.

On the eastern shore, in 1837, were Stevenson, a shoemaker; David Burnett and one Atwater, carpenters; Horace Catlin, John Montrael, Abram Hause and other mechanics; William W. Fitch, a surveyor; Peter Coon, Mount Vernon Olmstead, Thomas Dewey and Joseph Letandre, the four latter being employed by James W. Tabor; David Irish, earlier a clerk for Edward Lyon, himself became a storekeeper, and had for a clerk Fred Hall.

There was a popular stage route from Detroit to Grand Rapids, via Lansing, Lyons and Ionia, in the days of 1846 and after, and there was much travel on it. The road touched Lyons on the western shore of the river, where Giles Isham kept a stage house, and passed on down a stream to Generaux's landing, where there was a good bridge and so on towards Ionia. Those were the good old coaching days when every few miles each passenger was called upon to carry a rail with which to life the coach out of the mud.

Lyons' first wedding was solemnized in 1835 by Franklin Chubb, at the house of William Hint, the Indian trader. The contracting parties were Loisa, daughter of William Hunt, and Stephen Bunker, a young man in the employ of William Hunt. The young woman was apparently anxious to have the performance well attended, with proper embellishment, even if it were to be simply a blackwoods wedding, so she took a six-mile walk through the woods one fine morning to the house of T. O. Warner, of whose wife she borrowed a pair of wedding-gloves, and then went back to be married in style.

The child of Belcher, the Indian trader, is supposed to have been the first white child born upon the village site. The first child born to a settler in the village was Martha, daughter of James W. Tabor, the year of her birth being 1836.

Lyons came within one vote of being chosen by the Legislature in 1846 as the capital of the state and they do say that if it had not been for the obstinacy of somebody the project would have succeeded.

Lyons village was incorporated by the board of county supervisors under the general law, January 6, 1859. The corporate limits of the village were described as follows: "Beginning at the southwest corner of section 19, in the township of Lyons; running thence east on the south line of said section to the south quarter-post of said section; thence north to the north bank of the Grand river; thence east along the north bank of said river to a point eighty rods east of the east line of section 19; thence north eighty rods; thence west to the south bank of the Grand river; thence west along the south bank of the Grand river to the west line of H. Degarmo, and continuing on the same line to a point eighty rods south of the section line between sections 18 and 19; thence over a due west course to a point eighty rods west to the township line; thence south to a point that shall be eighty rods south of the quarter-line of section 24, township 7 north, range 6 west; thence due east to the west line of section 19, township of Lyons; thence south to the place of beginning."

Truman Fox, Curtis Hawley and Peter Coon were appointed to be inspectors of the election, which was ordered to be held in the town hall in the village of Lyons. The village records, dating from the incorporation in 1859 to the reincorporation in 1867, have disappeared, and nothing can therefore be presented to show who served as village officials during that period.

In 1867 a legislative charter was obtained, and under that act the village has since then continued to have its legal existence. The act of 1867 described the limits of the corporation to be as follows: "Beginning at a point, sixty rods north of the southwest corner of section 19, township 7 north, range 5 west, running thence east one hundred and sixty rods; thence north to the north bank of Grand river; thence east along the north bank of Grand river to a point eighty rods east of the east line of section 19; thence north to a point eighty rods north of the section line between sections 17 and 20, township 7 north, range 5 west; thence west to the south bank of the Grand river, to the west line of land owned by George W. Van Auken; thence south along said west line of Van Auken land to the section line between sections 18 and 19, township 7 north, range 5 west; thence west to a point forty rods west to the township line between townships 7 north, range 5 west, and township 7 north, range 6 west; thence south to a point

sixty rods north of the south line of section 24, township 7 north, range 6 west; thence east to the place of beginning."

The first village election under the new charter was held at the town hall the first Monday in March, 1867. William Merrill and Edward L. Perkins were chosen inspectors of election, and Samuel J. Scott, clerk. The whole number of votes cast reached seventy-four, and the officers chosen were as follows: President, James W. Burns; clerk, J. W. Hagadorn; treasurer, Henry Hitchcock; trustees, D. C. Spaulding, Jonathan J. Littlefield, Peter Coon, John Toan, Walter Halstead and Charles Staley; assessor, William Z. Blanchard; marshal, David Kelly.

The village of Lyons bears the distinction of being the largest of the three towns in Lyons township. It is a very flourishing village and has the services of the two railroads of Ionia county. The business men in Lyons are progressive and are not only interested in their own interests, but also the interests of the town. There are several business blocks and also some private residences which would do credit to towns with a much greater population.

#### MUIR.

The village now known as Muir covers a tract of land first improved by W. Z. and J. C. Blanchard, who there cleared a farm, built a farmhouse and barn, and installed a farmer as a tenant. In 1856, when the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad was building westward, A. L. Soule, R. H. Robinson, A. B. Robinson and Isaac Everett, extensive owners of Michigan pine lands, bought the Blanchard farm, proposing, first, to establish a steam saw-mill at that point of the river, and, secondly, to secure the construction of the railway through that neighborhood and the location of a station upon their property. Lyons village had counted upon the coming of the line that way, and, indeed, had considered the fixing of a station there as a foregone conclusion, but there was some delay in the furnishing of the promised ten thousand dollars bonus demanded by the railway company from the village, and while the project lagged, A. L. Soule, one of the owners of the Blanchard farm, hurried away to Detroit and offered to subscribe the ten thousand dollars aid at once, conditional upon the railway traversing his property. The company, out of patience with the Lyons people for their lack of energy, accepted Soule's proposition and thus Lyons was left out in the cold.

This important matter settled, Soule & Company built a steam saw-mill, capable of cutting about twenty thousand feet of lumber daily, and platted

a village on sections 17 and 18, which they called Montrose. The first business improvement was a hotel, put up in June, 1856, by George French, on the site of the Denison House. The hotel was opened by Smith & Barnard in the fall of 1856, and at the same time French & Chamberlain built and opened a store on the corner. That autumn, two small grocery stores were started by Marvin Geenwood and William Smith, and Vincent Palmer opened a blacksmith shop. Darwin Lyons was appointed railway agent at Montrose, and for a while the depot was in the old Blanchard barn, improved for that purpose.

In the spring of 1857 Montrose began to look up and, the milling interest developing, the population multiplied at a good sharp pace. A. B. Robinson built a store across the way from French & Chamberlain and leased it to Dr. W. Z. Blanchard, who retained it one season and sold out to Staley Brothers. The second saw-mill was built by Armstrong, Fox & Dibble, and carried on by Aaron, Abby & Son. After that the saw-mill interest expanded into important proportions and pushed the town rapidly along. Between the years 1870 and 1873, that interest was at its best in Muir. Then the amount of lumber cut aggregated fifteen million feet annually. The mills were those of the Wagar Lumber Company, started by Wagar, Fox, Armstrong & Company, cutting about sixty thousand daily; Marvin & Smith, twenty-five thousand; J. & J. Begole & Company, thirty-five thousand, and Abbey, French & Company, thirty-five thousand. There were also W. P. Hewitt's shingle-mill and James Smith's sash, blind and door manufactory, where a heavy business was done.

In 1863, when H. R. Wagar opened a drug store, there were but two other stores, J. Soule's and Staley, Robinson & Company's. The next store was that of Wagar & French, in 1866.

In 1860 the name of the village, postoffice and station was changed from Montrose to Muir. The existence in the state of another postoffice called Montrose occasioned some confusion in the transmission of the mails, and, as H. K. Muir, the then superintendent of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad, had favored the town, it was decided to honor him by naming it after him.

On January 15, 1869, Benjamin Soule, A. B. Robinson and others, executors, of the estates of A. L. Soule and R. L. Robinson, platted addition No. 1 to the village of Muir, on the west fractional half of the north-west fractional quarter of section 17, commencing at a point on the north side of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad where the east line of Blanchard street crossed the railroad; thence running along the east line of said street



to the south line of land owned by Patrick Sullivan; thence east along the south line of said Sullivan's land to the west eight line, running north and south of section 17; thence south along said line to the railroad; thence west along the railroad to the place of beginning.

On May 28, 1869, Jay Olmstead platted an addition, commencing at the section post at the southeast corner of section 7; running thence north along the east line of section 7 a distance of twenty rods to a point in said section line; thence due west at right angles with said section line ninety-two rods and one and a quarter feet; thence due south twenty rods and one and a quarter feet; thence due south twenty rods to the south line of said section; thence east along said section line ninety-two rods and one and a quarter feet to the place of beginning.

George French was appointed the first postmaster and served from 1856 to 1861. C. W. Stanley succeeded French and continued in the office from 1861 to 1869, when A. B. Robinson came in and remained until 1877.

#### PEWAMO.

The gradual progress of the line of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad westward in 1857 called villages into existence along its course wherever the chief engineer of the road chose to locate stations. Higham, having fixed a site for a depot where the village of Pewamo now stands, purchased, with Dr. W. C. Blanchard, J. C. Blanchard, A. F. Bell and Amos Gould, a village site of J. C. Blanchard, who had himself bought it of Cuyler Deitz, Ben Mosher and Mrs. Bissell in contemplation of the location of a station there. The village tract included the south half of section 12 and north half of section 13.

Upon the completion of their purchase the proprietors proceeded to found a village, which, at the suggestion of J. C. Blanchard, they called Pewamo. Mr. Blanchard remembered an Indian chief of that name with whom he used to hunt and fish a good deal in the pioneer days and thus chose to honor him. Mr. Blanchard met Pewamo while traveling through Canada in 1877, and the chief, learning then for the first time that his name had been given to a Michigan village, was excessive in his demonstrations of delight over the fact that his memory would be perpetuated in his much-loved native home of the Grand river valley.

The village was surveyed by A. F. Bell in 1857, but the plat was not recorded until July 25, 1859. It was described as being situated on sections

12 and 13, and commencing at the quarter-post on the north line of section 13, the streets being platted sixty-six feet in width. The recorded village proprietors were J. C. Blanchard and W. Z. Blanchard. On July 20, 1874, Sherwood and Loomis platted an addition which embraced the western fifty acres of the south half of the northeast quarter of section 13. It commenced at the center of section 13, ran thence north twenty chains east twenty-five chains, and west to the place of beginning.

The pioneer trader of the place was Hiram Blanchard, who came from Canada in the spring of 1857 and erected a store and dwelling on the corner later occupied by William Triphagen's store. At that time Daniel Shepard was living in a log house that stood upon the site of Mr. Taft's house, Ben Mosher was in a log house upon the American House lot, Daniel Shepard died in 1857, his being the first death in the village. The second trader was E. L. Morse, who, having tried unsuccessfully to start a village of his own, called Woodville, two miles to the eastward on the line of the railway, carried his stock of goods to Pewamo in the spring of 1857. Then Ira Fisher bought Benjamin Marsh's log house and converted it into a house of entertainment, although he never entertained many people therein, chiefly because the house was too small. Later, the widow Stokes added a frame structure to the log cabin, and gradually there was evolved out of the affair the American Hotel.

In the fall of 1857, E. L. Morse built a blacksmith shop in the village and hired Hugh Robertson, a Canadian, to carry it on for him. When Robertson came to the town, late in 1857, he found six families, all told. Fisher was keeping a tavern and Morse and Blanchard were keeping stores. There were also in the town Robinson, a carpenter, Franklin Gilbert, of the same trade, and Cuyler Deitz, a farmer.

The spot selected for the village was an exceedingly unsuitable one, for it was in the midst of a low tract, and for the greater part of the year the roads were so bad that it was almost impossible for people to get to town. This condition of things kept trade away and the village thrived but feebly, with a fair promise that it would ultimately die of inanition. For a time, however, there was considerable done there in the way of supplying wood to the railway company and thus the storekeepers managed to eke out a thin existence. When Hiram Blanchard came to the town he was led to remark that it looked as if it had ought to be given over to the control of the frogs, which had wellnigh absolute possession.

Even up to the year 1870 Pewamo was a desolate-looking place and was

pretty closely hemmed in by woods. It had, however, began to move forward as a consequence of the improved conditions of the roads leading to it, the township having bestirred itself actively in the premises.

Morse, having failed in his mercantile enterprise, was succeeded by Snell & Hungerford, and in 1866, when John Pennington came in and built a store. Lewis Hugerford and Hiram Blanchard were the only traders in the place.

In 1867 the village received its first resident physician and in 1868 Helm & Mattern established a wagon and carriage manufactory which they carried on with more or less success until 1875, when the business was discontinued.

Up to 1870 there had been neither saw-mill nor grist-mill at Pewamo. In that year Rice & Jillicker built the grist-mill. Previous to 1870 lumber was obtained at Gee's saw-mill, on Stony creek, and grists were carried to Matherton, Hubbardston or Lyons. After passing through various proprietorship, the mill fell to the possession of Hugh Robertson, of Otisco, in 1879.

In 1869, O. W. Holley established a stave-factory at Pewamo and did a large business for several years. The first physician resident in Pewamo, already referred to, was Dr. Lafayette Jones, who came in 1867 and remained until 1876.

Neither Muir nor Pewamo has ever reached the heights which the founders of the town had anticipated. Muir is somewhat larger than Pewamo, but both are still in the class of villages. The chief business interest of the village of Pewamo is the elevator, while the village of Muir has a larger country trade.

## CHAPTER XI.

### NORTH PLAINS TOWNSHIP.

North Plains was given its name by reason of its territory occupying a broad stretch of level country north of the Maple river. The township was organized under an act approved February 29, 1844, and included townships 8, 9 and 10 north, in range 5 west, except that portion of township 8 lying southeast of Maple river. Townships 9 and 10 remained as a portion of North Plains until the organization of Montcalm county, to which they belonged. That portion of the town lying southeast of the Maple river was included within the limits of Lyons until January 9, 1867, when it was apportioned to North Plains, which contained then, for the first time, an area of six square miles.

The township name was suggested from the designation given years before to that part of the township lying in the southwestern corner, where the earliest settlements were effected. Nathaniel Sessions put forward the name of Ashland as appropriate because of the presence in his portion of the town of considerable ash-timber. That name was rejected because it was said that one Ashland already existed in the state. Some one wanted the town called Cocoosh, but an inquiry into the meaning of that Indian word developing the information that it was synonymous with "Old Hog," the suggestion was promptly smothered. At this juncture H. V. Libhart said North Plains would be a good name, and everybody seemed suited.

The first township meeting was held at the house of Bartley Dunn, April 1, 1844. Nathaniel Sessions was chosen moderator, Hector Hayes, George D. Kellogg, Chauncey Conkey and Hiram Brown, inspectors, and George D. Kellogg, clerk. It was resolved that town officers should be allowed six shillings per day, "no more, no less"; that ninety dollars should be raised for the ensuing year's contingent expenses, and ten dollars for the support of the poor.

At the election of officers, thirty-seven votes were polled, and, except for the office of supervisor (for which Nathaniel Sessions and Hiram Brown were candidates), there was no contest. The result of the canvass was reported by the inspectors as follows: Supervisor, Nathaniel Sessions;

clerk, George W. Germain; treasurer, Silas Crippen; highway commissioners, Major D. Mills, William Sessions and John Jennings; school inspectors, John Jennings and Hector Hayes; directors of the poor, Hiram Brown and Nathaniel Sessions; constables, Samuel E. Stoughton and Bartley Dunn; justices of the peace, Chauncey Conkey, Henry L. Libhart and William E. Edminister; overseers of highways, Caleb Bundy, Samuel E. Stoughton, Silas Crippen and Lyman Williams. During the year Nathaniel Sessions resigned the office of supervisor, because of illness, and his son, William, was chosen to fill the vacancy.

The township of North Plains enjoyed the distinction of containing within its borders, residing upon the places of their early settlement until their deaths, two pioneers who were the first to invade the then wilderness of township 8 north, in range 5 west. They were known as Hector Hayes and Hiram Brown. In 1836 they set up their backwoods cabins upon section 31, where white men had never tarried before, and upon that section they later lived. They first knew the country when it was an unbroken waste, grew and prospered as it grew and prospered, and today it is a handsome, fruitful region, dotted with attractive homes and rich farms and thickly populated with a prosperous people.

As a matter of fact, Brown reached North Plains four days in advance of Hayes (although both started from New York state in company) and was the actual first settler. In May, 1836, Brown and Hayes, living in Bristol, New York, concluded to visit Michigan in search of land locations, and together journeyed to Lyons where, encountering H. V. Libhart, they were piloted by him over to what was then known as the North Plain, in township 8 north, range 5 west, where, although they did not over much fancy the lay of the land, each selected a tract of land without much delay, for Michigan lands were much in demand just then, and they feared that by waiting to be better suited they might not get even as desirable places. Hayes took two hundred and eighty acres on sections 31 and 32 (buying the following winter a sugar-bush on section 22), and Brown, three hundred and twenty acres on section 31 in North Plains and across the line in what is now Ronald township. Their purchases completed, they returned to Lyons, where they made provisions for the future by planting a patch of potatoes on Libhart's land, and engaging Dean Delap, of Lyons, to put up a log house on Brown's place and cut some marsh-hay for their live stock.

Having thus made satisfactory arrangements against their coming out for permanent settlement, Brown and Hayes returned to New York state to

gather their families and goods, and in early autumn started for their Michigan location. They traveled by water to Detroit and from that point journeyed by teams, Hayes having two yoke of cattle and two wagons and Brown, two yoke of cattle and a wagon. En route, Hayes's cattle gave out under the pressure of extraordinarily hot weather and, he himself falling sick, the party made progress so slowly that Brown grew impatient and, at Hayes's suggestion, pushed on alone.

Brown reached Lyons on October 3 and there hired one Burgess to get his goods and family across the Grand river on a raft. On the same day Hayes arrived at Captain Scott's, at DeWitt, and that night there came on a snow storm that covered the ground to the depth of nearly a foot. By morning, when Hayes found himself ready to continue his journey, he found also that the snow had obliterated traces of the path over which Brown had preceded him. He hired a man named Proctor to assist him in clearing a road and so laborious and tedious was the progress that the first day out from DeWitt they covered but six miles. The trip to Lyons was a painful one and during its continuance the party camped two nights in the woods. Mrs. Hayes had two children, George, then five years old, and a nursing babe, now known as N. B. Hayes, of North Plains. Hunger troubled them likewise on that trip and the sorest trial Mrs. Hayes was called upon to endure was when her little boy George said to her one night, "Ma, why didn't you leave me at grandpa's, where I could get something to eat?" At Muir (or where Muir now is) Hayes engaged H. V. Libhart to assist him over, and as the stream was so risen that fording was out of the question, their goods, and even their wagons had to be conveyed across the river piecemeal in canoes.

On the 12th of October, 1836, they reached their destination and they were heartily greeted by Brown, who had got there on the 8th. Delap had not got the cabin done and both families temporarily occupied the tent in which Delap had been living.

Shortly after their arrival, Hayes and Brown, accompanied by their two hired men, went over to Libhart's to gather the crop of potatoes the two pioneers had provided for during the previous spring, but, although they got there all right, they capsized their canoe while crossing the Maple on the return trip and into the water everybody, including the potatoes, went. Luckily, they hung onto the precious potatoes and got them and themselves ashore in safety, but, as neither man possessed a change of clothing, the subsequent hours of night passed in dripping wet garments, in a chilly atmos-

phere, were not particularly delightful, although by morning they felt but little worse for their adventure.

When Hayes and Brown got in, they found they had a neighbor in Abner Soule, who had just made a commencement on section 6 in Lyons. In a little while they greeted many more new-comers in their own settlement,

Mr. Brown related how he brought with him an ample supply of things eatable, except flour, and would have brought that, only he was told that he would be able to buy plenty of wheat in the neighborhood of his proposed settlement and that he would, moreover, find a mill at Ionia. That he had good cause to regret having followed that advice the sequel will show. True, he brought two barrels of flour and some wheat, but the flour was almost worthless, and, as there was no mill in which to get his wheat ground, he fed nearly the whole of it to the cattle. Then he went to Lyons to buy flour, but, on being asked sixteen dollars a barrel, concluded to wait until it got cheaper. Instead of cheaper, it grew dearer and when Brown concluded to pay twenty dollars a barrel he could not buy a pound either in Lyons or in Ionia. Meanwhile, he and his family made shift to live on the two barrels of spoiled flour until Samuel Dexter set his red mill in motion at Ionia, Mr. Brown says he was luckier than some of his neighbors, many of whom did not see a mouthful of bread for three months at a time.

Hector Hayes is said to have the honor of providing the citizens of Grand Rapids with the first fat beef known to the good people of that town. He owned an ox so large and ungainly that he could not be matched and, despairing of doing anything else with him, he fatted him and took him to Grand Rapids. The fatted ox was a sensation there and awakened popular enthusiasm and desire. Hayes did not find the speculation a very profitable one, but he got rid of unpleasant property and made lots of folks happy, a consolation doubtless quite sufficient to satisfy him.

In February, 1837, Jay Olmstead, a bachelor, came to the North Plains with a string of six pairs of breaking cattle, wagons loaded with provisions and two hired hands, Joel C. Green and Alvin Smith. Olmstead had bought land on section 31 and proposed to pitch right in with his breaking-team and hired men and do some big work. They did accomplish considerable by the next summer, and then Olmstead concluded to go back to New York after a wife. He sold his cattle and provisions, went to New York and got married, came out as soon as he could with fresh supplies and remained as a permanent settler. Green, one of his hands, himself became a settler on section 7 in 1838, but Smith remained in Olmstead's employ several years.

Major D. Mills, said to have effected the first land entry in the township, settled upon a quarter section in section 19 in May, 1837, and about the same time Silas Crippen moved to a place on section 30. Crippen had been on the East Plain since the spring of 1837, but he did not get over the line until early in the summer.

Major Mills was the hero of an adventure in which he made a midnight sally upon a bear which he discovered playing havoc with the family pigpen. Mr. Mills attacked him with an axe, which, being thrown at the beast with fruitless results, was followed with a bombardment of bowlders. The hogs, thus emboldened by assistance, also showed a belligerent front, and between hogs and bowlders the bear found the fight growing so hot that he took leg-bail despite Mills's heroic efforts to capture him.

The settlement of Nathaniel Sessions in the eastern portion of the township, in May, 1837, was the pioneer undertaking thereabout, for until that time new comers had gathered about the Hayes and Brown settlement. Sessions came to Michigan in the fall of 1836 and, visiting Alonzo and Amasa Sessions in Berlin township, found there a man named Lodi, who, upon learning that Nathaniel was in search of land, agreed to pilot him to a choice tract. He pointed out what he called a desirable piece of property. Sessions must have agreed with him, for he lost no time in making purchase of the northern half of the section, and, returning eastward, came to North Plains in May, 1837, with three of his sons. With them, he put up a cabin and otherwise prepared for the reception of the rest of the family, who came in the fall.

Nathaniel Sessions was a man of mark in his day and generation and in matters secular and religious was a churchman and a revered Methodist class-leader. He was not without a humorous appreciation of the ridiculous. Apropos of that feature in his character, there runs a story that, being much in need of an ox-sled, he essayed to make one himself. The result of his labors must have been an extraordinary spectacle, for, in alluding to it to a neighbor, he observed that, orthodox as he was, he felt bound to confess that there could be no sin in worshipping that sled, since it was like nothing upon earth, in the heavens above or in the waters under the earth.

In 1837 Moses Dean and William Vance settled on section 36 and the same year the first settlement in the northwestern portion of the town was effected by Ansel B. Glass, a New Yorker, who, in the fall, made a commencement on section 5. He lived in a pretty lonesome place, for his cabin



was four miles from the nearest habitation. He was conspicuous in current history, not for that, but for the occurrence of a tragic episode in which his family and his home were destroyed by a fire in the spring of 1838 and which not only made a commotion in Ionia county, but caused fear and consternation to prevail in all the neighboring newly-populated communities.

About the middle of March, Major Mills and his wife went over to Glass's house upon hearing that Glass had hurt himself badly, and remained there during the night, doing what they could by way of help and care. Glass was neither seen nor heard of by the settlers thereabout after that night until, on the 28th day of March, Hiram Brown, straying into the Glass neighborhood on a bee-hunting expedition, came upon the burned ruins of that person's house, and among the embers discovered the burned bodies of three persons. He lost no time in giving the alarm and from miles and miles around people flocked to the place. A strict investigation showed the human remains to be those of the wife and two children of Glass, but as to Glass himself, he was not to be found, despite an organized and protracted search.

The verdict of the jury called to make an inquest was that the three unfortunates had come to their deaths at the hands of a person or persons unknown, but popular belief pointed to Indians as the authors of the crime. This belief gained ground rapidly, and in a brief space of time settlements in Ionia and Clinton counties were terrorized to that extent that many people, abandoning their homes, fled to Ionia, while others took vigorous measures in protecting their houses from prospective savage attacks; that there was a wide-spread feeling of uneasiness and dread may be easily imagined. The prospect of an uprising of the Indians, as indicated by the Glass tragedy, was an unhappy one to contemplate, for it conjured a sad picture of spoilation and massacre, and that settlers were sorely distressed is not to be wondered at.

The Indians of the Grand River valley, through their chiefs, denied the imputation that the work had been done by any of their people, although they admitted that there was savage deviltry at the bottom of it, and, to their credit, be it said they sought, through evidences of renewed kindness and friendly assurances, to restore popular confidence. However, their efforts were scarcely available, for it was argued that the Indians had killed the family, burned the house and carried Glass away a captive. After a bit came the story that Glass had been unearthed in Wisconsin, and with this disclosure came a sudden return of confidence and security, for then the belief became a conviction that Glass had committed the crime and fled. At

all events, the theory that Glass was the murderer relieved the public mind of the Indian bugbear that had affrighted it, and in a little while matters resumed their normal condition.

The story of the finding of Glass is said to have been coined by a person who saw in such an invention the only medium for a restoration of public peace and contentment. No one will gainsay that the end justified the means. That the murder was the result of Indian work has never been doubted by many of those who were central figures in the incidents of that time, but they ever believed that the cause was simply traceable to the drunken frenzy of loafing savages, who, being opposed by Glass in their attempts to help themselves from his larder, killed him and then destroyed the rest of the family so that there might be no living evidences of their crime.

In May, 1838, Mrs. Elizabeth Palmer, a widow, with her sons, settled on section 14, and in the fall of 1838, Samuel E. Stoughton, of Oakland county, located on section 10. In that portion of the township Mr. Stoughton was the first. His nearest neighbor was Nathaniel Sessions, who, with his sons, assisted Stoughton in cutting a road from the Session settlement to section 10.

In January, 1839, William Edminister brought his family to a place on section 15, where, the June previous, he had rolled up a cabin. The same year, 1839, Amos Conkey, a bachelor, came along to occupy some land on section 15 and got the Sessions boys and Samuel Stoughton to give him a raise in making a road to his place and in building a house. Amos Conkey tarried but a year and then, selling out to his brother, Chauncey, moved farther westward.

In 1839, G. D. Kellogg, a New Yorker, came with his family to section 14. He had to make his own road from the Hayes settlement and found Calvin Crippen ready to locate upon section 14. To the same neighborhood, in 1840, came Caleb Bundy, Mr. Kellogg's father-in-law, and, later, E. C. Reed.

In April, 1843, Harvey Waterman moved from Clinton county and made a commencement on section 20. His widow says they got in by cutting their road at a painfully slow rate, and that for years they saw no chimney smoke except their own and Major Mills. A man by the name of Smith moved to a place a mile north of them in a little while, but he soon died and his family moved away. Besides Major Mills, Waterman had no near neighbor for twelve years, when a Mr. Pennington settled just west of them.

(10)

Lyons was their first postoffice and their milling place was Ionia. For a trip to the mill it was not uncommon to use up the better part of two days.

John McKelvey came to Michigan in 1834 with his father, who located near Lyons in that year and put in what is said to have been the first wheat sown in Ionia county. John, the son, made a settlement in North Plains in 1842, and for many years has divided his time between farming and law-practice. Mr. McKelvey enjoys the double distinction of having brought the first threshing-machine into the Grand River valley, in the year 1838 (a special journey having been made for it to Rochester, New York), and the first lot of "civilized" hogs as well.

Jefferson Thomas located on a forty-acre tract in section 19 in 1848 and worked it three years for the use of it (clearing in that time all but four acres). Elder B. B. Brigham was also a settler there about 1848, as was Alvin Smith, who sold out some years afterwards to Edwin Moore, who came on with Thomas and settled on section 18. About that time Joel Hiscock made a start on section 7.

There was a considerable Irish settlement in the township, mainly west of Hubbardston, which was founded in 1849 by John Cowman. Thomas Welch was among the earliest to follow him, in 1851, and after that accessions were rapid and numerous. They were mainly Catholics, and worshipped in a fine church edifice at Hubbardston. As to other early settlers and some later ones, mention may be briefly made of Bartley Dunn, a blacksmith, George W. Germain, Baker Borden, Loren Jenks, J. A. Williams, J. Dalzell, S. Vamdosem, the Merrihews, D. W. Myers, A. C. Strachan, the Scotts, Henry Evans, LeRoy Pullman, A. M. Willett, Archibald Morris, C. Wright and W. McVeigh.

Religious services were first held in the township at Hiram Brown's house by Methodist Episcopal preachers, among whom were Nathan Mount, Orin Mitchell and Larmon Chatfield. Services were held in various houses from time to time as convenience suggested, and eventually a Methodist Episcopal class was organized. Abner Soule, a fervent disciple of the Lord was leader as well as exhorter and, although gifted with a vigorous and resonant voice, he was sadly lacking in common education. Despite that draw-back, he affected to a liberal extent the use of big words, with a strong sound, and as he did not always seem to get a clear idea of the meaning thereof and strung them along in his talks promiscuously without much regard to their fitness for place, he created a good ideal of amusement at not only prayer-meetings, but at debate, for which he appeared to show an especial fondness.

A famous Fourth-of-July celebration, the first held in the township, took place in 1841 on the William Vance place in section 36. The Stars and Stripes which were run up on that occasion had been provided by the hands of Mrs. Charles Millard, the soul-stirring speech was delivered by H. V. Libhart, and the music discoursed by John C. Millard, a great drummer in those days, who, by reason of his drum-beating skill, was called by the Indians, Ha-wa-gun. There was a large gathering of patriotic citizens at the celebration and there were also at hand a good many Indians in full paint and feather toggerly, quite as jubilant as anybody and quite as active as their white brethren in making a grand success of the occasion.

The first child born in North Plains is supposed to have been a daughter of Silas Crippen. She lived but nine months and was doubtless the first person to die in North Plains. The first marriage was that of Calvin Crippen to Sarah Parks, a domestic in Jay Olmstead's family. They were married at Olmstead's house in 1839, but by whom, cannot be said. The first burial place used by the public was laid out on Silas Crippen's place, in section 30, the northeast corner of the south half—which Crippen donated for public burial places. The first burial there was that of Olive Palmer (sister of Silas Crippen's wife) in 1837, her death having occurred on the East Plain. In January, 1848, a township burying ground was established on section 31, and after that the Crippen cemetery was used no more.

The first crops of wheat were gathered simultaneously by Jay Olmstead, Major Mills, Hector Hayes, Hiram Brown and Silas Crippen. The first orchards were set out in the spring of 1838 by Brown, Hayes and Olmstead, their trees having been purchased of Thomas Cornell, of Ionia. The first public highway laid out was a road on the western township line, running from the southwest corner of the township northward a mile or so. Directly afterwards a road of a mile or more in length was laid from the northwest corner of section 31 eastward. The first postoffice in the township, called North Plains, was established in 1844 and given in charge of Hiram Brown, who remained the postmaster until January 1, 1870. John Ransom and Jane Ransom were his successors. In 1878 the office was discontinued.

In 1838 a man by the name of Barker, of Lebanon, while attempting to cross the Maple with a pair of oxen was swamped and drowned. In 1876 one Yarner killed a man named Brown in a bar-room fight. Conviction followed his first trial, but upon a second trial he was acquitted. In 1878, near the center of the town, two men, named Kilduff and Wilbur, between

whom there had previously been some hard feeling were out hunting, when Kilduff, watching his opportunity came up behind Wilbur and shot him dead.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1845-47, Silas Crippen; 1848-49, A. Mather; 1850-51, G. W. Germain; 1852-53, H. Brown; 1854, A. Mather; 1855, H. Brown, 1856; G. W. Germain; 1857-62, W. Sessions; 1863-64, G. W. Germain; 1857-62, W. Sessions; 1863-64, G. W. Germain; 1865-69, W. Sessions; 1870, L. J. Lemert; 1871-74, W. Reynolds; 1875-76, A. M. Willett; 1877, W. Patrick; 1878-80, W. Reynolds; 1881-82-83, William Patrick; 1884, A. A. Sunderlin; 1885-91, John W. Cowman; 1892-94, Herbert A. Sessions; 1895-96-97-98-99-1900-01, John W. Cowman; 1902-03-04, Peter T. McKenna; 1905, S. Page Borden; 1906-07-08, John W. Cowman; 1909-10, Peter T. McKenna; 1911-16, James Burns.

#### HUBBARDSTON.

As early as 1836, J. R. Langdon, a wealthy capitalist of Montpelier, Vermont, visited Michigan for the purpose of speculating in lands, but more especially in lands embracing water-mill sites. Fish creek struck him as a good stream for mill power and he accordingly walked from the mouth to the source of the stream, picking out all the mill sites on its banks. Subsequently he located lands embracing them all, his aggregate purchases in the premises covering something like two thousand acres. Langdon's purchases included the major portion of the site of the village of Hubbardston, which, until 1852, remained upon his lands as idle and unproductive property. In that year, however, he sold to Joseph Brown, of Kalamazoo, two hundred and forty acres that included the Hubbardston water power, and Brown proceeded at once to construct a dam and erect a saw-mill at that point. Brown's saw-mill was a small affair, but, small as it was, the building of it and the dam had used up his means and brought his progress to a temporary halt.

At this juncture a company of Eastern capitalists, already the owners of about seven hundred acres of pine land in Montcalm county, bought Brown's mill property and his two hundred and forty acres, much to Brown's satisfaction, no doubt. The company, known under the firm name of Hubbard, Taylor & Company, and consisting of Thomas Hubbard, Wilson Homer, Newton, W. Taylor, Asa Patrick and J. F. Collister, took possession of the property in January, 1853, improved the dam, enlarged the mill, put on a

force of about twenty men, and began at once to launch into the lumbering and milling business at a brisk rate.

In October, 1855, J. F. Holbrook and D. F. Hunter, Massachusetts men, built the first store at Hubbardston, the village containing at that time the saw-mill, the mill boarding house, in charge of Calvin Crippen, the dwelling house, in charge of Calvin Crippen, and the dwelling house of Albert Collister, the manager of the mill and representative of Hubbard, Taylor & Company. The store built and occupied by Holbrook & Hunter was later used by H. C. Whipple, hardware store.

In the summer of 1856 J. C. Howard, who had been keeping the mill boarding house, built a tavern on the site of the present Chatteron block, and called it the Howard House. In 1856, also, Hubbard, Taylor & Company, finding the water power to be failing, attached to their mill a hundred-horse-power steam engine, and maintained a cutting capacity of about twenty-five thousand feet daily.

In 1857 Patrick & Sabin started the erection of the grist-mill and almost directly joined with the saw-mill company of Hubbard & Company in completing it, the mill being fitted with three runs of stone.

In 1863 the saw-mill firm of Hubbard, Hitchcock & Company and the mercantile firm of Holbrook & Hunter consolidated their interests under the firm title of Homer, Holbrook & Company, and carried on saw-mill, grist-mill and store, besides dealing also largely in pine lands.

By this time, of course, Hubbardston had taken on the shape of a tangible village. Doctor Wilson, the first resident physician in the place, had opened, in 1858, a drug store in a two-story building put up by Warren A. Sherwood on the site of the Sunderlin block. In a few months Frank Bailey joined him and to the drug store was added a department for general goods. In 1858 William Crossett opened a third store, and about the same time a Doctor Buchanan came in and became a village practitioner, while in the same year the first village school was built.

In November, 1864, the death of Holbrook caused a general dissolution of the mill firm and an immediate reorganization as Wilson, Homer & Company, in which firm were included four of the members of Homer, Holbrook & Company and N. F. Rogers. The new firm assumed the grist-mill and saw-mill business and in 1868, disposing of the grist-mill to D. F. & C. H. Hunter, devoted themselves to the prosecution of their lumber interests. In 1850 the firm became incorporated as The Hubbardston Lumber Company, with a chartered capital of seventy-five thousand dollars. Five years previously, on December 18, 1865, Thomas Hubbard, Noah Hitch-

cock, Newton W. Taylor, Wilson Homer and N. F. Rogers laid out and platted the village of Hubbardston, which was designated on the record plat simply as being on section 1, in range 5 west, township 8 north.

In 1872 the lumber company, looking forward to the passage through Hubbardston of the proposed Marshall & Coldwater railroad and anticipating largely increased business therefrom, erected a large steam saw-mill at Hubbardston upon the site of the later mill, and expended on its construction upwards of thirty-one thousand dollars. It had a daily cutting capacity of forty thousand feet and employed something like forty hands. The railway failed to come and, as a consequence, the company found themselves with an expensive mill on their hands, without adequate means of transporting the product to market. Despite the drawback, they managed to push the business, but the game was a losing one and resulted, in July, 1876, in the collapse of the corporation. The failure was a disastrous one, not only to individuals, but to the village, for the company had largely sustained the village's material interests, and when the check came it was naturally a serious one. The recovery came in due time and, although the village did not make the bustling business show it did in the palmy days of the lumber company, its growth and substance were more healthful. The prosperity of the adjacent agricultural region will always make the village a place of some consequence, while the manufacturing interests bound to prevail there to a greater or less extent will add no small element to the general aggregate.

The company's mill property was bought by Cuddeback & Corey, who operated it in a small way until the spring of 1879, when it was destroyed by fire.

In 1874 the Hubbardston Water-power Company built what was known as the upper dam and expended thereon from twelve thousand to fifteen thousand dollars. Their purpose was to induce manufacturing interests to locate there, but the scheme miscarried and bad management wrecked it before it had got fairly under way.

Hubbardston is the largest village in North Plains township and to a certain extent is not as closely attached to Ionia county as some of the other villages. The reason for this is that it lies in the extreme northeastern corner of the county and as there is no railroad passing through the village the inhabitants do not have ready access to the county seat. The people of Hubbardston are supplied with a stage from Ionia, which makes regular trips. This is a very prosperous little village and being situated in an excellent farming district the merchants do a thriving business.

## MATHERTON.

In 1842 or 1843 Asaph Mather bought of Dr. Morton Beckwith a half interest in the land on which the village of Matherton now stands. Mr. Mather was a practical millwright and, when he made the Beckwith purchase, had in view the building of a mill on Fish creek, but it appeared that James R. Langdon, a somewhat noted Michigan land speculator, owned the water power at that place. Mather and Beckwith accordingly bargained with him for forty acres that included the required mill-site. Langdon, who owned about all the water power on Fish creek, including twenty-four eight-acre lots, agreed to dispose of the forty acres, provided Mather & Beckwith would buy one-half of the twenty-four eighties on the creek and become equal partners with him. The proposition was accepted, and Langdon, Mather and Beckwith, under the firm name of Beckwith & Company, began improvements at Matherton. They cleared ten acres on section 24. They threw a dam across the creek and built a saw-mill which, completed in 1843, was the first mill erected either in North Plains or on Fish creek. At this time Matherton was in the midst of a wilderness, with no human habitations in the township nearer than the Sessions settlement. In the same year, however, Peter Briggs settled between Matherton and the Sessions neighborhood.

The product of the saw-mill was pine lumber, which found its chief market in Chicago, whither it was transported in rafts via the Grand river and Lake Michigan. The only additional improvements at Matherton up to 1845 were a few shanties for mill hands. In the latter year Mr. Mather brought his family to the place and became a permanent resident.

In 1846 Mr. Mather had become the sole owner of the village site and mill property. He continued the business as before and in 1849 made an effort to expand it by the erection of a grist-mill, fitted with two runs of stone. In that year Dr. W. E. Blanchard set up a trading post in a shanty near the grist-mill, and sent his son, Hiram, over to look after it, and now the place began to assume the aspect of a village.

In 1850 Matherton postoffice was established and Asaph Mather was appointed postmaster. He received mail once a week from Lyons, his young son carrying it on horseback, and the postoffice was conveniently kept by Mr. Mather in the grist-mill. The successive postmasters at Matherton were Hiram F. Blanchard, L. J. Lemert and N. P. Johnson.

On May 22, 1851, Asaph Mather platted the village of Matherton, which, on the record, is described as lying upon section 24, "commencing



at a point where the highway intersects the county line on the east side of the county; running east from Fish Creek bridge, near Mather's grist-mill, on section 24; thence along the said county line north three degrees west seven chains and fifty links; thence south eighty-seven degrees west thirteen chains eight and seven-tenths links; thence south thirty degrees forty minutes east eight chains forty-six and eight-tenths links; thence north eighty-seven degrees and nine chains fifteen and one-half links to the place of beginning."

In 1851 the lumbering interests at Matherton were considerable and, Eastern capitalists taking hold with Mr. Mather, business was quite lively for a time. The grist-mill was likewise pushed to its utmost capacity to supply demands flowing in from the then newly-peopled northern country, and Matherton, being the base of supplies, bustled and grew big with promised greatness. Mathers prospered and expanded until about 1854, when Hubbardston, two and a half miles farther up the creek, was called into existence and, in cutting off the northern trade from Matherton, administered a serious blow to the latter's welfare. Still, there was a good show for business and the prospect was fair for better times.

About 1853 Joseph Brown put up the store building later occupied by Wood Brothers, and into it W. Z. Blanchard removed his goods. Meanwhile, Eli Morse had opened a second store, and not long after Morse's advent a Mr. Brinkerhoff started a third traveling post.

In 1865 Asaph Mather, Isaac Smith and one Fremont built a woolen-mill at Matherton. They used steam-power, gave employment to about a dozen people, and manufactured woolen cloths, yarns, etc. The enterprise gave excellent promise of beneficial results, but it failed to pay and, after an existence of four years, was discontinued. J. T. Irish started a foundry and sash and blind factory, but lost the property by fire in 1872.

Fire had invaded Matherton on frequent occasions, and invariably with deplorable results. Besides the foundry, the grist-mill and the saw-mill were burned in the fall of 1880. The mill, which Asaph Mather erected and carried on uninterruptedly from 1849 to 1867, was owned by Irish, Tooker & Company at the time of its destruction. The disaster was an especially unfortunate one, since upon the mill the town depended largely for its support.

In 1872 Asaph and Vernam Mather, anticipating speedy railway advantages at Matherton, erected a fine steam saw-mill, but the railway never came and the mill was not as valuable property as it might have been. It was

carried on more or less until the summer of 1880, and then transported northward.

At its best, Matherton was a thriving country village, and supported three stores, two mills and minor other industries. Untoward circumstances have operated against it sorely and later it has boasted of but one store. The fall at Matherton on Fish creek gave excellent power, being ten feet at the saw-mill and twelve feet at the grist-mill site.

## CHAPTER XII.

### ODESSA TOWNSHIP.

Odessa was set off from Berlin township March 25, 1846, and given the territory of six miles square. A meeting was held for the purpose of providing a name for the town at Esteven Russell's house, and upon declaration of opinions, it appeared that some wanted the name to be "Melissa," in honor of Myron Tupper's wife, others "Wellington," in remembrance of Wellington Russell, and others by some other name. The result of the discussion was the appointment of a committee, with Elder Tupper as chairman, to fix upon a name and report forthwith to the meeting. The report was presently made in favor of the name Odessa, and, by way of explanation, it was stated that the desire for a name likely to be somewhat exclusive led to the honoring of one of Russia's cities. The suggestion doubtless came from Myron Tupper, who was a great reader of history and rather admired Russian nomenclature.

The first township meeting took place at the house of Myron Tupper, April 6, 1846, and, there being but one mind as to who should fill the several offices, there was no trouble or delay in arriving at the result. There were but thirteen voters, of whom all but Emory Russell and J. A. Russell received offices, and that they did not was simply because they did not want them. The thirteen voters mentioned were Myron Tupper, Esteven Russell, Asa Houghton, George E. Kibbey, Benjamin R. Tupper, John D. Hight, Hiram S. Lee, Reuben Haight, James A. Galloway, Wellington Russell, Daniel Heeter, Emory Russell and J. A. Russell.

The full list of officials chosen is given as follows: Supervisor, Myron Tupper; clerk, Esteven Russell; treasurer, John D. Hight; justices of the peace, Hiram S. Lee, Reuben Haight, Benjamin R. Tupper and George E. Kibbey; school inspectors, James A. Galloway and Reuben Haight; highway commissioners, Asa Houghton, James A. Galloway and Wellington Russell; overseers of the poor, Esteven Russell and George Kibbey; constables, Myron Tupper, Asa Houghton and James A. Galloway; overseers of the highways, John D. Hight, Esteven Russell and Hiram S. Lee. Myron Tupper was moderator of the meeting, Esteven Russell, clerk, and Asa

Houghton, George E. Kibbey and Benjamin R. Tupper, inspectors of election.

At the same meeting thirty dollars were voted for township purposes and there was also a resolution passed to hold the next town meeting at "the school house in this town."

Odessa, named after a city in Russia, is one of the southern border townships of Ionia county, lying on the Barry county line, and in the United States survey is known as township 5 north, range 7 west, having Berlin township on the north, Barry county on the south, Sebewa township on the east and Campbell township on the west. Agriculture has always been its main interest, since there is within the township neither railway, village nor water power. There are, however, postoffices to the number of four, named, respectively, Algodon, South Cass, Lake City and Bonanza, at the latter only of which is there even a semblance of a village. There is some waste land in the township, but, generally considered, Odessa is a good farming region and its inhabitants are a thrifty, industrious and comfortably-circumstanced people.

In June, 1839, Myron Tupper, of Monroe county, New York, was in Michigan looking for land. At Jackson he learned from Kirthenthal, the mail-carrier over the Clinton trail between Jackson and Grand Rapids, that there was government land to be had in the locality now included in Odessa, Tupper proceeded at once to enter the southeast quarter of section 27, through which flowed a small stream and upon which rested the waters of a small lake. He returned eastward at once and, securing the companionship of Harvey Kibbey, moved westward once more, and made no halt until the Odessa land was reached. As soon as he could, Tupper gathered his household goods and, with his family and Wellington Russell, an unmarried young man, started at once for Michigan.

This, then, was the pioneer settlement in Odessa. The Tupper and Russell moved into the hovel previously occupied by Tupper and Kibbey and happily found their potatoes and corn crops in shape to give them a good start for a larder. Without delay, Tupper and Russell rolled up a cabin, and upon the heels of that event along came Kibbey for the purpose of permanently occupying the land on section 27. He was unmarried and subsequent to his arrival divided his time between working on his own place and upon those of others, as he happened to feel the need of earning a few dollars. During one of his excursions south of Odessa, in 1840, he died.

Wellington Russell was without landed possessions when he came with Mr. Tupper, but, boy as he was, he saw no reason why he should not be a

settler, and consequently bought the east half of the northwest quarter of section 27.

Hiram S. Lee was a settler in the spring of 1840 upon section 33, where he built the first frame barn in the township. Benjamin R. Tupper, brother of Myron Tupper, located in the fall of 1840 on section 27, where his brother had entered land for him. Emory Russell, who had come with Myron Tupper and Wellington Russell, in 1839, to lend his assistance in their undertakings, returned after a brief sojourn, but soon came back as a settler.

As the Russells were, first and last, quite numerous as pioneers in Odessa and gave to the place of their location the designation of "Russell Settlement," it will be of interest to note that settling members of the family (all brothers) were Wellington, Emory, Esteven, Sumner and H. A. The order of their coming was that above given.

Esteven Russell married Rosetta, daughter of Myron Tupper, and theirs was the first child born to Odessa parents, although, as a matter of fact, she was born in Woodland, Barry county, in 1840, whither her mother went on that occasion to obtain the necessary aid, not easily obtainable in her own home. Mrs. Russell died in 1870.

The first death in the town is said to have been that of "Granny Hall," mother-in-law to John Hight, with whom she lived. She was buried in the woods, but afterwards taken to the Woodland cemetery. Early burials were made wherever convenience served. The first burial in the Lake cemetery, in section 34, was that of Mr. Boynton, whose death occurred in 1854. The first marriage was probably that of B. R. Tupper and Harriet Ayers, stepdaughter of George Kibbey. The first saw-mill in the town was put up on Tupper creek, near Tupper lake, in 1848, by Joseph and Daniel Hector, who came to the town shortly after 1842. Before the erection of the Heeter saw-mill there was no frame house in Odessa and after that the first one was built by Emory Russell. About 1855 William Kibbey placed a small run of stone in the mill and provided what proved to be the first and last grist-mill Odessa ever had.

An early settler in section 26 was a Mr. Cady, after whom the small lake on that section was called. He remained but a short time, and but little is remembered concerning him. Other early settlers in and near the Russell neighborhood were Nelson Merrill, Emanuel Cramer, S. B. Chapman, A. A. Haskins, A. J. Clark, P. S. Lapham, David Crapo, John D. Hight, Reuben Haught, George E. Kelly, James N. Galloway and Asa Houghton.

Concerning David Crapo comes a story which will be found worthy of

preservation. In 1868 he went over into Montcalm county with Samuel F. Alderman, on a land-looking expedition. They were on foot and, succumbing to the rigors of the journey, Crapo gave out when they were a score or more miles from any human habitation. Seeing that his companion was utterly exhausted and badly lamed in the bargain, Alderman started for help towards a lumber camp supposed to be about twenty miles distant to the southward. Alderman lost his way and for six days and nights wandered about in a hopeless maze. He suffered terribly from cold, hunger and fatigue, and more than once felt himself upon the verge of making up his mind that he had got to die. Pluck carried him through, however, and eventually, more dead than alive, he reached the lumber camp, told his story and fainted on the spot. Looking after Alderman and straightway getting him into good shape, a delegation from the camp lost no time in putting off to the rescue of Crapo, who they found just alive. He had concluded that Alderman's failure to return meant that he had perished, and so, unable to move and out of provisions, he looked upon the period of his dissolution as a question of only a brief space of time. So hopeless was he that, while strength still lasted, he carved his name upon the stock of his gun that he might be sure of identification when his dead body should be found. As it proved, however, he was not destined to die that way. His rescuers recalled him to life and never before did he behold so welcome a sight as the troop of strong-armed lumbermen who had come to carry him to a place of comfort and safety.

For some year the settlements in Odessa concentrated about the Russell neighborhood. In the year 1852 there were but four settlers in the western half of the township. These four were Solomon Foght, S. B. Chapman, Joseph Houseman and Eber Rush. The northern half of the township was then untenanted, although directly afterwards James McLaughlin moved to section 3. Settlements in the northern portion were slow, because the swamps thereabouts made road-making an expensive and difficult business, into which the hardiest of the pioneers hesitated to enter except under the most favorable circumstances.

Simeon Buxton came to the Foght neighborhood in 1853 and, following him, Aaron Shellenbarger, Richard Baker, Thomas H. Cooley and John Swarthout. In 1855 Isaac Mower located on section 19, near where were already Elisha Rush and Henry Short, a short distance to the eastward. At the center of the township George Sickles made a settlement in 1851, and then came Horace L. Miner, Stephen, Henry and Charles Sexton, Jasper Wright, G. H. Shepard and Charles and James Wright. The Anways set-

tled in 1854 on section 17, and about the same time Daniel Unger made a commencement near at hand.

The pioneer stories dealing with early life in Odessa are like all pioneer stories in which the struggles, hardships and denials of those who launched themselves into the wilderness and experienced the customary vicissitudes of such an existence are recorded. Still, the first comers to Odessa were a little more fortunate, perhaps, than the pioneers of older towns, for when they came upon the scene the country was pretty well along in the matter of settlement. Half a day's travel at the most would carry them to points where the elements of civilization were to be found; where they could find a mill, buy and sell, and supply themselves with necessities without much trouble. The first wheat marketed brought only fifty cents per bushel and, at that, would fetch only store pay. Nothing but furs would sell for money, and many a man falling short on the money earned in working out non-resident taxes, was forced to trap furs so that he might raise money enough to pay his own taxes.

Wellington Russell said: "To look back upon the early times is to wonder we didn't get discouraged at what we were called upon to endure; but, although we had some tough experiences, we had some good times, after all. We were sociable, because we had to be, and we often enjoyed many sociable reunions, albeit some of us did have to travel many miles, and ride on an ox-sled at that. We were ambitious, and our ambition, more than anything else, kept us up; for we looked forward to better and easier times and knew they would come if we stuck to our tasks faithfully."

Hugh L. Hunt was the first blacksmith, as well as the first storekeeper in the town, his shop and store being at the locality known as Bonanza.

The first span of horses in the town were owned by Wellington Russell, and were brought in, it is said, in 1850. Deer hunters were as numerous as the settlers while the town was but an infant. There were some who were successful and won considerable local reputation as deer slayers. Ashley Russell, Sumner Russell and Eber Rush were considered great deer hunters and would average, per man, something like thirty deer during the season. Eber Rush was, moreover, noted as a busy hunter, and in his time bagged great quantities of all kinds of game.

Indians abounded in the vicinities of Tupper and Jourdan lakes and along Tupper creek, for there were capital fishing and hunting grounds in those parts, and, of course, the savages gravitated towards them with considerable eagerness and in great numbers.

The whites got along peacefully with the redskins, but there were times

when the Indians waxed indignant at fancied injuries and became threatening, although nothing very serious ever resulted. A case in point, was a charge brought by the Indians against one John Nead, a settler, to the effect that he had stolen some of their coons. Nead became incensed at what he called on unrighteous accusation and, in a fit of rage, shot at an Indian, without injuring him. Alarmed at the consequences of his action when he found the savages in an uproar about the attempt to kill one of their number, he secreted himself. Meanwhile, the Indians met in council, with war-paint on, and, after a dance on the banks of Tupper lake, discussed, with many threatening mutterings, the advisability of inflicting summary vengeance upon Nead. Fortunately for the latter, he kept out of the way, or it might have gone hard for him.

## SUPERVISORS.

1847, Joseph Heeter; 1848-49, E. Russell; 1850, M. Tupper; 1851, J. Myers; 1852, Samuel B. Chapman; 1853, John Myers; 1854, D. Crapo; 1855, S. Russell; 1856-57, S. B. Chapman; 1858, E. Russell. 1859, D. Crapo; 1860, S. Russell; 1861, D. Crapo; 1862-64, E. Russell; 1865, J. T. Cahoon; 1866, S. Russell; 1867, D. Crapo; 1868-73, S. Russell; 1874, D. Crapo; 1875-78, V. Bretz; 1879, S. Snyder; 1880, V. Bretz; 1881-83, Sumner Russell; 1884, K. K. Olmstead; 1885, Sumner Russell; 1886-87-88, Marcus L. Foght; 1889, Samuel Blair; 1890-91-92-93-94-95, Marcus L. Foght; 1896, Henry E. Curtiss; 1897, John Seybold; 1898-99-100, Marcus L. Foght; 1901, Henry J. Shilton; 1902-03-04-10, George W. Schneider; 1911-12, Harley H. Lyon; 1913-14, John Seybold; 1915-16, J. E. Peacock.

## LAKE ODESSA.

Before the Detroit, Lansing & Northern railroad pushed its line west from Grand Ledge to Grand Rapids, what now is the prosperous village of Lake Odessa was a broad expanse of fertile farm land and the typical country "cross-roads," about a mile north of the village, was for that period, a bustling industrial center.

Before the advent of the railway no one had dreamed of Lake Odessa. Bonanza then was the big settlement of this district. It is one of the queer vagaries of fate and broadening civilization that in the space of a few years practically a whole village should move, creating a corporate village in the midst of meadow lands, leaving the original settlement to revert to corn fields.



Railways have and will make many corporate changes in the map of a new country, but there are few parallels in Michigan for the condition existing at Lake Odessa. One-time bustling, successful villages have been left to decay, while new settlements sprang up on the line of new railways. But here is an instance where a village actually moved. Even the buildings were moved. The principal merchants of the old village simply moved buildings, stock and all to the new location. The old hotel was moved to the new village site. Only one or two of the old guard remain and they are left as isolated as if they had settled in the wilderness instead of having chosen a home in the very center of a promising and growing industrial center.

Lake Odessa was not platted until 1887, but its beginning really dates back to the early seventies, when the village of Bonanza, at the cross-roads, came into being. None of the old settlers can explain why they called it Bonanza. It is the general impression that the optimistic pioneers saw great promises for the place and gave it a title in keeping with its then glowing prospects. It was a place typical of all small villages of that period. There was a hotel, a general store, a blacksmith shop and quite a cluster of residences. Until a railway came through it registered a normal growth from year to year and its increasing prosperity, due to a surrounding agricultural district of unexcelled fertility, for a time seemed to have warranted the early settlers in calling it Bonanza.

It was the railway that made the title a misnomer. Perhaps behind this was the secret juggling by real estate financiers of that period. At any rate, H. R. Wagar, of Ionia, suddenly appeared at what is now Lake Odessa and negotiated with Samuel Chapman for the purchase of his farm on the banks of Jourdan lake. There was no reason why Chapman should hold his land at a price so much above any of the other productive agricultural lands of the district. Wagar got it cheap, considering its rapid value increase. Next it became general knowledge that the new railway was going to overlook Bonanza. Wagar platted the farm in 1867 and named it Lake Odessa, after Jourdan lake and Odessa township. He gave yard facilities and a depot site to the railway and, by using his influence, brought the steel through his new village.

For a time Bonanza stood off the competition of the new village. But the rail shipping and transportation facilities offered too serious a handicap. Gradually, Bonanza citizens began moving to the new settlement and soon the movement became a stampede. Horace F. Miner, who had the general store at Bonanza and was its leading citizen and merchant, hung on until he



AN ORIGINAL INHABITANT.



recognized that to stay meant financial ruin. When he left, the industrial backbone of Bonanza was broken. From the beginning Mr. Miner had been the chief merchant. His store was the gathering point for the countryside. Before its big cast-iron heater, governmental and international questions were fought out and solved. Some idea of the popularity of the place may be gained from a little passage-at-arms between an old settler and a prospective farm-buyer. The settler was asked to name a price on his acreage. The prospective purchaser allowed it was pretty high. "Well," said the owner of the farm, "there's a seat down at Miner's goes with it at that price."

Late in the year 1887 Mr. Miner built the brick building which was later the Hotel Burke, in Lake Odessa, and moved his general merchandise business to that place. By that time they were not only moving business and stock, but buildings were being towed along over the mile of highway, to be set up on new foundations in the new village. The old Inn, so-called, was the biggest of these and the only one of the structures which was moved from Bonanza to Lake Odessa that stood in active service. It stood just north of the depot and was known later as Hotel Odessa.

Horace Miner assumed the same position in the new village that he had held in the old and his modern store building is conspicuous as one of the best in the village. Mr. Miner left this business to his son, Otis, who was Lake Odessa's postmaster, in addition to being one of its public-spirited citizens. Many of Lake Odessa's other residents and business men had been identified with Bonanza, which is now part of the corporation, being spoken of as a sectional part of the village.

The foundation was laid for the present town of Lake Odessa in 1886, when it was first ascertained that a railroad was to be built from Grand Ledge to Lansing. That railroad, now the Detroit, Grand Rapids & Milwaukee branch of the Pere Marquette system, was built the following year and a quickly-constructed village had sprung up to greet it. Two years later, in 1889, the village was incorporated. It is built nearly on the shores of two beautiful small lakes, Jourdan and Tupper. It is just eighteen miles south of Ionia, seventeen miles north of Hastings and only one-half mile from the Barry county line.

Within the corporate limits of the village is maintained a popular, summer resort, which is visited annually by a large number of people who have become attached to the beauty and picturesqueness of the town and lake in summer. It has a splendid system of waterworks, under the direct pressure

(11)

system, the water being pumped directly from large flowing wells. Electricity for the town is furnished by the Thornapple Electric Light Company, which has a power dam on the Thornapple river, twenty-two miles away. Lake Odessa has also a well-equipped fire department, including fire house and apparatus. The town has continued to grow since its founding and bids fair to be of considerable consequence within a few years.

## CHAPTER XIII.

### ORANGE TOWNSHIP.

Until March 19, 1845, the east half of township 6 north, range 6 west, was a portion of Portland, and the west half a portion of Berlin township. At the date mentioned, the entire township was given an organization of its own, and called Orange. The name was bestowed by Dean M. Tyler, but why cannot be ascertained. It was not in remembrance of any place in which he had ever lived, but in all likelihood suggested itself merely because it was a name of pleasant sound, without especial local application.

The first township meeting was held at the house of Dean M. Tyler, April 7, 1845, where Dean M. Tyler was chosen moderator. Alexander Dalziel, Adam A. Lewis, Myron J. King and Henry Bush, Jr., inspectors of election, and John Brown, clerk. Thirty votes were cast, and in each case they were given for every candidate presented. The returns of the inspectors of election certified that the officials chosen were as follows: Supervisor, Alexander K. Hall; clerk, John Brown; treasurer, Myron J. King; justices of the peace, Adam A. Lewis, Peter Hacket, Dean M. Tyler and Alexander Dalziel; highway commissioners, Arza H. King, Benjamin D. Brand and Alexander K. Hall; school inspectors, Alexander K. Hall and Alexander Dalziel; overseers of the poor, Dean M. Tyler and Thomas J. Marsh; constables, Henry Bush, Jr., George Lewis, George Jourdan and Morris Woodruff; highway overseers, Henry Bush, Jr., Samuel Utter, Thomas J. Marsh, Nathan Nichols, Gideon O. Holcomb, Isaac E. Tyler, Adam A. Lewis, James Humphreys, Z. G. Grinnells and Charles Matthews. Twenty dollars was raised for the support of the poor, seventy-five dollars for contingent expenses, and five dollars allowed as bounty for each wolf killed.

The first white settler in Orange township was Selah Arms, though some think Benjamin D. Brand should be given that distinction. As a matter of fact, however, Arms settled on section 25 late in 1835, while Brand, who came to Berlin as a farm hand for Philo Bates and William Babcock, did not reach Michigan until late in 1835 or early in 1836, and certainly worked for Bates and Babcock in Berlin awhile before he became a settler

in Orange. He was, therefore, the second settler, but the first to build a house in Orange township. Arms was a bachelor and camped out awhile before effecting any building improvement, although he did build the first frame barn. Brand's house was constructed entirely out of wood and bark and was put together without the use of nails.

At that time the township contained no road, save, perhaps, an Indian trail; was densely timbered in every part, and was, in short, a wilderness, inhabited by wild beasts and resounding with the cries of wolves by night and by day. This was by no means an inviting prospect to the hardy settler who counted upon making a home there, but it was a common prospect in Michigan at that period, and, what was more, it had to be faced as one of the features of the situation, and subdued, too, before the conquering advance-guard of the army of civilization could proclaim a victory over the forces of Nature and plant homes of plenty and comfort where forests stood before.

In 1837 there came a bevy of settlers, including Dean M. Tyler, from Oakland county, Michigan, Thomas J. Marsh, from eastern Michigan, and Peter and Barnard Hackett. Mr. Tyler was accompanied by his son, Dean M. Tyler, Jr., and with him made a settlement on section 24. He found a decent road from Portland to Wadsworth's sugar-bush, only three-quarters of a mile from his destination, and esteemed himself especially fortunate in having to cut a road only three-quarters of a mile.

Thomas J. Marsh came from Marshall, in February, 1837, with an ox-team, a sled and a few farm tools as the sum total of his worldly possessions, aside from his land. However, he was young and ambitious and, although he had to make his way through a forest stretch of forty miles, in which he saw but one human habitation, he felt, doubtless, quite eager and ready for the pioneer fight when he landed upon the patch of woods he had purchased and of which he proposed to make a fruitful farm. He cleared, unaided, four acres, and, sowing it to wheat, awaited the harvest with fervent expectation. Sad enough for him, however, was the realization, for his crop was a failure and yielded him just one bag of wheat, from which he got fifty-two pounds of flour. It was not much, to be sure, as the fruit of a year's labor, and likely enough he thought he had reason to feel discouraged, but he stuck to his faith and energy, and in due season Dame Fortune smiled upon him with gladsome encouragement.

The Hacketts located in the southwest corner of the town. In 1838 Isaac E. Tyler, son of Dean M. Tyler, and John Brown came to the Tyler settlement and directly afterwards Mr. Whittaker came to the same neigh-

borhood. Brown, the Whittakers and the Tylers, numbering, all told, sixteen persons, lived for two weeks in the cabin of Dean M. Tyler, Sr., and occupied in common the cabin's only room, measuring sixteen feet square. While they struggled to exist in these close quarters, all hands were hard at work cutting out roads to the places where Brown and Whittaker had proposed to settle.

Whittaker did not fancy the country very much, or perhaps found the job of pioneering more than he bargained for. At all events, he remained only a year, and then sold out to Adam Lewis and Alexander Hall.

John Brown, to whom reference has been made, was married in 1838 to Betsy A., daughter of Dean M. Tyler. The ceremony was performed at Mr. Tyler's house by Squire Northam, a justice of the peace at Portland, and that was undoubtedly the first wedding in the township.

The first orchards are said to have been set out by John Brown, Dean M. Tyler, Dean M. Tyler, Jr., and Isaac E. Tyler, in 1840, and the first field of wheat was grown by Dean M. Tyler. Mr. Arms, their neighbor, although earlier on the ground, was at first more particularly given to cooperating than to farming, and on his place made a good many barrels and pails, which he sold to his neighbors. With the money thus obtained he got a start by which he was enabled to go ahead with his farming operations. The Tylers sold their first wheat at Ionia for forty cents a bushel, and had to pay five dollars a barrel for salt.

Fanning-mills were not to be had and, as the best substitute, fanning was done by hand. Fever and ague prevailed generally and troubled the settlers sorely in those parts. During the first ten years of his residence in Orange, Isaac Tyler spent most of his money paying doctor's bills and taxes, and for medicines and the simplest of life's necessities. The first birth in the town is said to have occurred in Isaac E. Tyler's family. The child was his daughter, Amelia, born in 1839, who married J. E. Smith and settled in Nebraska.

In 1838 Ira F. LeValley came to section 5, having walked all the way from Detroit. He found in the neighborhood Thomas J. Marsh, Alexander Dalziel, Benjamin Brand, Paul Steel, John Houseman, Jared F. Long, Jacob Houseman and John Long. In 1839 George Jourdan joined the settlement and, locating in section 13, was soon in the thickest of the pioneer fight. He was desperately poor and saw the time when he lived on a diet of two pancakes a day, while he had to go once or twice to mill as far as Pontiac or Jackson.

Alexander K. Hall made a location in 1840 on section 22 and, in 1842



William H. Allen, of Oakland county, came to section 15, having to underbrush for the distance of a mile or more from the east. The nearest house west of him was John Houseman's, two miles and a half away; the nearest neighbor on the south was Samuel Grinnells, on section 27; eastward, the nearest was John Brown, a mile distant, and the same distance to the northward was Myron King.

Adam Lewis settled north of Hall's in 1844, Theodore R. Darling, on section 26, and E. F. Smith in the Tyler neighborhood the same year. Becket Coleman came to section 26 in 1845, and occupied wild land that he had purchased of the government. His near neighbors were Theodore R. Darling, Adam Lewis and A. K. Hall. Two years before Coleman's coming, or in 1843, there were but three horses in the town. Of these, Dean M. Tyler owned two and Esquire Barnard one, the latter an Indian pony.

The settlers of 1845 told some merry stories of the good old times they used to enjoy in the form of social calls among the neighbors, and of evening trips of half a dozen miles or more by means of an ox-sled, with a nice jolly visit at the end of it. Afterwards, a midnight ride homeward made a pleasant break in the otherwise toilsome existence and helped to cheer up all hands amazingly.

South of Coleman's there were already on the ground Charles Matthews, on section 35, and Samuel Grinnells, on section 27. The latter settler was the first to make a beginning in that corner of the town. Later, Charles Covey came to section 36. Among the other prominent early settlers were Elliott Martin, Dolphin Kinney, the Smiths and Rikers, A. Hunt, Mount Vernon Olmstead, and the Kings, David and his sons, Arzah, Myron and Burton.

The first saw-mill in Orange township was erected in 1848 by Samuel W. Badger and Robert Kimball, on the north line of section 15. The second was the Keefer mill, built on the north township line in 1853. The Bellevue road, passing between Orange and Berlin townships, was at a very early day a much-patronized highway of travel, as well as a mail route. A great deal of traffic in the way of lumber, hauled southward by teams, passed over the thoroughfare and gave occasion for the establishment of numerous roadside inns. In Orange township the first tavern on that road was opened by William Snyder. I. M. Wolverton opened a house of entertainment at his place, and so did Ira LeValley at his, but these hostelries passed out of existence a long time ago.

Orange postoffice, the only mail station ever established in the town-

ship, was created in 1855, and the office given to Lewis Priest. His successor was John Mosser, and after him Doctor Tremayne.

SUPERVISORS.

1846, A. K. Hall; 1847-48, M. J. King; 1849-50, Paul Steel; 1851-53, A. K. Hall; 1854-56, J. Brown; 1857-58, Paul Steel; 1859, Seely Arms; 1860, Paul Steel; 1861-62, C. Mathews; 1863, M. V. Olmstead; 1864, no record; 1865-66, M. V. Olmstead; 1867-70, Paul Steel; 1871, M. V. Olmstead; 1872, P. Steel; 1873-74, J. L. Mosser; 1875, William Keefer; 1876, B. Mathews; 1877-78, William Keefer; 1879-80, M. V. Olmstead; 1881, William Keefer; 1882-86, M. V. Olmstead; 1887-89-90, Barnard Hackett; 91, Charles I. Goodwin; 92, Bernard Hackett; 93-94, C. I. Goodwin; 1895-96, Henry H. Jourden; 1897-98-99-1900-01, Louis Olmstead; 1902-03, Frank Linebaugh; 1904-05, George L. Jourdan; 1906, John W. Adgate; 1908, C. J. Jourdan; 1909, W. F. Brickley; 1910, C. I. Goodwin; 1911-12, A. Fred Klotz; 1912-13, J. C. Linebaugh; 1914-16, Clyde Stout.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### ORLEANS TOWNSHIP.

Township 8 north, in range 7 west, was included within Ionia township until March 25, 1846, when it was organized by the Legislature as the township of Orleans and the first meeting ordered to be held at the house of Ira Wheeler. The meeting called for the purpose of naming the town was held at the house of E. B. Post, and among the names proposed those of Wheatland and Dover appeared to meet with the most favor, the former especially. It would have been adopted, but the discovery that there was another Wheatland in the state caused it to be set aside by the legislative representative of the district, and the substitution by him or somebody else of Orleans, doubtless from Orleans, New York. It seems that some of the folks in the western portion of the town thought Wheatland ought to be the name because they raised buckwheat, and indeed did call it Wheatland before the town was organized. When they gave their reasons for wanting that name adopted, Daniel Hoyt, always keenly alive to a sense of the ridiculous, exclaimed "What not call it Buckwheatland?"

At the first town meeting, held at the house of Ira Wheeler, April 6, 1846, Gilbert H. King and Jessie Wood, justices of the peace, were present as inspectors of election, and they with Milo K. Cody, David Courter and Garrett Snediker constituted the board of inspectors. Jesse Wood was chosen moderator and Albert Dorr, clerk, whereupon the polls were opened. Forty-one votes were cast and officials were chosen as follows: Supervisor, Gilbert H. King; clerk, Seneca H. King; treasurer, Ira Wheeler; justices of the peace, Guy Webster and Garrett Snediker; highway commissioners, Chester Goss and Joel C. Green; constables, Samuel T. Kidd and Isaac Harwood; overseers of the poor, Joel C. Green and Jesse Wood; pathmaster, Milo K. Cody, Garrett Snediker, John Highbee and Gilbert H. King. Upon the license question, the vote against the license was twenty-six to thirteen; at the next annual township meeting, the vote was in favor by twenty-eight to fifteen.

In common with the lands of Keen and Otisco townships, those in Orleans were not put upon the market until August, 1839, but lands were pre-empted and settlements effected more than a year before that date. What-

ever distinction can attach to the first settler in the town is due now, by the way of remembrance, to Guy Webster, of Ohio, who, then living on a farm in Lorain county, came out to Ionia county in the winter of 1837-38 on a tour of inspection, and fancying the lay of the land upon section 36 in Orleans township pre-empted a tract, returned to Ohio and at once began preparations for the removal of his family and goods to Michigan. He hired a young man by the name of William Henry Harrison Sutcliffe to help him over the journey, and all hands set out with two pairs of oxen, one horse and a lumber wagon packed with goods.

At Ionia, Webster left his family at McCausland's tavern and with Sutcliffe went to his Orleans place for the purpose of making a clearing and building a cabin. After he and Sutcliffe had been at work just one day they concluded that they must have a female to look after the cooking, and since their efforts in that direction had been attended with lamentable and disastrous failure Sutcliffe went over to Ionia after Lucretia, the thirteen-year-old daughter of Mr. Webster, later Mrs. Loren Sprague of Ronald. At the little fellow's request they brought back also Master Guy Webster, Jr., a bright little lad of six years; but young as he was he was just as ready to rough it as any of them, and eager too to do what he could to lend a hand in pioneering. Sutcliffe and the children came along on the road Webster and he had previously cut out by the way of Yeoman's place.

When Mr. Webster raised his log cabin he had besides that of Sutcliffe the assistance of Joshua S. Hall and Stephen Starks, two young men then just making a start in the woods in Ionia township near the northern township line. The floor of that cabin was not what in this latter day would be called a stylish affair. It was in short a "split" floor, and when Mr. Webster got enough of it laid to put a bedstead on he sent for his wife, who had thus far remained in Ionia in attendance upon her sick daughter, to come and help them keep house. With its split floor and its otherwise primitive appointments, Webster's log house was nevertheless a sort of house of entertainment for a time after its construction, and lodged numbers of people journeying that way in search of land or upon other business.

When Webster came to Orleans he brought a barrel of appleseed and planted the first orchard in the town, from which he was ultimately enabled to supply his neighbors with the stock for the foundation of other orchards. Guy Webster died in 1854, and his widow who lived with her daughter, Mrs. Loren Sprague, during the latter years of her life, died in 1874 at the age of eighty-four. As to Sutcliffe, who worked for Mr. Webster, he pre-empted eighty acres on section 36 soon after coming in and did some work

on the place while he boarded at Webster's, but not until 1843, when he married, did he make a settlement upon it. After a stay of ten years he left the community.

Joseph Collins, the second settler in Orleans township, settled on the northwest quarter of section 18 in May, 1838, but did not appear to make much of an effort towards improving the place. The very good reason for such lack of effort was that Collins was too poor to buy any land, and he knew that what improvements he might make he would have to give up just as soon as the land was sold. So he lived in a log shanty, raised barely enough to live on and made up his mind to live there until the purchaser of the land should put him off. He did not have to wait very long for that performance to take place, and then, like a philosopher, he went somewhere else. By some good fortune he got somebody to help him to a small tract of land in Otisco and there he lived until his death in 1850.

Although Mr. Collins was not especially distinguished for his pioneer performances in Orleans, his log shanty in that town became the locale of two interesting historic events—the first wedding and the first death known in that town. The wedding was a double marriage in which the brides were Lois and Sallie, daughters of Joseph Collins, and the bridegrooms William G. Bradish and Hiram Baxter, of Otisco. Squire Thomas Cornell, of Ionia, tied the knots, and of course there was a generally happy time although the Collins mansion was not precisely of the kind adapted to a very brilliant display in the way of marriage festivities. The weddings took place in the summer of 1839, and late that year Joseph Collins, Jr., a lad of nineteen, died at his father's house after a lingering illness, of consumption. He was buried at Otisco.

Early in 1838 Erastus Higbee came to Michigan from New York and stopped in Oakland county to visit Charles Broas, formerly a neighbor of Higbee's in New York. From Oakland county Broas and Higbee came to Ionia county in search of land, and following Guy Webster's tracks to Orleans reached his place on June 26, 1838. Broas pushed on and eventually located at the place now called Belding in Otisco. Higbee decided to locate in Orleans and pre-empted four lots of eighty acres each in section 36, where his son John later lived.

The next arrival in that neighborhood was the Rev. Archibald Sangster, an alleged Baptist clergyman. He had but recently come to America from England, preached a year at Ionia and in 1839, finding that his preaching did not pay as a financial venture, made a settlement upon section 35 in Orleans. After assuming the role of pioneer he preached occasionally here

and there, but as a minister of the gospel did not cut much of a figure. His religious belief was a little shaky at times, and for that reason possibly his influence was not quite so powerful as it might or should have been. John Higbee said he called on him one day and found the parson apparently disturbed in his mind; touching which condition, he presently remarked to Higbee that if he could by some exchange satisfy himself he would give the quarter section he owned for positive knowledge as to where he would go after death. Later, Mr. Higbee happened at a meeting where Sangster preached, and after service asked him whether he had satisfied himself as to the future. "Oh, yes," returned the preacher, "I think I've got it reasoned out all right." As he did not indicate whether he felt sure of going to heaven or to the other place, his conclusions were simply matter of conjecture. After he left Orleans he returned to California. To him is ascribed the honor of having built, in 1839, the first frame house in Orleans, the lumber having been obtained at the Dickinson mill in Otisco. The first frame barn in the town was built shortly afterwards by Guy Webster.

Speaking about John Higbee it may be remarked that in his day he was a famous hunter. Hundreds of deer had fallen beneath his unerring aim, and when he could not kill four a day he concluded the day was a bad one for deer hunting. He was likewise a sharp one after wolves, for the bounty, which at one time was as high as eighty dollars, was a big inducement. It was said that while Higbee was in the wolf-catching business he made money faster than any man in the town.

In 1838 Daniel Hoyt came to Michigan from New York state, and settling upon section 21 in Otisco, made a clearing and put in a crop of wheat. He made no attempt at a settlement there however, living meanwhile at the house of Philo Bates near Ionia. As he journeyed from time to time between his Otisco clearing and Ionia he passed by the land on which he later lived, and despite the fact that there seemed to be a general desire on the part of everybody coming out that way to settle near the Flat river, he made up his mind to buy some land in the town of Belding. He selected eighty acres on section 21, and at the land sale August 5, 1839, he bought the tract, that being the first land in Orleans sold at that sale.

When Mr. Hoyt bought his land and announced his intention to occupy it at once those at the land sale already living in that part of Orleans fairly shouted with joy at the prospect of getting a new neighbor. The persons referred to as already living in that vicinity were Asa Palmer, Lorenzo D. Bates and Joseph Collins. Palmer had been working at Dickinson's mill in Otisco since 1837, and in December, 1838, moved to a piece of land on

section 19, in Orleans township. In 1842 Mr. Palmer moved to section 21, and there resided until his death. In 1851 he joined with his brother Charles in the erection of the first saw-mill in the town, on Long Lake creek, in section 5, and before completing the enterprise added also as partners, Hiram Hall and Robert Howe. Later, Jude R. Spencer bought the property and added a grist-mill.

Among the settlers of 1839 was Chester Scofield, who, coming from Ohio near where Guy Webster had lived, bought some land of Webster in Orleans township, as did also John Frost, who came about the same time.

The identity of the first person born in Orleans is not easily defined, for there appear to be claims to that distinction on behalf of three children, of whom one was Abbey, daughter of Chester Scofield, born in 1841; in that year were born George Palmer, son of Asa Palmer, and Calista, daughter of Calvin Woodard, who married Mary Smith, sister of Chester Scofield's wife.

Nathan Redington and Deacon Pierce came from Lorain county, Ohio, in 1844, with a pair of horses and a yoke of oxen and settled in Ionia county—Redington on section 24 in Orleans and Pierce on section 30 in Ronald. Before that John Ditmars, son-in-law of Erastus Higbee, located on section 25, where he lived about twenty years and then removed to Kansas, where he died. On section 25 Joseph Carey also located in 1844, and about a year after Marvil Haight occupied some land in section 36 that belonged to his son-in-law, Joshua Hall. Jesse Wood came from New York state about 1844, and after living a brief period with his son William, in Ronald, settled on a farm in Orleans, on section 24.

Adam Buzzard moved from New York to Washtenaw county, Michigan, in 1837, and in 1840 was in Ionia for a brief stay. In 1845 he came back to Ionia county with D. C. Hurd and the two made land purchases on section 15 in Orleans. Buzzard worked for Hurd a year and then occupied his own land. Mr. Buzzard had a narrow escape from death in 1850, as did his companion on that occasion, E. B. Post, both of them having gone out on Long lake on a fishing excursion, Long lake being at that time a famous place for fish. While they were out a storm of violent fury came upon them, and before they fairly knew what had happened their canoe capsized and they were thrown into the water. Although the wind blew almost a hurricane and the waves dashed about madly, the unfortunate fishermen managed by heroic and desperate efforts to cling to the bottom of their upturned craft, and half dead with cold and exertion reached shore at

last in safety. It was a terrible experience, however, and one that neither forgot to his dying day.

In 1843 James Kidd located four hundred and forty acres of land in Orleans township for his father, William R., who in the spring of 1844 came out with his two sons, S. T. and Robert W., and occupied the land. In 1842 the Orleans settlers included Edmund B. Post, Alexander Howe and Angus McPherson. In 1843 Martin Eckert and his son Jeremiah came from Washtenaw county to section 18; Joel C. Green, to section 17; Richard Hill, to section 35; Isaac Harwood, to section 18; Milo J. Cody, to the Face farm, on section 23; David Courter, to section 17, and Richard Hale, to section 19. Those of 1844 included Albert Dorr, section 8; Ira Wheeler, section 15; Warner Wheeler, section 8; of 1845—Thomas Neep, William Bradley, Samuel Raby and Chester Goss; of 1846—James W. Gould, section 16; James C. Beach, section 28; Seneca H. King, section 20; Lewis J. Holcomb, section 19; Charles Chadwick, section 8, and Hiram Hall, section 17. Elder Robert Howe, Frank Olmstead and Erastus Sherwood were likewise among the comers of 1846, the last selling out in two years to Joseph Baldwin and returning to Oakland county. In 1847 there were Lewis and Myron Smith, on section 14; James Baird, on sections 16 and 17, and Hiel Preston, south of Daniel Hoyt's.

In the northwestern corner of the town there was a community of English or Canadian settlers among whom were the Bradleys, Neeps, Chadwicks and Autcliffs. Near Long lake, where Hiram Hall and T. W. Heald built a saw-mill in 1860, the early settlers were Theodore Leach, J. W. Drake, the Morses, Kings, Freeman Decker and Oliver Decker.

Among other early settlers in the southwestern corner of the town were Samuel Woolridge, E. D. Lambertson, T. W. Heald, R. P. Johnson, L. A. Benedict, Gilbert King, A. D. Johnson, L. M. Berry, John and Patrick Kelly, Fergus Flanagan, G. W. Basom, A. W. Smith and Abraham Alderman. The last mentioned settled in North Plains in 1853.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1847-48, G. H. King; 1849, S. H. King; 1850, L. D. Smith; 1851, Guy Webster; 1852, S. H. King; 1853, J. Jennings; 1854, W. S. Lazelle; 1855, S. H. King; 1856, D. Hitchcock; 1857-60, M. Lazelle; 1860, G. H. King; 1861-64, A. Dorr; 1865-66, D. C. Spaulding; 1867-71, J. Collins; 1872, F. Flanagan; 1873-78, F. Pitt; 1879-80, E. D. Lambertson; 1881-83, Loren C.



Falls, 1884-87-88-89-90-91-92; Luther E. Hall, 1893-94-95; Alfred A. Palmer, 1896-97-98-99-00; Fred Pitt, 1901 to the present time.

#### SHILOH.

The village of Shiloh, located on section 1, is a station on the Ionia and Stanton branch railroad, and, although the youngest of the villages in Orleans, is one of the smartest. Wilmer Bishop was the leading merchant, and with Charles Leach carried on a saw-mill and planing-mill not far from the village.

## CHAPTER XV.

### OTISCO TOWNSHIP.

On March 6, 1838, all that portion of Ionia county known as townships 7 and 8 north, in range 8 west, was organized as a township, to which was given the name of Otisco (probably from Otisco, New York), and the first meeting was ordered to be held at the house of Robert W. Davis. On February 16, 1842, township 7 was set off and named Keene.

The electors of the township convened, according to law, on the 2d of April, 1838, and organized by choosing John L. Morse as moderator, Nathanile E. Horton, clerk, and Robert W. Davis, Ambrose Spencer and Rufus B. Cook, inspectors. The result of the election was as follows: Supervisor, John L. Morse; clerk, R. W. Davis; assessors, George W. Dickinson, Amos H. Russell and Ambrose Spencer; highway commissioners, George W. Dickinson, Ambrose Spencer and Rufus R. Cook; directors of the poor, William M. Springer and Volney Belding; justices of the peace, Robert W. Davis, George W. Dickinson, Rufus R. Cook and Nathaniel E. Horton; school inspectors, Robert W. Davis, George W. Dickinson and Nathaniel E. Horton; constable and collector, Ambrose Spencer.

The justices of the peace, one assessor, one highway commissioner, one director of the poor and one school inspector not qualifying, a special election to fill the vacancies was held on May 15, 1838, when the following men were chosen: Highway commissioner, George W. Dickinson; assessor, George W. Dickinson; justices of the peace, Nathaniel E. Horton, Rufus R. Cook, Amos H. Russell and Alonzo Vaughn; school inspector, John L. Morse; director of the poor, Paul P. Hewitt.

At the first meeting of the township board, September 25, 1838, the following accounts were audited: Thomas Cornell, two days' service in laying roads, four dollars; N. E. Horton, fees to county clerk, twelve and a half cents. At the same meeting three dollars were voted for the contingent expenses of the town.

Township 8 north, of range 8 west, known as Otisco, lies in the north-western corner of Ionia county, having Montcalm county on the north, Keene township on the south, Orleans township on the east and Kent county

on the west. Otisco occupies the central point of one of the finest wheat-producing regions in the state and is itself especially favored in respect to wheat-growing soil, which, upon the plains, is remarkably fertile. The "plains of Otisco" passed, in the days of Ionia county pioneering, into a proverb, and not only captivated the first comers into the section, but speedily attracted a large population by reason of their reported richness as an agricultural field.

The Flat river, a logging and mill stream of some importance, enters the town on section 2, and, flowing in an eccentric course southward, passes through no less than thirteen sections, covers a course fully ten miles in length, and emerges finally at section 32. At Belding and Smyrna the water power of the river is utilized to valuable purpose. There is likewise a water power at Kiddville on Dickinson creek, and still another on Seely creek, at Smyrna.

Otisco is a prosperous and growing township, with not only valuable agricultural interests, but manufacturing industries of considerable consequence, especially at the village of Belding. The latter place is the largest of the four villages in the township, the other three being Cook's Corner, Smyrna and Kiddville. Kiddville, on the Detroit, Lansing & Northern railroad, is connected by a branch railway with Belding, two miles distant. The other villages have no railway facilities.

Before the eye of the hardy pioneer had rested upon the plains of Otisco, the value of a water power on Dickinson creek, near its confluence with the Flat river, engaged the attention of George W. Dickinson, a New York man, who, in the year 1836, in company with Thomas Cornell, then of Ionia, built a saw-mill on the mill-site mentioned. Dickinson was the working and resident partner at the mill, and with him, as mill hands, came others, among them Patrick Kelly, who in a little while pre-empted some land near the mill and became a permanent settler. In later life he resided at his son's place in Orleans.

Among Dickinson's mill hands in 1836 and 1837 were Asa Palmer, William G. Bradish, Hiram Baxter and Thomas Palmer. In July, 1837, Asa Palmer and Rosa McDonald (a servant in Dickinson's family) were married at Dickinson's house by Squire Horton, then a resident of Otisco. That was the pioneer wedding in the township, although residents of the township (Ambrose Spencer and Evelina Melvin) were married before that at Ionia, whither they had to go for the performance of the ceremony, since there was nobody in Otisco prepared to do this. Not long after their mar-

riage Palmer and his wife moved to Orleans, where Palmer lived until his death.

Pretty soon after Dickinson and his men made their appearance in Otisco there came to the southern portion of the township Daniel Horton, Nathaniel Horton and Munson Seely. The Hortons located on section 32 and, after tarrying about ten years, moved to Iowa, where they died. Seely pitched his tent upon section 21, near where Smyrna now is. He grew tired of staying there, however, and in a few years passed on to Muskegon county.

The little hamlet known as Cook's Corners was the center of the first important settlement in Otisco and it soon became a place of considerable local repute, chiefly because of its famous tavern. The country thereabouts was a handsome burr-oak plain and when, in the fall of 1837, Amos Russell, John L. Morse and Abel Adgate, of Oakland county, journeyed out to Otisco to look at the country, they were captivated at once, and Morse and Russell straightway made land pre-emptions. Adgate fancied the land as much as did his companions, but his taste of trouble experienced in the tough time had in getting from Ionia to Otisco dulled the edge of his ambition and so he concluded he did not want any land.

In November, 1837, Russell and Moore, accompanied by R. R. Cook, started once more from Oakland, intending to make some improvement on their Otisco lands (Cook having also made a pre-emption), but the inclement season setting in earlier than they expected, they were forced to abandon their undertaking and return to Oakland for the winter, after having completed one shanty and partly finished another. Upon their return journey to Ionia they undertook to effect a shorter cut than the way by which they had come (via the mouth of the Flat river) and, as a consequence, they were swamped in the river, lost in the wilderness and mired in swamps; but they stuck to it like heroes, and got through alive, although the business was discouraging and tough enough to make them feel more than once like giving up.

At the time of the appearance of Russell, Morse and Cook, there were already before them (besides the mill people at Dickinson's) Nathaniel and Daniel Horton, on section 32; Ambrose Spencer and Munson Seely, in same locality; Volney Belding and R. W. Davis, keeping bachelor's hall in a shanty.

In February, 1838, Amos Russell, Rufus R. Cook and J. L. Morse gathered their families and effects for another start towards Ionia county. With them also started William Russell, Calvin Gage and Charles F. Morse,

three young men who went on as hired men. The party navigated the Looking Glass and Grand rivers in flat boats as far as the mouth of the Flat river and thence traveled by Indian trail.

The first births in Otisco occurred in the Cook's Corners settlement, the first being Eliza, daughter of Amos Russell, and the second, A. B. Morse. The first death was that of Clarissa Fisk, in June, 1841. The first cemetery was surveyed by Thomas Cornell on section 21, December 6, 1842.

The settlers were afraid of losing the land, which was only pre-empted, for the Otisco lands were not put on the market until that date. The settlers joined for protection and proposed to visit punishment upon the head of any who should attempt to buy the land over the heads of the settlers. One rash individual made a counter-bid and was given fifteen minutes to leave the country.

Among the early comers to the neighborhood of Cook's Corners, in 1839, were Joseph Fisk, John Shaw, Tiberias Belding, Nathaniel Fisk and Loren Benedict, who built on section 9 the first frame house in Otisco. In 1840 R. R. Cook built the first frame barn. In 1840 came Samuel Demorest and, in 1841, Silas Kimberly, Frederick Kimberly and Horace Liscombe. In the fall of 1841 E. S. Jenks, Elder Slade and William Alexander, of Rensselaer county, New York, came west in search of land, which they expected to find in the Flat River country. Jenks and his companions went out from Ionia to Otisco afoot and had a wretched experience with mosquitoes. Slade and Alexander concluded that in such a country they did not want to live. Accordingly, in the spring of 1842, Jenks, Ellis, Gibbs and Stokes, with their families and effects, set out for Michigan, accompanied also by John Gibbs. The company proceeded via lake to Detroit, and to Otisco, and stayed at section 9.

Richard Ellis settled on section 3, Charles Gibbs located in Boston township, and Stokes settled on section 10, in Otisco, whence he subsequently moved to Montcalm county. When Jenks made his home upon section 6, his nearest neighbor was Sheldon Ashley, in Kent county, about a mile to the westward. Presently he had a nearer neighbor named E. B. Tuttle, who moved to section 6, upon the Enoch Brown place, Tuttle selling the farm to Brown in 1850.

Elder Wilson Mosher, a famous pioneer preacher, was an early comer to the neighborhood. Early settlers near Cook's, not before mentioned, were J. M. Brown, Mr. Boynton, C. F. Morse, George Cooley and N. R. Weter. Weter bought his farm of Mr. Penney, who made the first improvement on it. Later came Hiram Hovey and William Slawson.

To return to Cook, of Cook's Corners, history recites that in the fall of 1846, upon the opening of the Grand Rapids and Lyons road via Cook's, Mr. Cook built a tavern, which became in due time a place of popular resort. There was a good deal of travel over the road and the tavern did a flourishing business. When the stage-line between Ionia and Greenville was started, Cook's was made a stage-house.

In 1839 the Otisco postoffice, which was established at Dickinson in 1838, with George W. Dickinson as postmaster, was transferred to Cook's Corners, and given in charge of Rufus R. Cook, Dickinson not fancying the trouble of carrying mail to and from Ionia.

In 1850 Mr. Cook opened a store at the "Corners" and after awhile took in as a partner J. L. Morse, with whom he carried it on many years. On May 1, 1856, Mr. Cook platted the village of Cook's Corners and recorded it as occupying the northeast quarter of the northwest quarter of section 16. James S. Patterson and Joseph Weeks were the earliest blacksmiths at the "Corners."

#### SUPERVISORS.

1839, Asa Spencer; 1840, John L. Morse; 1841, C. Broas; 1842, J. L. Morse; 1843-44, A. Moe; 1845, L. Patterson; 1846-47, J. Boynton; 1848, A. Williams; 1849, A. Moe; 1850, E. F. Root; 1851-53, R. R. Cook; 1854-55, A. W. Wales; 1856, R. Ellis; 1857-58, R. R. Cook; 1859, B. Fish; 1860-61, W. Russell; 1862-63, I. Brink; 1864-65, R. R. Cook; 1866, J. Avery; 1867-69, C. D. Ellis; 1870-71, A. C. Davis; 1872, R. R. Cook; 1873-76, J. A. Sage; 1877-80, J. S. Gage; 1881-84, Charles Brown; 1885-87-88, Frank L. Moon; 1889-90-91-92-93-94-95-96-97-98, George Hoppough; 1899-1900, Leopold Krupp; 1902-02, Charles Brink; 1903 to the present time.

#### KIDDEVILLE.

The beginning made on Dickinson creek in 1836 by George W. Dickinson, with a saw-mill, resulted soon in the development of a settlement known as Dickinson. A postoffice was established there in 1838 and named Otisco. Dickinson was appointed postmaster, but he tired of the office within a year and then transfer was made to Cook's Corners. Dickinson carried on the mill until 1845, when he sold out to J. M. Kidd, of Ionia, who surveyed the place as a village and named it Kiddville and, putting a few goods into the mill building hired a clerk to sell them for him. In 1846 he started both mill and store. He first built a shanty store, but in 1850 erected a more

substantial structure. He caused the creation of a postoffice, of which he was appointed postmaster. His mill business was considerable. During 1856 and 1857 he employed from sixty to seventy men, cut during his mill ownership there upwards of thirty-five million feet of lumber, and owned at one time in that vicinity two thousand five hundred acres of land. He carried on store and mill until 1862, when the latter was burned. The same year he rebuilt it and in 1863 sold out to Elam Murray and Samuel H. Baird.

Joseph Collins came over about that time from Orleans and settled near the west township line. Near Kiddville, Lewis Ellis, Abner Wright, Allen Thompson, James Tallman, John Riker and John Murray were early comers. Thomas Stocking was an energetic pioneer.

In the southern portion of the township the early settlers included Ambrose Spencer, Asa Spencer, Munson Seely, the Hortons, Alvin Moe, Ezra Spencer, G. C. Spencer, William Gardner (who purchased of William Kitts), James and Judson Buttolph, Alvin Davis, E. R. Berry, W. R. Douglass, E. G. Peterson, J. Moon and C. S. Cowles. East of the river, Edward Ingalls settled on section 27 in 1844, and in the same year Amos M. Benton, who married Willett's daughter, came from Washtenaw county. Freeman Kilborn came to section 26 in 1846, and Peter Cooper in 1848; the latter's widow taught the first school in the Brink district. James Dust made a permanent location there on May 15, 1847, having bought his land in 1844, in which latter year Augustus Northway and Gilbert Caswell were in that vicinity on the bank of the river. Daniel Philbrick came a few years later, as did W. W. Johnson, a Methodist Episcopal preacher from Adrian, who, after farming a year, took to circuit-riding again. When Dust came on, there was no road in his neighborhood, except one from the eastern township line to the Brink school house, which he and others at once pushed on to the river.

#### GERMAN SETTLEMENT.

Along the south tier of sections in Otisco there was somewhat of a German settlement, of which the members were a thriving and prosperous people. They had a church (their religious faith being Roman Catholic), a school, a store, etc., and composed, in short, a little community to themselves.

The pioneer or founder of the settlement was John Albert, of Baden, Germany, who, in the fall of 1841, passing through that region on a clock-peddling tour, was struck with the notion that he might do worse than

locate there as a settler. He purchased the whole of section 33 and began work at once, assisted by Peter Kemp and Henry Kroop, both of whom soon became settlers themselves in that locality.

The German settlement did not expand very rapidly after Albert's arrival, and for the first six years was confined to the three settlers named. In 1847 "Big" Henry Kroop settled on section 33 and in 1849 came Charles Kroop. After that Germans came to the settlement rapidly, and in a little while made it a populous and active neighborhood. Among the earlier comers may be named Nicholas Valentine and Michael Jacobee, Peter Shindorf, John Loucks, Charles Schlitz, Joseph Warner, Michael Hansen and Nicholas Manny.

Soon after the advent of the Germans efforts were made to introduce public religious worship, and priests were had from Westphalia and Grand Rapids. In 1850 a house of worship was built, and in that year Rev. Father Bolte was engaged as pastor. His term of service was continuous from 1850 to 1862. In 1872 the old church building was replaced by the present edifice, a handsome structure measuring forty by fifty-six feet.

#### SMYRNA.

The village commonly known as Smyrna, but properly considered as Mount Vernon, was, in 1843, a wilderness. Its first settler was Calvin Smith, who, during the year 1853, came to those parts and, taking possession of his land-purchase, put up a log cabin and set about pioneering. Pretty soon after that G. D. Dickinson, then engaged in the saw-mill business at Kiddville, determined to put a grist-mill at the mouth of Seely creek, where it emptied into the Flat river, he having previously bought considerable land in that neighborhood. Dickinson's proposed enterprise came to the knowledge of N. G. Chase, who was just then looking for a location, and it struck him forcibly that the result of the utilization of the water-power would be a village; whereupon he bought a bit of land just west of the village and built a small frame structure, for which he obtained the lumber at Dickinson's Kiddville mill, in which he proposed to not only set up a store, but to make a home for the family.

Mr. Chase opened his store, the pioneer trading mart of Otisco, in October, 1844, at which time the village of Smyrna contained the houses of Messrs. Smith and Chase, although there were many settlers in the neighborhood. Mr. Chase bore in mind that among these early comers was Westbrook Divine, of Montcalm county, who, directly after his marriage, in



January, 1845, went over to Chase's to purchase an outfit for housekeeping. He bought supplies of tea, sugar, spices, etc., but that his purchases were not very heavy may be understood from the fact that he was able to carry all of them in his pocket handkerchief. Doubtless he bought all that he could afford at that time—a time when superfluous wealth never impeded the pioneer's progress.

Although Dickinson entered upon his Smyrna mill-building operations with a show of much vigor, he soon lapsed into sluggishness of purpose and delayed its completion until 1849. That year, in company with Avery Going, a practical miller, he set the concern in motion. The mill, which was fitted with one run of stone, was carried on with more or less success until the year 1854, when a violent flood destroyed the dam and swept the mill clear off its foundations into the river. As it happened, however, the mill building was not occupied at the time, for just before that, William and Joseph Woods, its owners, had completed a second mill close by, and had transferred to the latter the old mill machinery. The old mill was subsequently destroyed by fire and in its place arose, in 1864, a mill, furnished with two runs of stone, built by Dorr & Osgood. About 1855 Duane and John Roslyn threw a dam across the Flat river at Smyrna, and erected a saw-mill at the place, known as Stern's mill.

In 1848 the mercantile interests of the place, were helped forward upon the arrival of Marvin Babcock, of Albion, who purchased an interest in the grist-mill and put up a store building. He made a big show and undertook to show how magnificently he could do business, but his high-flying ways got him into financial difficulty and in a brief time he collapsed.

About 1850 George W. Witt, a very worthy man, opened the first blacksmith shop and Alonzo Vaughn set up in business as a shoemaker. About the same time Noah Rich built a tavern and two young men, Ecker and Ford, came on with a set of tinners' tools and opened a small tinshop. They were ambitious youths and worked with a will. By and by they added a few dry goods, etc., to their tinshop business and succeeded so well that they abandoned the tin business and branched out as country merchants. Ford concluded to embrace the medical profession, but Ecker stuck to his store and, becoming rich in course of time, moved to Greenville.

Dr. Wilbur Fisher, the pioneer physician in Smyrna, made his appearance in 1848, and directly upon his coming bestirred himself in the matter of providing a postoffice for the village. According to postal regulations, the village was too near Cook's Corners, where there was a postoffice, to admit of there being one here also, but Fisher provided in the petition for

the location of the office on section 32, just beyond the legally established limits. The name of Smyrna was bestowed upon the office at the suggestion of Doctor Fisher, who was doubtless desirous of securing a name not likely to be similar to that of any other postoffice within his knowledge, although as to the true reason for his selection, no one knows. Fisher was appointed postmaster, and before long he sent in a petition to permit the mail to be opened at the village as a measure simply of convenience, and, the privilege being granted, the village became ever after to all intents and purposes the postoffice. The incumbents of the postoffice, after Doctor Fisher, were N. G. Chase, Ezra Spencer, J. B. Purdy, Charles Randall, A. J. Esker and George Hoppough.

On September 14, 1853, G. W. Dickinson recorded the plat of the village of Mount Vernon, but just why he chose the name cannot now be said; maybe, however, because he wished to pay a tribute to the memory of the "Father of His Country." The record of the plat runs that the village of Mount Vernon lies on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 21 and upon fractional lot number 5 of section 28. It is further set forth that the survey commenced at a stake two rods north of a point two rods east of the quarter section post-corner between sections 21 and 28, and running east fifty-nine rods to the east line of the school lot. The width of the survey between the north and south was set down as thirty-three rods three feet and six inches. Additions to the village plat were made by N. G. Chase and Calvin Smith.

## CHAPTER XVI.

### PORTLAND TOWNSHIP.

Township 6 north, range 5 west, in the government survey, is now known as Portland township, having, as boundaries, Lyons township on the north, Danby on the south, Clinton county on the east, and Orange township on the west. Besides being a rich agricultural region, Portland derives from the Looking Glass and Grand rivers, at Portland village, valuable manufacturing power, and in these substantial and enduring elements of prosperity the township is rightly to be considered as fortunate beyond many of its neighbors. The Grand river flows from south to north in a sinuous course, entering the town at section 33, and leaving it at the line between sections 4 and 5. On section 33, or more on the line between sections 28 and 33, it receives the waters of the Looking Glass, which comes from section 36 in a northwesterly course.

Toward the construction of the Detroit, Lansing & Northern railway, which traverses the township and has stations at Portland and Collins villages, Portland township contributed in a substantial way. On October 6, 1866, the township voted by two hundred and fifty-four to twenty-four, to grant aid to the enterprise to the extent of fourteen thousand seven hundred dollars, and it is said that almost as much more was received by way of individual subscriptions. On November 20, 1869, the township voted, by two hundred and seventy-four to fourteen, to extend fifteen thousand five hundred dollars as an aid to the construction of the Jonesville, Marshall & Grand River railway, but the road was not finished and that aid was not made use of.

The soil of Portland township is especially adapted to the cultivation of wheat, of which it returns large amounts. On the openings it is a gravelly loam, and on the timber-lands, heavier but still highly productive.

### TOWNSHIP ORGANIZATION.

The legislative act organizing Portland as a township was approved March 6, 1838, and read as follow: "Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives of the state of Michigan, that all that portion of the

county of Ionia designated in the United States survey as townships 5 and 6 north, in range 5 west, and also the east halves of townships 5 and 6 north, in range 6 west, be, and the same is hereby set off and organized into a separate township by the name of Portland; and the first township meeting therein shall be held at the house of Joshua Boyer, in said township." The town is supposed to have been named by the Newmans, but why Portland, nobody knows.

The first meeting was held according to order at the house of Joshua Boyer, on Monday, April 2, 1838. Asher Kilburn was chosen moderator. Joshua Boyer and William D. Moore were present as presiding officers, and William R. Churchill and Almeron Newman were appointed clerks of the meeting. As the result of the election, the following were chosen to the respective offices: Ira Webster, supervisor; Samuel Northam and Almeron Newman, justices of the peace; Almeron Newman, clerk; Elijah F. Shoff, Almeron Newman and Charles Gott, assessors; William D. Moore, Chancellor Barringer and James Newman, highway commissioners; Samuel Freeman, collector; A. S. Wadsworth, William R. Churchill and Phineas Coe, inspectors of schools; Samuel Freeman, William H. Turner and John Milne, Jr., constables; John Milne, Sr., and Samuel Northam, overseers of the poor.

Outside the limits of the village of Portland the first land entry and first permanent settlement by white man was made in December, 1833, by Joshua Milne, an Englishman, who had come to America only a short time before. Although Mr. Milne was the second settler in the town, Philo Bogue having been the first; he was the first to build a house. Mr. Milne made his first home on section 20 and remained a resident thereon until his death.

Thomas Shepard, a bachelor, bought some land on the west bank of the Grand river and came to the town when Milne did, but he did not stop long enough to take a place as a settler.

Ezra I. Perrin and John Friend joined the settlement in July, 1834. Friend went over to a place on Friend brook, just northwest of Portland village and began to get out the timbers for a saw-mill. He lived in a tent and pretty soon spent the most of his time in imagining he was either being attacked by a combination of robbers, bears and wolves, or that he was about to be thus descended upon and utterly annihilated. This fear developed into a mania and, finding that he could neither shake it off nor attend to the business upon which he had entered, he abandoned his undertakings and left the country.

Settlements were made in the Friend neighborhood in 1836 by Lambert B. Barnum, his brother, T. G. Barnum, J. J. Miner and Daniel Brown. Of some of these, further mention will be made presently. This was also the year in which William Dinsmore, a New Yorker, came to Portland and bought a tract of land of seventy-six acres on the south bank of the Looking Glass, in section 34. Dinsmore was by trade a shoemaker and shortly after he came to the town he set up a little shop in Portland village, under the hill in front of the site of A. F. Morehouse's office. Later he carried on the Newman grist-mill.

John Knox and his two sons, Harvey and Alanson, were likewise among the settlers of 1836 near Portland village and near there, also, Abraham Hunt located.

The year 1836 was a hard season for the settlers, for it was the period when the first real start was made in Portland township. It was then that the pioneer's path was most grievously beset with difficulties and hardships quite sufficient to appal the stoutest hearts, but, as it turned out, not severe enough to turn from their purposes the sturdy spirits who had come to clear the land and establish permanent homes. For the first year or two a lack of supplies and the difficulty attendant upon obtaining them were among the sorest troubles. By wagon from Detroit, or by water from Grand Haven, were the only methods of transportation for goods and provisions from the East, and each route was not only tedious and uncertain, but expensive.

Salt was one of the luxuries and it was inordinately prized, for to get it the pioneer had to go even to Detroit. Of Mrs. Knox it is said that the teacupful of salt she had in her house was at one time the only salt in the neighborhood and the demands for trifling loans therefrom by her near-at-hand friends were so many that she divided it into thimbleful doses.

The northern portion of Portland township, along the south line of Lyons, was first occupied in the spring of 1837, when Robert Toan, with his sons, Robert, Jr., William and Thomas, made clearings in the vicinity of the locality later known as Maple postoffice. In 1837 the Toans received new neighbors on the south side of the line in the family of Ira Webster, who hailed from Monroe county, New York. He had bought twelve hundred and eighty acres on sections 10, 11 and 15 and came with the intention of engaging in agricultural enterprises upon a liberal scale. With him were Patrick Lawless and William Hamilton, two farm hands, who themselves became settlers and landowners, Lawless locating in Portland township and Hamilton in Otisco. Ira Webster had to carve his way through the woods over the last eight miles of his journey and ended his travels at the house

of Robert Toan. His family lived a little while at Henry Bartow's in Lyons, while a cabin was being put up on the Webster place. Ira Webster soon died. Henry March was a settler late in 1836 or early in 1837, locating in section 2. Nellis Van Alstyne, who came with March, made a settlement soon afterward. Henry March's child was the first to be buried in the cemetery. George Marcy was one of the early comers to that region, stopping on section 1, where D. L. Burgess settled in 1841.

In the Webster neighborhood there was no district school until about 1847, the children going to school on section 35 in Lyons. J. M. Webster built the school house, which was a log affair and in it a Miss Terrill was the first teacher.

A good share of the provisions was sent around by water to DeWitt and from there poled down the Looking Glass. Reference to DeWitt suggests that when the Websters started from that place they struck a miry, swampy country and had as much as they could do to get from DeWitt to Welch's tavern.

Maple postoffice was established in Lyons township about 1837, when Zina Lloyd was appointed postmaster. When Lloyd removed his residence to Portland he carried the office with him. The successive postmasters after Lloyd have been Hopkins Roe, Fayette Shook, Robert Toan, Mr. Wooster and B. M. Goodwin.

On section 12 and 13 moderately early settlements were made by Germans from Clinton county. West of there the early settlers included Gardner Maynard, Josiah Dilley, John Adams, H. E. Safford, James White, a chairmaker, O. F. Hamlin and, in 1840, in the Maple neighborhood, S. K. Welch. Early comers also to the vicinity were the Gilletts, Lloyds, Canfields, Smith and others.

Upon sections 8, 17 and 20, the Grand river makes a great bend and there one Barnaby made perhaps the first clearing, his location being on section 20, east of the river. Barnaby had cleared but a few acres when the land passed into the possession of Stephen Pilkinton in 1844. Mr. Pilkinton bought land in Sebewa in 1839, while still a bachelor, and, although he lived on the Sebewa place more or less and did some work on it, he did not make a permanent settlement until 1842, when he married. In 1844 he bought the Barnaby farm. Rowley Reid was in that neighborhood in 1844 and in 1847 William Martin moved to that place. He did considerable clearing on it but did not bring his family to it until 1850.

Alvah Hopkins, who made his first appearance in Portland township in 1837, made a settlement in Lyons in 1847 and in April, 1850, made his home

in section 17. Upon his coming he found his brother, W. B., and his father, Alvah, living on farms west of him.

West of the village of Portland a man by the name of Bates was remembered as an early settler on section 29 and northwest of there Benjamin Brown. Stephen Lindley, an early settler in Sebewa, lived in section 30, upon a place owned at an early day by Stephen Bunker who was an early settler in both Lyons and Portland. Albert Thompson, on section 31, was a pioneer in Danby and in the early days was known far and near as a Universalist preacher of much energy. On the Scofield place, about 1839, Ezekiel Green plied his axe and remained some years.

John P. and Warren Miner were settlers in 1836 on section 18 and in 1837 John Probart located on section 19. Likely enough they were the first to make improvements in that locality. East of Portland village, Napoleon Bonaparte Barnes lived on a place in section 26 where his father made a settlement in 1841. East of Barnes was one Darius Fox, whose son, Samuel J., married Matilda Gardner in 1838 and figured afterwards as one of the principals in an Indian story.

A. F. Morehouse came to the township in 1843 and locating a place on section 27, divided his time between clearing his land and working in the village at his trade as carpenter. Like other pioneers, he saw some tough times, in 1846, when the fever and ague raged through the neighborhood. The doctors were few and were kept busy day and night and Sundays. Doctor Beers was about the only physician to be had and he was driven well-nigh to distraction without even being able to look after all the cases he was called upon for. J. L. Whitelock settled in section 25 in 1846, near neighbor to John Terril, Darius Fox and others already mentioned.

#### SUPERVISORS.

1838, Ira Webster; 1839, Charles Gott; 1840-41, T. G. Frost; 1842-43, D. C. Moore; 1844, L. B. Barnum; 1845-49, William Dinsmore; 1850, A. Newman; 1851-52, H. Bartow; 1853-54, A. F. Morehouse; 1855, H. Bartow; 1856-58, W. Dinsmore; 1859-60, M. B. Beers; 1841, J. E. Smith; 1862-64, B. D. Weld; 1865, William Dinsmore; 1866, H. Bartow; 1867, no record; 1868-69, M. B. Beers; 1870, S. K. Gates; 1871, S. K. Welch; 1872, S. K. Gates; 1873-74, J. M. Benedict; 1875-78, L. A. Smith; 1879-85, L. Shotwell; 1886-87, William F. Selleck; 1888-89-94, George Dinsmore; 1895-96, Jason D. Woodbury; 1897-00, William Hixson; 1901-02, Charles

C. Rice; 1903, Oscar N. Jenkins; 1904, Bert B. Badgley; 1905-07, Hozial Horner; 1908-13, Henry Probert; 1914-16, Del Packard.

#### EARLY HISTORY OF PORTLAND.

By Mrs. N. B. Rice.

The first land taken up from the government in what is now Portland was secured by Elisha Newman, in June, 1833. It was at the mouth of the Looking Glass river. About that time he was visiting some friends in Ann Arbor where the subject of unlocated lands lying west of Ann Arbor became the subject of conversation. One of the company told of having been with the engineers when they surveyed Ionia county and of having encamped for several days at the mouth of the Looking Glass. He remembered one of the engineers having remarked: "Here is a good water power and there will be a village here sometime."

Elisha Newman proposed that they get up a company and go out and see the point. The same night, Elisha Newman, my grandfather, Joseph Wood, and James Newman, my father, agreed upon a plan and started without delay on the enterprise, with pony, blankets and provisions. The route lay past Whitmore lake, through an unbroken wilderness, except as cut up by Indian trails, to the place of their destination.

Finding the place met their expectations, the party went to Portage lake, twelve miles north of Jackson, where they hired an Indian to pilot Elisha Newman to Jackson. From there he went to White Pigeon by stage, located his land, and returned to Ann Arbor.

Philo Bogue located here with his family in November, 1833. He commenced trading with the Indians on a small scale and followed this occupation until his death, which was on July 25, 1839.

John Milne came in December, 1833, directly from England. Thomas Shepherd, also an Englishman, and a bachelor, located here at the same time but did not tarry long. Ezra I. Perrin came in July, 1834.

A man named John Friend located at Friend brook and commenced getting out timber for a saw-mill. He lived in a tent and was so badly frightened by bears and wolves that he pulled out for Lyons and eventually left the county, but the brook still bears his name.

John Knox, wife and two sons, Alanson and Harvey, came in 1834. The first settlement in the north part of the township was by Robert Toan, Sr., and family in 1837, and Gardner Maynard and family in the same year.

On the 24th of May, 1836, the Newmans arrived to take possession of



the lands purchased in 1833. In the party were Elisha Newman, Samuel B. Smith, Lyman Bennett, Almeron and James Newman. The latter two were accompanied by their families, as was also Mr. Bennett. Mr. Bennett brought two yokes of oxen and a wagon and James Newman brought a span of horses and a wagon. A few supplies had been brought in at the same time, but most of their household goods were sent by way of the lakes to Grand Haven, thence up the river to Lyons on a pole boat called the "Napoleon."

When the Newmans arrived they found the coast clear. The Indians, a small tribe in charge of Squagen, their chief, had their home at the point where the Looking Glass enters the Grand, but the tribe had gone down the river to Bogue's flats and the wigwam at the point afforded a very comfortable shelter for the women until a house could be built. This was of logs, with bark roof. Split logs furnished the floor in one half of the house, while the bare ground served as a floor in the other half, until timber could be brought from Libhart mill, on Libhart creek near Lyons. A hole in the roof let out the smoke until a mud and stick chimney could be built, while blankets served for a time as doors and windows. It was in this house that Mary E. Newman (the writer) was born, October 23, 1837, the first white child born on the east side of Grand river in Portland.

Time passed and provisions grew less. Nothing had been heard from the goods which had been shipped via lake and river, so a square-toed, white man's build of canoe was secured and Almeron Newman and Lyman Bennett started down stream with a Chicago merchant, who had been to New York after goods. In due course of time they arrived at Grand Haven. There they found a man who was running a boat on Lake Michigan and he told them that goods answering the description of those belonging to Mr. Newman were in Chicago and likely to stay there for some time unless sent for. They instructed this man to get the goods and forward them by boat to Lyons, then hired their passage and that of their canoe on the "Napoleon" as far as Grand Rapids, where they purchased a barrel of flour, a barrel of pork, a small piece of iron, a cow bell, and other necessities. Then they bought a piece of bedcord, fastening it to the canoe, canal boat fashion, Bennett pulling the boat, while Newman poled it. By the time they reached Ionia they were so exhausted that they tied it there, footed it home and sent a new recruit for it.

The next task was the damming of the Looking Glass and digging a race. It was an expensive job, but it was put through without a halt, as was also the building of a saw-mill. The latter was started in December, 1836, and in January, 1837, a small run of stone, with a bolt attached, was put in.

The first flour made in that mill is supposed to have been the first bolted flour made west of Pontiac. The mill did all the grinding for this section of the county until 1842, when James Newman and Peter M. Kent built the mill which was burned on February 9, 1893. Peter M. Kent was a millwright and came to the settlement in June, 1836, for the purpose of building Newman's saw-mill.

The first glorious Fourth of July celebration was held in Portland in 1836 by a patriotic band of about one dozen pioneers. Mrs. Bogue, seeing the display on the east bank of the Grand, caught the spirit, and, not to be outdone, procured a pole and attached a white cloth to it, placing it in a hollow stump on the west bank, in front of her house.

This was before the day of matches and it was a common occurrence to see people going to the neighbor's after a shovel of coals, for great care had to be taken lest the fire go out. A flint stone, a jackknife and a bunch of tow were kept on hand by some for fear the fire would fail them entirely. This was also a day of crude cooking utensils. The iron bake kettle, tin oven, iron kettles suitable for hanging on the crane in the great fireplace, and then the brick oven, which would hold a week's baking for a good sized family, were all in evidence those days.

The manner of crossing the rivers before the advent of bridges was varied and at some times dangerous. In times of low water fording the river was the usual method. The ford on the Grand was where the lower bridge is now located. Here a foot-bridge was built later. It was on benches, covered with planks and was all right until the river got on a rampage. Then there was great hustling to save the plank and benches. The ferry was a flat boat, capable of carrying some four or five men and a span of horses, one man to hold the horses and two or three to do the ferrying. The wagon had to go in the second load and when that was taken over the team was hitched to the wagon and proceeded on its way.

Canoes were abundant, but not very safe, except in the hands of an expert, especially in times of high water. The first bridge was built in 1837 or 1838, where the upper bridge now stands.

When Mr. Shepherd left the county his land passed into the hands of A. S. Wadsworth, who, in 1838, divided his land into village lots and commenced building a dam on Grand river, as well as the erection of a grist-mill, where the factory now stands. He also undertook to build a saw-mill on the Grand. His mills he never finished and his dam was twice carried away by floods. Becoming discouraged, he sold his mill machinery to the Newmans and departed to other fields. A. Newman put this machinery into

a carding machine on the Looking Glass. Newman had been by occupation a clothier and his little factory at Portland was the first establishment of the kind put into operation west of Pontiac.

The Indians, when sober, were of great service in the early days in Portland. They furnished the early settlers with venison, fish, berries, sugar and baskets, all of the best quality, exchanging them for pork, flour or money. Occasionally one would get drunk and become quarrelsome. At one time some five or six came to father's house when he was away and wanted something to eat. Mother set lunch on the table for them. While they were eating two of the party got to quarrelling and drew knives. Mother spoke sharply to them, commanding them to go out doors to do their fighting, as they scared her papooses. They went as directed, and the door was bolted against them. Their food was then passed out of the window to them, which they took and departed.

One day an Indian got pretty drunk and wanted more whisky, which was refused him. He then attempted to stab the trader, but the knife was knocked out of his hand. The trader complained to the chief, who had the offending Indian severely whipped. When he recovered from the whipping he returned and demanded more whisky, saying that he had been whipped "two quarts too much."

Another incident which Mrs. Maynard used to tell was that one day she saw some squaws dipping some Indians in the river and then hauling them out again. She went home and told her mother that the squaws were drowning the Indians. Mrs. Churchill went to see what they were doing and chided them for their treatment of their spouses, but when one of the squaws told her "White man make my man drunk, me make him sober," she left them to complete the work so well begun.

The Indian cemetery was located on the point at the confluence of the Looking Glass and Grand rivers. Elisha Newman had the point fenced in so that the cattle and hogs could not injure the graves. When the Indians discovered what had been done they went up to Mr. Newman and kissed his hand in token of their appreciation of the kindness shown.

The early roads wandered here and there, according to the make-up of the ground. For example, the road from Bogue's and Milne's flats used to wind around the hill, passing between the barn and the house on the farm now owned by Charles Culver, and when the road over the hill was established some of the buildings on the flats were left in the midst of the fields.

Wild game abounded. Wild pigeons were so thick that the wheat fields suffered from their depredations and it was customary to catch them with

nets. Elisha Newman was an expert at that game and I have witnessed the springing of many a net in my girlhood days.

Fish were abundant and of first quality. Sturgeon of immense size were often caught, to the delight of the small boy who wanted a piece of sturgeon's nose for the center of his ball, to bake it bound. At such times the village shoemaker, William Dinsmore, who always delighted to please the boys, was kept busy cutting ball covers from old boot tops and mothers were instructed how to stitch them on.

In the fall of 1836 my maternal grandfather, Abner Hixson, came to the settlement, bringing his wife and eight of his twelve children, they occupying a part of the double log house with father's family. Shortly after their arrival the settlers were called together for the purpose of naming the village, so that letters might reach them more readily. My father asked my uncle, Abram Hixson, to go with him to the meeting, which he did. When it came to handing in the names there were so many that it staggered the assembly. The names suggested were Johnstown, Jamestown, Bogue-town, Boyerville and Newmanville. During the silence which followed Abram Hixson said to father: "Why not call it Portland? I think that a nice name." "Suggest it," said father, but he declined. Father then said the name of "Portland" had been suggested to him and he thought it very appropriate, as there certainly was a fine landing, where all the passing boats stopped. All present were pleased with the name and so Portland it was named. My uncle always felt proud that he had suggested the name and kept a warm place in his heart for our village.

In the spring of 1837 W. R. Churchill came to the village. He bought the land where Mr. Crane's drug store now stands and put up a building to be used as a tavern or store as circumstances should direct. At this juncture came one David Sturgis, a Canadian, looking for an opening. He bought a half interest with Mr. Churchill in the building then being erected, with the agreement that when it was finished they should as partners open it as a store. When it was completed they were besought by Joshua Boyer to rent it to him for a tavern. Agreeing to let him have it, Churchill & Sturgis opened their store near where A. F. Morehouse's old office building stands, and for some time they carried on a flourishing business. Boyer opened the tavern and called it the "Mansion House."

Portland became a postoffice in 1837, with Joshua Boyer as postmaster. The office was on the route between Detroit and Grand Rapids, and mail

was received once a week by horseback mail carriers. About 1846 stage coaches took the place of the horseback riders and then there was daily mail.

In the early days of the postoffice, when the mail receipts were little more than nothing, the opening of the mail bag was a ceremony upon which all of the villagers felt morally obliged to attend. At such times Mr. Churchill, who was Mr. Bogue's deputy after he succeeded to the office, would call out the addresses on the letters as fast as he would run them over and the eager expectants would step forward and take what was for them, provided the required twenty-five cents was handy, which was not always the case. At one time one William H. Turner, living three miles from the village, was informed that there was a letter for him at the post-office. Turner cast about him for the necessary two shillings, but neither having it himself nor being able to borrow it from others, he threw a bushel of wheat over his shoulder and trudged away to town for his letter. Much to his surprise, the postmaster could not think of taking anything but two shillings in coin, for, said he: "As much as I would like to accommodate you, I couldn't get anybody to give me money for the wheat, and it is money I must have when I settle with the postoffice department." Nor could Mr. Turner find anybody willing to give him anything but store pay for his wheat, so he left his letter at the office and carried his wheat home again, there to bide the time when he might be able to raise the two shillings in cash.

This reminds me of a similar incident at the little mill. One day Willard Brooks came to my father and said: "Mr. Newman, we are out of flour and have no money with which to buy more. Can you loan me some until harvest." Father went to the mill and found he had just two bushels of wheat that he had taken in as toll. He ground the wheat, divided it in two equal portions, letting Mr. Brooks have half, while he took the other half home for his own family use. These are but samples of the many deprivations of early pioneer life.

Mr. Boyer was postmaster until 1842; C. W. Ingalls, until 1849; Hezekiah Smith, until 1850; W. W. Bogue, until 1852; Dr. F. G. Lee, until 1861. Others have followed in the order printed, up to the present day: Doctor Root, F. M. Cutcheon, W. W. Bogue, Frank E. Doremus, Fred J. Mauren, Grant M. Morse, Arthur L. Francis.

The first wedding in Portland was that of Susan Moore to Joshua Boyer, September 4, 1836, 'Squire Dexter, of Ionia, performing the ceremony.

One of the first entries upon the township records is that in which the

clerk, Alemeron Newman, set forth the issuance, August 16, 1838, of a marriage license to Samuel Fox and Matilda Gardner, who came to the town in 1836 with the Newmans. The marriage ceremony was performed by 'Squire A. Newman, at his house.

The first brick building erected in Portland was that now occupied by Barton Brothers as a meat market. This was built by W. R. Churchill about 1850. During the year 1880 eleven brick blocks were erected at an aggregate cost of seventy-five thousand dollars.

In an early day the method of obtaining goods by the merchants was to have them brought in wagons from Detroit, which took from seven to eight days at first or until the plank road was built from Lansing to Detroit.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### RONALD TOWNSHIP.

Lyons and Ionia townships possessed each one-half of the territory occupied by township 8 north, range 6 west, until March 19, 1845, when the township was given a separate organization and named Ronald. A. L. Roof was a representative in the Legislature at that time, and when the petition for organization came to him he observed that the name of Northport, as suggested for the township, was already owned by one other town in the state and being therefore himself called upon to name it, hit upon "Ronald" from the fact that he was just then engaged in reading a novel whose hero was named Ronald; and it happened, too, that Mr. Roof admired the character so heartily that he conceived the idea of thus honoring him.

The first township meeting was held at the house of William J. Clark, April 7, 1845, when Parley Eaton was chosen moderator, Royal Howell, William Jennings, William J. Clark and Chauncey E. Shepard, inspectors of election, and W. J. Clark, clerk. The meeting then adjourned to Chauncey Goodwin's house and proceeded to the election of township officials. Thirty-two votes were cast and officials were chosen as follows: Supervisor, William Jennings; clerk, William J. Clark; treasurer, Royal Howell; justices of the peace, John Ransom, Parley Eaton, Chauncey Goodwin and Joseph L. Freeman; highway commissioners, Phineas C. Hutchins, Stephen F. Page and Alanson Snow; directors of the poor, Parley Eaton and Mathew Van Vleck; school inspectors, William Jennings and John Van Vleck; constables, Julius Jennings, Ambrose Frederick, S. C. Barnes and Joel Smith; poundmaster, William Wood.

On motion, it was voted that officers doing town business receive seventy-five cents per day for services in town and when on business out of town they were to be paid according to law.

In the spring of 1837 on section 33, the first settlement was made in Ronald township. The pioneers were George Younger and Joshua Shepard, who came together, and together entered upon the mission of opening the tangled forest to the light of day and the influences of civilization. Shepard wore himself out and died soon after reaching the woods, but his widow

and sons, Chauncey, William and Norman, carried on the work the father had begun and made a handsome farm of the property, which became subsequently the county poor farm. There are now, in Ronald township, no descendants of Younger or Shepard, and, although they won a distinction of some importance in the pioneer history of the township, the heritage they left in that respect remains as an honor equally with every citizen of the township.

Before Younger and Shepard happened along, there was a bit of a farm location in Ronald, two years or more old, on section 34, but as it was simply a portion of a farm lying in Ionia, where the settler, Samuel Yates, lived and made his improvements, it can scarcely be assigned a place in Ronald township history.

It was not until the fall of 1837 that the tide of incoming settlers set toward Ronald with anything like healthful vigor. It was then that Joseph and William Wood settled on section 19 and then, too, that John Van Vleck came on and founded the Van Vleck settlement, in the northeastern corner of the township, a settlement that pushed the township's interest forward with constantly-hastening steps, and created a local influence which from the beginning has been felt in a very marked degree, and always in a beneficial way. Mr. Van Vleck came from his home in Delaware county, New York, to Michigan in 1836 for the purpose of prospecting for land locations on behalf of his father, Mathew, as well as for himself. His uncle, John T. Van Vleck, was then living at White Pigeon, employed as an agent for a company of New York land speculators, for whom he had purchased and had on sale several thousands of acres of Michigan lands. To White Pigeon, therefore, John Van Vleck bent his steps and, with his uncle, went over into Ionia county, where some of the latter's lands lay.

In section 2 of what is now Ronald township John Van Vleck saw a tract of land that pleased him, and so he wrote at once to his father, Mathew. While waiting to hear from his father he went over to Samuel Yates's in Ionia and engaged to work for him. In the winter of 1837 and 1838, Mathew Van Vleck came out and, fancying the prospect, bought three hundred and twenty acres on sections 1 and 2 in Ronald township. After assisting his son John to start the construction of a cabin, he departed for the East to bring on his family, having meanwhile engaged men to break one hundred acres for him, and, in charge of these men and their work, John was left behind.

Mathew Van Vleck lost no time in transporting his family and effects



from New York to Michigan. He reached Detroit without much trouble, but thenceforth his path was beset with difficulties and vexations, just as were the paths of many who went before him and many who came after him. He traveled with three pairs of oxen and a lumber-wagon and, passing via Lainsburg and De Witt, reached his destination in July, 1838, after having been two weeks en route from Detroit. The family he brought with him included his wife and four children, Peter, Albert, Catharine and Sarah. Mathew Van Vleck died in April, 1880, aged eighty-six, and late in the summer of the same year his son John died.

John T. Van Vleck, the land-agent, himself bought land on section 2 in 1838, and, although his business called him abroad frequently, he made Ronald his place of residence more or less from 1838 until his death in 1844. In 1838 he hired John James Foote to work the place and in 1839 Melvin B. Allen took charge of it. Allen remained on it about three years, when he bought some land on Long Plain.

In the fall of 1838, Alanson Snow located on section 21. Mr. Snow, as well as his wife, belonged to a historic family. His mother was slain in Ohio by the Indians, her death being conspicuously chronicled as an illustration of Indian atrocities. His father-in-law, Mr. Pangborn, who came to Ronald township with him, was a survivor of the Revolutionary War and lived to be near one hundred years old.

In 1838, Lafayette Church became a settler, but soon passed to Gratiot county, and in the same year Calvin Woodard, a bachelor, located on section 18, at the foot of the lake that bears his name, and to which land Chauncey Conkey succeeded not long afterward.

In 1839 the additions included Stephen and Wellington Page, George D. Tasker, James Jennings and his brother's widow, Minerca Jennings, with whom also came her two sons, Julius and William, and daughter, Mary. Mrs. Jennings settled on section 24 and south of her, James Jennings made his home.

The Crossetts settled in 1840 upon section 23 and Eli Soule, the same year on section 26. Neither the Crossetts nor the Soules have any representatives in Ronald township now.

H. F. Hull, on section 15, was among the early comers, and in 1843 Joseph L. Freeman and David Dodge came. Loren Sprague moved with his father, Elijah Sprague, to Keene township in 1839, but directly afterward devoted his time to the pursuit of his trade, which was carpentering, chiefly at Ionia. In 1841 he married the daughter of Guy Webster, of

Orleans, and moved to a place he had bought of Guy Webster some time before that. He worked on it from time to time and by 1845 had effected a considerable clearing. His neighbors in Ronald township were Deacon Price, just north; Alonzo Hubbell, on section 31, and Henry Hubbell, on the east. At this time Calvin Woodard was eking out a lonely existence on section 18 and having his washing and baking done at Guy Webster's.

In May, 1846, William Brooks settled on section 32, upon the township line, and the same year Alpheus C. Hawley, a famous hunter, trapper and fur-trader, made a beginning on section 9.

In 1848 L. J. Mosher pitched his tent upon section 14. His father, William Mosher, had settled in Watertown, Clinton county, in 1836, but, meeting with misfortunes, lost his property, and thereupon L. J. Mosher, the eldest son, assuming the charge and maintenance of the family, became, as stated, a pioneer in Ronald in 1848. He took great pride in the reflection that he had owned and cleared in Michigan five farms, and that upon the two hundred and fifty acres cleared he did nearly all the work himself. He was, moreover, a noted hunter in his day, and, first and last, killed eight bears and more than a hundred deer.

For some reason, a mystery even to the children, William Mosher bestowed upon each of his eight children a given name commencing with the letter L. The names of the eight were Lucy, Laura, Loisa, Loren J., Lanson B., Lyman D., Lock V. and Lawrence.

At the time of Mosher's settlement on section 14, he found Joseph Freeman living on Long Plain east of him; south of Freeman, the Jennings families, Alexander Runyon and Melvin Allen; west, his neighbor was Alanson Snow, two miles and a half distant. Long Plain occupied a tract on the eastern side of the township, measuring two miles in length and one in width. Indeed, that side of the township is pretty much all a plain or prairie, from the north line southward to the center of section 24.

George Sessions, Phineas Hutchins and Leander Millard became settlers in Ronald in 1845, and later there were Benjamin Pew, Stephen Ackles, Mr. Laverty, Daniel G. Smith, to the old Wood place; David Wilder, M. C. Wilder, W. Hall, who bought out Mr. Veeder; Americus Smith, William M. Steere, J. L. Fowle, J. P. Powell, William Penny, Doctor George Pray, one of the earliest physicians resident in the township; Samuel Loomis, the Mattisons, Cobbs, and so on.

As to going to the mill, the pioneers of Ronald township were not as badly off as they might have been. When the advance-guard penetrated

the township there was already a grist-mill at Ionia, and, as a trip there and back from the Van Vleck settlement was usually made in twenty-four hours, the hardship in that particular was not very great, although some of the early ones did find a hardship in not being able to procure at all times material for a grist.

The road to Ionia from Van Vleck's was the one Van Vleck had cut out when he came in with his family, via the Yates and Shepard places. The first road laid in the Van Vleck settlement was the one through Palo, north and south. It was opened in 1839.

Matthew Van Vleck brought a horse with him when he came to the town and kept him about a year. For his first crop of wheat he got forty-four cents a bushel at Ionia, and had to take half of the purchase money in store-pay. John T. Van Vleck built a saw-mill in 1841 on Prairie creek in Ionia township, just over the Ronald line, and in that year George D. Tasker got his lumber there and built on section 2 the first frame house put up in the settlement, which was later occupied as a residence by James Dennis.

John Van Vleck put out an apple orchard in 1839 and, in 1840 or 1841, what he claimed to be the second peach orchard in the county, E. Le Valley of Ionia having been given credit for planting the first.

The first marriage in the town was that of George D. Tasker and Catharine Van Vleck at Mathew Van Vleck's house on December 31, 1840. The officiating minister was the Reverend Mr. Staples, a Methodist Episcopal preacher, who came up from Lyons in company with a party of fifteen or more wedding guests, among whom were Doctor W. Z. Blanchard, his son, John C., and Ann Eager, later Mrs. Frederick Hall, of Ionia, after whom Peter Van Vleck went on a special mission. There were no notably demonstrative festivities, but there was, of course, a wedding dinner, of which the feature was an immense wild turkey, shot by Peter Van Vleck especially for the occasion. On the following day the wedding party, including the bride and groom, went down to Lyons and at Doctor Blanchard's house, after another jolly dinner, supplemented that performance in the evening with a glorious dance.

As to the first birth and death in Ronald township nothing definite can now be spoken. The first death was probably that of Joshua Shepard. The first death in the Van Vleck settlement is said to have been that of an infant daughter of Jeremiah Mabie. She was the first one buried in the originally selected burial place at Palo, and when the location was abandoned, her remains were transferred to a village cemetery.

The resident taxpayers of Ronald township in 1845 were M. B. Allen, sections 13, 14, 133 acres; James Bentley, section 27, 200 acres; Sanford Buskirk, personal; William A. Clark, section 28, 320 acres, David Dodge, sections 13, 14, 266 acres; Volney Eaton, section 32, 160 acres; James L. Freeman, section 32, 266 acres; Freedom Gates, Sr., section 19, 41 acres; Freedom Gates, Jr., section 19, 81 acres; Chauncey Goodwin, sections 33, 34, 280 acres; Royal Howell, section 35, 123 acres; P. C. Hutchins, section 22, 80 acres; James L. Jennings, section 24, 160 acres; William Jennings, sections 13, 14, 24, 373 acres; Stephen and Wellington Page, section 30, 83 acres; Lawrence Pierce, section 30, 83 acres; Benjamin F. Pew, section 1, 40 acres; John Ransom, section 20, 160 acres; Alanson Snow, sections 20, 21, 400 acres; John Snow, section 20, 120 acres; William Snow, section 21, 120 acres; Joel Smith, section 19, 40 acres; Chauncey E. Shepard, section 33, 120 acres; Eli L. Soule, sections 26, 27, 240 acres; George D. Tasker, sections 1, 2, 70 acres; Mathew Van Vleck and M. Van Vleck, agent, sections 1, 2, 11, 35, 635 acres; John Van Vleck, section 2, 70 acres; Lamber Van Valkenberg, sections 4, 24, 205 acres; William Wood, section 19, 80 acres; Joseph Wood, section 19, 80 acres; Calvin Woodard, section 18, 104 acres, and George Younger, section 33, 80 acres.

SUPERVISORS.

1846, R. Howell; 1847, S. F. Page; 1848-50, M. Van Vleck; 1851, E. Kellogg; 1852, M. Van Vleck; 1853-54, B. H. Preston; 1855-56, W. Jennings; 1857, D. G. Smith; 1858, William Jennings; 1859-63, George Pray; 1864, B. H. Preston; 1866-66, W. H. Freeman; 1867-68, W. M. Steere; 1869-70, George Pray; 1871, William H. Freeman; 1872, William Jennings; 1873-78, George Pray; 1879-80, J. L. Fowle; 1881-87, Charles F. Kellogg; 1888-95, William H. Mattison; 1896-99, William P. Smith; 1900-02, William H. Mattison; 1903-07, Byron Yeomans; 1908-12, Rector Van Vleck; 1913-16, H. L. Smith.

PALO.

The village of Palo, which occupies land originally owned by Mathew and John Van Vleck, was first established as a trading-post about 1849, by John Van Vleck, who sold goods in his house. Before that a little while, there had been a slight move toward concentrating a population at that locality, and when, in 1846, John Van Vleck suggested that the place be

called Palo, in honor of General Taylor's victory at Palo Alto, in that year, the common voice acquiesced, and the name passed into popular acceptance.

John Van Vleck carried on business in a small way a few years, and then gave it up. His brother, Albert, succeeded him as the village merchant, and by and by John Van Vleck and Charles C. Randall built a store on the site of Mathew Millard's present fine brick block, and pushed local trading interests forward upon a more liberal scale than had previously been reached.

Meanwhile people had come in and erected additional residences upon the spot. Leander Millard opened a tavern and Curtis Brooks set up a smithy, a blacksmith shop having previously been started in 1850 by a Mr. Rogers, about two miles south of Palo, on the Ionia road. Van Vleck and Randall sold out to Albert Van Vleck, after continuing in business about a year, and he sold to Leander Millard in 1866.

On March 12, 1867, the village was platted by William H. Freeman, commencing at a point fifty-two and one-half rods west of the center of section 2, running east one hundred and five rods. On December 15, 1870, Van Vleck, Swarthout and Freeman platted an addition.

In 1867 Ross Starkweather built a steam saw-mill at the village, and in 1868 a Toledo firm put up a steam grist-mill, consequent upon a donation to them of two thousand dollars from the residents of the village and vicinity. The Toledo men did not, however, do what was esteemed the fair thing in the premises, for they provided old and worn-out machinery, which failed to do satisfactory work and fell far short of fulfilling the expectations awakened at the beginning. About 1868, too, R. & H. Miller added to the list of local industries a foundry, to which they added later on a planing-mill. In 1875 Albert Van Vleck built a grist- and saw-mill.

The village has striven earnestly for supremacy and recognition, but its efforts have failed in a great measure. Palo of today is only a small village, which is maintained by the country trade for the several stores which exist there.

## CHAPTER XVIII.

### SEBEWA TOWNSHIP.

It is vaguely asserted that the first white settler resident in the present township of Sebewa bore the name of Jones, but whether John, James, Thomas or Peter, cannot be clearly ascertained, nor is it, perhaps, especially important as an inquiry, since Jones tarried but a short time before striking his tent. It is known that he and his wife came to town some time during the year 1836, carrying on their backs the few traps they owned, and settled on section 1. They were poor, and thought that by some hook or crook they might earn a living in the woods, and shortly raise a crop, for which they could get something before being called upon to vacate the premises. However that might have been, they did not apparently recognize the full force of the undertaking upon which they had entered, for it seems that they sickened of the work in a little while, packed up, and were off to more congenial climes. It must have been pretty lonesome for them, deep in the woods, the solitary settlers in a dreary stretch of country, hemmed in on all sides by howling wolves, and, to cap the climax, so poor that they had to make a meal on herbs and roots or starve. No wonder, therefore, that they did not care to stay very long. They may not have done much better by making a change, but it seems to have been agreed on all sides that they could not have done much worse. Jones may be dismissed early in the history as no very important factor therein, except as relates to the circumstances of his having been the pioneer of his race in the settlement of Sebewa.

The first attempt at a permanent settlement, and the one from which the history of the town properly dates, concerns the coming, in 1838, of John F. Terrill, Charles W. Ingalls and John Brown. Terrill located on section 25, and Brown and Ingalls on section 36, not far away. All three were pushing Vermont Yankees and laid hold with a will to the heavy task before them. Slowly, but surely, the forest-wild gave way before the sturdy blows of their ringing axes, and where formerly stretched a wilderness soon spread a pleasant prospect of comfortable, if not elegant, homes and fruitful farms.

In due time, John F. Terrill concluded to utilize the handsome water-

power of Sebewa creek, and so, in 1843, in conjunction with Anson W. Halbert, he built a saw-mill just west of where "The Corners" engaged the notice of the traveler. Halbert came to the town in 1841 and in that year he married one of Terrill's daughters. In the log house he had built at the Corners, he ventured into mercantile trade with a few goods, but, few as they were, they evidently sufficed, and more too, for Halbert did not feel encouraged to pursue the subject of trade beyond of disposing of his first stock. Strictly speaking, he was perhaps the first merchant at the Corners, but his effort was so fruitless that it has not been mentioned in the history of trade at the Corners.

Jacob Showerman and Eleazer Brown, with their families, joined the Sebewa settlement in 1839. Showerman had come into the town three years before (in 1836) on a land-hunting expedition, and found then but one settler in the town—Jones, on section 1, of whom mention has already been made. Showerman selected one hundred and sixty acres on section 22 and, after a fortnight's waiting at the Ionia land office for his "turn," entered his land and returned at once to New York.

When the Brown and Showerman families came, some time in the fall of 1839, they found that there were already on the ground, John Terrill, William Hogle, his son-in-law, John Brown; John Maxim, Joseph Munn and Charles W. Ingalls. Brown and Showerman arranged to lodge their families at John Terrill's until such a time as they could cut out a road in section 22 and put up habitable quarters there. To accomplish these undertakings required the labors of four weeks, and meanwhile the families of Terrill, Hogle, Showerman and Brown lodged and lived in Terrill's little log cabin of but one room. There were twenty persons in the four families and if those accustomed to plenty of space and modern conveniences can begin to imagine the worrying and wearying those twenty people endured during the four weeks they passed in that one room, they will be doing some pretty good work in the way of mind-pictures. Mr. Showerman settled in section 22, upon the purchase he made in 1836, and Brown, on section 26. As to the first birth in the town, Mrs. Brown said it was that of her daughter, Luriette, who was born in 1841.

In the fall of 1837, Rufus Goddard, coming westward from Livingston county, New York, tarried a while in Lenawee county, Michigan, and then, leaving his family there, pushed on alone in search of a location. He found one in Sebewa that suited him, and back he went to Lenawee county for his family. Benjamin D. Weld was to come out with Goddard to settle and

to give Goddard some assistance toward paying for his land, but Weld was not ready just then, and so all hands decided to stop in Lenawee a while longer.

In 1843 Mr. Weld came out with his family and settled in the southwestern part of the town. Goddard followed in 1844 and, settling on a government forty in section 23, went to work for Mr. Weld, from whom he had previously borrowed money, and in the way of labor proposed to repay him. It took him a year and a half to earn money enough to pay Mr. Weld and to buy a piece of land for himself, but he got around it at last and, buying an eighty on section 32, made a permanent settlement. On that place his son Daniel W., later lived.

Daniel W. Goddard was quite a character in the settlement, even when but a lad of fifteen or thereabouts. It was upon him the neighborhood depended for mill-service, that is to say, Daniel went to the mill for everybody, although the condition of the roads was so horrible that it was as much as he could do to haul ten bushels to Newman's mill, at Portland, and back again in two days. In one sense Daniel was a public benefactor, for the want of flour was sometimes a sore one and the procuring of it was most assuredly a trouble. Young Goddard would usually set out early in the morning with his ten-bushel load, drawn by a pair of oxen, and, by dint of much urging of his beasts, he would manage to reach the mill by ten o'clock that night. While his grist was being ground he would bunk in his wagon, wrapped in his blanket, and by daylight the next morning was off again for home. The time of his arrival at home was always pretty well along in the night, and to help and cheer him on the last few miles of his journey some member of the settlement would go out and meet him, bearing a lantern to show the way and himself abounding in social pleasantries to cheer the tired Daniel until he reached his destination.

Among the settlers of 1843 or thereabouts were also John F. Olry, Elkanah Carpenter, Andrew Estes, William Reeder, Major Brown (the widow of the latter marrying Weston Briggs), John Waddell, John Estep, Thomas Waddell, Stephen Pilkinton, Moses Hogle, John C. Smith and Anson W. Halbert.

In the northwestern corner of the town the attraction for the early settler was less positive than appeared to be the case elsewhere, for there was some marsh over there. Nevertheless, ventures were made in that direction about 1850, or perhaps before. Among the earliest settlers in that region were Pierce G. Cook, Nathan Stewart, Frank Brown and Solomon



Hess, all of whom A. M. Ralston found there when, in 1852, he made a settlement on sections 8 and 17. Later there came, among others, J. C. Clark, George Snyder, John Waring and John Johnson.

In 1852 there was a road on the line between Odessa and Sebewa townships, known as the State road, but, state road as it was, it was nevertheless a poor apology for a highway.

To the names of the settlers already mentioned, may be added likewise those of such later ones as Orrin Merchant, Edward Sanborn, Peter Mapes, David Griffin, William Estep, Chauncey Lott, Jacob Greene, I. Bretz, E. Probasco, T. J. Allen, A. Garlock, O. Stebbins and P. Griner.

The resident taxpayers of Sebewa in 1845 were: John Waddell, section 14, 80 acres; Edward Sanborn, section 1, 38 acres; Orrin Merchant, sections 1, 6, 60 acres; John Maxim, section 1, 38 acres; Peter Mapes, section 2, 80 acres; Joseph Munn, section 1, 38 acres; George W. Dickinson, sections 13, 24, 320 acres; A. W. Halbert, sections 24, 25, 240 acres; John F. Terrill, section 25, 70 acres; William Hogle, section 25, 50 acres; Richard Fleetham, section 25, 80 acres; Moses Hogle, section 36, 160 acres; Charles W. Ingalls, personal; John Terrill, personal; Eleazer Brown, sections 26, 27, 120 acres; Jacob Showerman, section 22, 160 acres; B. D. Weld, sections 5, 32, 33, 400 acres.

Although no record of the transactions at the first township meeting, in 1845, is in existence, the names of the nineteen persons who voted at that election may be here given, as follow: Joseph Munn, Paul Steel, Benjamin D. Weld, Edward Sanborn, A. W. Halbert, John C. Smith, William Hogle, John M. Terrill, Jacob Showerman, Orrin Merchant, Richard Fleetham, Moses Hogle, Walter Harmon, Eleazer Brown, John Maxim, George W. Dickinson, Elkanah Drake, Rufus Goddard and John Waddell.

Elkanah Carpenter, Richard O. McWorter, Cyril Carpenter, John Maxim, Oliver Brailey, John Waddell, Jr., Daniel W. Goddard, William Reeder, Moses Hogle, B. D. Weld, John Waddell, William Dunn, Orrin Merchant, John Cooper, David Griffin, Stephen Rider, Peter Mapes, William Waters, Major Brown, Apollos Halladay, Francis Brown, Albert Thompson, Perry Trim, Lucius Showerman, William Estep, Elihu Halladay, J. A. Whelpley, Daniel Halladay, Jacob C. High, Charles Derby, Jacob Green, Richard Fleetham, John Estep, Charles W. Ingalls, Charles Hammond, John F. Olry, Hiram Trim, P. G. Cook, Jacob Collingham, D. W. Rose, Jacob Showerman and Chauncey Lott were voters at the elections held in Sebewa township in 1853.

Township 5 north, range 6 west, now called Sebewa, was divided between Berlin and Portland townships until March 19, 1845, when, by act of Legislature, it was created a township with exclusive organization. The names first proposed for it were Charlestown, in honor of Charles W. Ingalls, and Liberia, but, Rufus Goddard suggesting Sebewa, after Sebewa creek, and meaning, "little river," public fancy was suited and "Sebewa" met with popular approval. The first township meeting was held at the house of Jacob Showerman, but no record of the meeting is in existence.

The following have served as supervisors of Sebewa township: 1847-48, B. D. Weld; 1849-50, R. Goddard; 1851, William Packard; 1852, H. Trim; 1853-54, B. D. Weld; 1855-56, C. W. Ingalls; 1857, C. C. Carpenter; 1858, A. Howland; 1859-63, L. Bretz; 1864-66, D. W. Goddard; 1867-69, I. Bretz; 1870, G. W. Goddard; 1871-72, L. E. Showerman; 1873, J. Waring; 1874-75, L. E. Showerman; 1876-77, A. M. Ralston; 1878-79, L. E. Showerman; 1880, D. W. Goddard; 1881-89, Watson Merchant; 1890, Riley N. Wilson; 1891-92, Watson Merchant; 1893, O. V. Showerman; 1894, C. L. Halladay; 1896, J. M. Bradley; 1897-16, Adam Fender.

#### SEBEWA.

The village commonly known as Sebewa Corner lies on both sides of the line between Sebewa and Danby townships and takes in the platted village of Cornell in Danby. Properly speaking, the name "Cornell" belongs now to the entire village, although it is of such recent bestowal, consequent upon the similar change of the postoffice name from Sebewa, that the average villager has not yet become sufficiently familiar with it to give it ready voice.

The first attempt at establishing a trading point at that locality was made in 1851, by a Mr. Hulse, who brought a few goods in a trunk and sold them out to Aretas Howland. There were a grist-mill and saw-mill in that locality when Hulse set up his store, and because they were there he thought, of course, a store was likely to meet with some support. These mills were on Sebewa creek, just west of the township-line road. The saw-mill, the first in the town, had been built by John Terrill and A. W. Halbert; the grist-mill, by Chauncey Lott and Jacob Green, in 1849, or thereabouts.

In 1852 Elihu Halladay settled near the Corners, and in 1853 came John Friend, who bought Jacob Green's log house and, after occupying it a year, built a house and in one part thereof put a stock of goods, becoming a trader. From that time to 1879 he kept store at the Corners almost con-

tinuously. The first tavern at the Corners was opened in 1854 by William Barber, and stood next south of Friend's house. P. G. Cook succeeded Barber as landlord, and after him Hiram Trim took the helm.

The postoffice at the Corners was called Cornell, although up to the spring of 1880 it bore the name of Sebewa. Cornell had since 1867 been the name of that portion of the village lying in Danby, the plat having been recorded in that year, and, in deference to request, the postoffice name was changed to accord with the name of the legalized portion of the village.

Sebewa postoffice was established along about 1846 or 1847, and B. D. Weld was appointed postmaster. In 1853 the office was removed from the Weld neighborhood, in the southwest corner, and transferred to the Showerman settlement, when L. E. Showerman received the appointment. In 1857 the office was moved to the Corners. John Friend was the first postmaster at the Corners, being succeeded by O. W. Kibbey and R. W. Wilson.





HALL-FOWLER MEMORIAL LIBRARY, IONIA.



CITY HALL, IONIA.

## CHAPTER XIX.

### CITY OF IONIA.

Ionía is a city of from six thousand to seven thousand people, located in the central portion of Ionia county, on the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee division of the Grand Trunk railway system, and on the Lansing, Ionia & Big Rapids division of the Pere Marquette railway, one hundred and twenty-five miles northwest of Detroit, thirty-six miles northwest of Lansing and thirty-three miles east of Grand Rapids.

Ionía city is the county seat of Ionia county, and situated in the midst of one of the finest farming sections of the state. The spirit of progress which is pushing this city to the front is best shown by the large number of manufacturing establishments located here, the handsome business blocks and elegant residences which stand as monuments to the thrift and enterprise of her business men.

With the two great railway systems mentioned above, whose branches reach every section of the state, Ionia has superior inducements to offer desirable manufacturing establishments. In this age of spirited competition, shipping facilities play a very important part in determining the cost of placing any article upon the market, and with these two great railway systems competing for the business, Ionia manufacturers are assured of receiving any and all accommodations possible in the transportation of raw materials and the finished products.

Prior to 1833 this immediate section of the state had not been penetrated except by an occasional trapper, hunter or some missionary with an Indian guide bound for the north. With these exceptions, nature held full sway; bears, wolves, deer and other smaller wild animals were abundant, and the Grand river, unobstructed by dams, wended its way through the valley and on to Lake Michigan.

Though a little more than three-fourths of a century has passed since the first white settler located in this region, it has been converted from a dense wilderness into a cultivated and productive country, affording all the conveniences and comforts of advanced civilization. The spring of 1833

witnessed the arrival of Samuel Dexter and his associates, Erastus Yeomans, Oliver Arnold, Darius Winsor, Edward and Joel Guild and Doctor W. B. Lincoln, who sought homes in the Grand River valley. It is asserted, and doubtless is a fact, that the Grand river (which then and for many years after was considered a navigable stream) was the inducement which led the members of Judge Dexter's party of colonists to fix their homes so far away from settlements already established. Be that as it may, it is certain that quite a number of other settlers followed the course of the "Dexter trail" and located in this county later in the same year.

Following the settlement of the Dexter colony, in May, 1833, came Henry V. Libhart, to the southeast corner of what is now Ionia township; the Cornells, to Easton; John E. Morrison, to Berlin, and Philo Bogue and John Milne, to Portland, all of whom became settlers within the county before the close of the year 1833. Among those who came in 1834 were Franklin Chubb and Nathan Benjamin, who located in what is now Lyons township; George W. Case, Horace Case and the Connor brothers, in Easton; John McKelvey and Gadd Bunnell, in Ionia township.

In the year 1835 the population of the county was still further increased by the settlement of Alonzo Sessions and brother, Job, in Berlin township; Chancellor Barringer, in Danby, and Selah Arms, the first settler in Orange. The great influx of immigrants from New York to Michigan in 1836 and the establishment of a United States land office in the village of Ionia were causes which greatly increased the number of inhabitants over the entire county, and, in fact, in this section of the state.

#### SELECTION OF A COUNTY SEAT.

Early in 1833 the Indian traders and their employees, then the only white people residing in the county, inaugurated measures looking toward the establishment of a county seat, they sending a petition to Governor Porter, in March of that year, asking that commissioners be appointed for that purpose. Before any action was taken, Samuel Dexter and his associates arrived and settled permanently on and near the present site of the city of Ionia. The county seat question at once became uppermost in their minds, and in July of the same year they also forwarded a petition to Governor Porter, asking that commissioners be appointed to determine upon a place suitable for the erection of a court house and other county buildings. Unfortunately the new county of Ionia possessed two localities deemed advantageous for the establishment of a county seat, according to the loca-

tion of the settler. One party was composed of the original settlers of Ionia city and that vicinity, while their opponents were their neighbors up the river at Lyons, assisted by the early residents of the township of Portland. As a consequence there were two opposing parties, each striving for mastery.

In September, 1833, Governor Porter appointed a commission to locate the county seat, they visiting this city in the latter part of October. After due deliberation, the commissioners made choice of lands owned by Samuel Dexter, situated in the north half of section 19, township 7 north, range 6 west, that being the present site of the county buildings.

The news of their determination and proceedings was soon noised abroad, and remonstrances were forwarded to the Governor by those opposing the selection of that location. Governor Porter died, July 6, 1834, without having confirmed by proclamation the finding of this commission; neither did he order a revision of their work by the appointment of another commission. Hon. Stevens T. Mason then became governor, and the fight was renewed before him. However, soon after assuming the duties of the office he became involved in a warm dispute with the authorities of the state of Ohio regarding the boundary line between these two states. His Excellency devoted nearly his entire time to this controversy, and matters pertaining to the Ionia county struggle were considered too insignificant for attention at that time. However, the inhabitants of this locality became restive under the long delay and the non-appearance of a proclamation confirming the report of the commissioners. Then petitions were again circulated and forwarded to the Governor, which seem to have settled the matter. Although there seems to be no record of the precise date of the proclamation confirming the report of the commission, it is certain that it was issued during the latter part of 1835 or early in 1836, and the seat of justice in Ionia county still remains where it was first located in the fall of 1833.

#### PIONEER HARDSHIPS.

People of this generation, reared among the conveniences of the twentieth century, know absolutely nothing of the hardships and pleasures attendant upon pioneer life. The attractiveness of our beautiful farms and picturesque landscapes, dotted here and there with neat and substantial residences and modern farm buildings, present a very pleasing picture as well as a strong contrast to the humble log cabin of the thirties, whose walls sheltered a few articles of rude furniture, while the stumps in the dooryards were the repositories for the cross-cut saw, the beetle and the ax. Many



of the men who were very largely instrumental in the development of this immediate locality were born beneath these humble roofs, their infantile cries being hushed by a mother's soft lullaby as she rocked them to sleep in a cradle improvised from a basswood sugar trough.

The early settlers coming into the new country found themselves subject to the pressing demands of nature. Away from civilization, yet they must live. After the first meager stock of supplies was exhausted, they were obliged to go out after more, the nearest reliable points then being Pontiac and Grand Haven, several days' journey distant and through dense forests and over roads almost impassable for travel, even on foot. From these points must come all provisions, flour, etc., as well as all mail. How great is the contrast between the conditions of the thirties and the present, when the farmer can sit in his comfortable home and telephone the merchant, miller or doctor for the necessities of the occasion, and, while waiting their delivery, read his daily paper, delivered at his door by the carriers of the rural free delivery service. The younger people who know none of the privations of pioneer life cannot fully appreciate the conveniences of the modern homes and times.

#### FIRST THINGS.

The first frame house built in the city of Ionia was that of Doctor Lincoln, erected in 1834.

The first white child born was Eugene, son of Darius Winsor, and whose birth occurred August 12, 1833.

The first death in the new settlement was also in the family of Darius Winsor, being their six-year-old daughter, in the fall of 1833.

The first wedding in the settlement was that of Doctor W. B. Lincoln to Anthy P., daughter of Oliver Arnold, the marriage taking place on Sunday, July 5, 1835, Squire Dexter performing the ceremony.

The first railroad to enter either the city or county of Ionia was what is now known as the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee division of the Grand Trunk system. That section of this road between Detroit and Pontiac was commenced as early as 1834, but it was not until 1838 that even that section was operated. Then the rails were of wood, the cars of a most inferior class and propelled by horse-power. By degrees this road was improved, developed, extended and consolidated with other projects until it reached this city in the fall of 1857, and in November, 1858, was completed through to Grand Haven.

## TRADERS AND TAVERNS.

In the fall of 1836 old Coon Ten Eyck, of Northville, Michigan, concluded that Ionia offered a good opening for a merchant, and so he arranged to send his son William up there, in company with John Lloyd, for the purpose of opening a store. Lloyd and Ten Eyck rented Samuel Dexter's barn, and engaged Ezekiel Welch, then captain of the pole-boat "Davy Crockett," to bring up a load of goods from Grand Haven. Welch set sail from Ionia on September 28, having on board twenty-eight passengers for Grand Rapids, at one dollar a head. Those who were in a hurry lent a hand in poling the boat; those who had leisure took matters lazily. Welch got the goods and brought them up as far as Utica landing, now in Easton, whence they were hauled by teams to Ionia, for the river above was then too low for a boat. Lloyd and Ten Eyck used Dexter's barn until they could put up a store-building, which was simply a hastily-constructed block-house. It occupied the corner of Main and Third streets, known as the "grab-store," because of the high prices charged by Lloyd for goods. Lloyd used to say, in explanation, that it cost a heap to get goods down the river, and he was bound to make Ionians pay for them. In December, 1837, they received a load of goods, by the steamer "Governor Mason," and it may be that they were enabled after that to put prices down to a decent figure. The second store was opened by M. J. Youngs, his being a hardware store. He afterward occupied the corner of Main and Kidd streets, where he was doing business in 1837, and where he eventually failed.

There was no village tavern until early in 1838, although there were boarding-houses before that, Asa Spencer, in 1836, opening the first one. The frame for the structure, which was called the Eagle Tavern, was, however, raised in July, 1837, but the enterprise was left uncompleted, until 1843, when Abel Avery bought and finished it, christening it the "Grand River Eagle." Samuel Dexter wanted a tavern for the town and, with J. W. Brown, register of the land office; Cyrus Lovell and others, formed what was known as the Ionia House Company, for the purposes of building a tavern to be called the Ionia House. A site was chosen on the corner now occupied by the Bailey House, and Jeremiah Eaton, a house-builder of Herkimer county, New York, was induced, by the promise of a liberal interest in the company, to come out and build the tavern. As before observed, the frame was raised in July, 1837, and a kitchen finished, but by that time the affair had gone in expenditure so far beyond the expectations of the

projectors that they got disheartened and refused to push it any farther. So it was left in an unfinished state, and the Ionia House Company became a thing of the past. The failure stimulated Ezekiel Welch to try his hand at tavern-keeping and, as was seen, he made success of it. Welch had come to the town in 1836, was captain of a poleboat on the river that year, and the following year and early in the year 1838 opened the first tavern known to the history of Ionia.

The second tavern was opened by William McCausland on April 18, 1838. The building was called the Cottage Inn, and was afterward kept by Ezekiel Welch. In 1843 Abel Avery having bought the unfinished Ionia House of Samuel Dexter, for a stock of Yankee notions and leather, opened it.

The year 1836 was a year fraught with importance to the village, for it was during that period that the United States located a land office at that point. On September 20, of that year, the office was opened, on Main street, and there set in at once a steady and voluminous flow of land-seekers and speculators to that center, which in a trice seemed to have awakened from the quiet features of a backwoods settlement to the bustling, stirring and well-nigh distracting elements of a county village in fair time. The rush for lands was something quite remarkable, and applicants were frequently compelled to wait for weeks before they could get a chance to make an entry. The crowd was hungry and must be fed and lodged. The citizens were, of course, not averse to entertaining them, provided pay was forthcoming, and, as money was plentiful, customers did not haggle about the prices charged.

The inroad upon the stock of provisions compelled new supplies to be brought from Detroit or Pontiac and, although it was a struggle between supply and demand, supply managed, through heroic exertions, to meet the requirements of the occasion, albeit it was tough business hauling goods from Detroit, especially when the ground was frozen. Thirty days to Detroit and back was not considered a long trip.

President Jackson's war upon the United States bank brought oceans of worthless western bank-notes into circulation, and money was almost as plentiful as water. Speculation ran rampant and fortunes were made rapidly. The turn in the tide came with the issue of Jackson's specie circular and Ionia suffered some under the blow. The check was a sudden one and gave the little settlement a set-back, but the blight was but temporary. The reaction came in due season and then set in the era of substantial advancement which strengthened and expanded with the march of time.

A writer of that time thus deals with the situation: "The location of the land office at Ionia was the occasion of public rejoicing, but it proved a very unfortunate thing for the county. At the very beginning when the mania for speculating in wild lands was raging and the fever at its extreme height, the land office was opened—in the midst of an extensive tract of the most valuable lands just thrown upon the market—by officers so devoid of all sense of honor as to practice daily in open daylight the most barefaced frauds upon poor men, who desired small tracts to live upon, and criminal favoritism in the interest of those who had money to bribe them and to secure great numbers of acres to hold wild and waste.

"Just at that time President Jackson's specie circular came in force, and that enabled greedy officials to swindle honest purchasers in detail and in bulk.

"The result is soon told. Those who came to buy land to make themselves homes, soon became disgusted and left. It may be wondered why they did not tear down the land office and the office of the broker."

The first Fourth of July celebration in Ionia took place in 1836 and was a great event. Alonzo Sessions delivered the oration and Thomas Cornell provided the feast of solids.

In the month of July, 1841, Thomas Cornell and Alexander F. Bell, surveyors, laid out for Samuel Dexter the village of Ionia County Seat, on the north half of section 19, in township 7 north, range 6 west. The line of survey commenced at a stone set south nine degrees and thirty minutes east, distance one hundred and fifty links from a stump known as the county-stake of Ionia county. Said stone lay north forty degrees thirty minutes, west two hundred and twenty-five links, from the northwestern corner of the upright part of the house built by Joseph W. Brown.

On August 25, 1841, the plat of Warner's addition to Ionia County Seat was recorded as having been surveyed by A. F. Bell, and beginning at a point on the northeast quarter of section 19 aforesaid, fifty links westerly on the north line of the Main street. On November 9, 1854, James M. Kidd and Hampton Rich platted an addition, and on November 29, 1855, Merritt and York's addition to the village of Ionia County Seat was recorded. In June, 1857, Samuel A. Alderman surveyed Titus Merritt's addition.

One may very naturally say, these pioneers must have endured great privations and sufferings. There are none of the pioneer settlers now living who do not look back with pleasure to the days when an untrodden wilderness surrounded them and when the nearest settlement was a hundred miles

away. The memories of those days are full of sweetness of real life—a life characterized by virtuous and noble aspirations. Never before did husband and wife so realize their oneness; never was the family union so complete and perfect, or neighbors live in such peace and joyful fellowship. Not that they were different from other men, but their circumstances and surroundings were favorable for the development of the noblest qualities, the stirring up of the gentler impulses and awakening of the kindlier feelings that insure mutual sympathy and help. Helping others, they helped themselves; seeking to make others happy, they increased their own happiness. They were delighted with their new location. Everything was yet to be done, and they rejoiced in doing it. Every new acre of improvement produced a thrill of joy in the household. Every fruit-tree planted was watched over with an increasing interest as the family estimated the time when it would yield them its ripened fruit. Every new building erected by themselves or others marked the advancing tide of civilization and all were jubilant over it.

No man who has come into the possession of a patrimony, with the lands all cultivated, buildings completed, fruit trees in bearing condition, the surrounding villages grown to a stand-still, can have a just appreciation of the vitalizing power and life-giving energy embodied in pioneer life, or the abiding pleasure with which the early pioneer looks back to the days when the wilderness was made to blossom as the rose.

#### IONIA VILLAGE IN 1845.

“Squire” A. B. Clark, a justice of the peace in Ionia City, came to the town with his father in the summer of 1845, the latter having come from Oakland county for the purpose of continuing in Pontiac for several years. A. B. Clark was then a lad of fifteen and the impressions of time, place, and circumstance made upon him at that period have remained with him to this day, with such keenness of recollection that he calls to mind vividly and in elaborate detail the condition of Ionia in the summer of 1845. From First street down to and beyond Dexter’s red mill, he names, on Main street, residents, storekeepers, and all others abiding thereon with such minute exactness that one is forced to compliment the performance as a remarkable feat of memory.

Following his chain of description, the north side of Main street, in the summer of 1845, may be pictured as follows: At the corner of First and Main streets was the Baptist church and just north of it the Episcopal

church. West on Main street was the residence of Osmond Tower and next to it Mr. Tower's fanning-mill factory. Still farther along was S. B. Worden's cabinet-shop and residence, and on which later was the Sherman House, stood the residence of John Tompkins, the blacksmith. Tompkins enlarged his residence in 1848 and opened it as a tavern called The Exchange. When The Exchange was burned, Tompkins built the Sherman House and kept it until his death. On the corner where the Second National Bank stood was Tompkins' blacksmith shop. Where M. J. Young's hardware store stood was the Cottage Inn, then vacant. That tavern was built by William McCausland, and by him opened in 1838 as one of the pioneer institutions of the kind in the village. West was the residence of Steptoe Brown, a carpenter; beyond him, A. F. Carr's house; next west, the Parks lot, into the house which W. C. Clark moved when he came to town, and on which also Cornelius Elvert, a tailor, lived. Then there was the house of Benjamin Harter (a clerk for James M. Kidd) and on the corner of Main and Third streets to the opposite corner, the exploration reached the "grab-store," built by John Lloyd, and then kept by Charles M. Moseman.

Moseman's "grab-store" (so called while John Lloyd owned it, and thus designated ever afterward) was a place of popular resort, or, more appropriately speaking, "the general loafing-place of the town." George M. Mills had succeeded John Lloyd in its possession and to Mills succeeded Charles M. Moseman, a sometime Mormon preacher of Nauvoo, Illinois. Next west of the "grab-store" was E. S. Johnson, tailor and postmaster, and next west of him was Doctor W. B. Lincoln. Then there was the residence of the widow of William Dallas (who had served as register of deeds and died in 1842), the house and the shop of Elijah Kirkham, carpenter and joiner and local "character"; the office of the *Ionia Journal* (whose editor, I. W. Robinson, lived on Washington street just north of his office), and the house of Samuel Dexter, whose place extended to the corner of Dexter and Main streets. Westward of Dexter's, in lonely solitude, stood the residences of Samuel Smith, Ethan S. Johnson and Erastus Yeomans, between which latter residences was the village school house.

On the south side of Main street, beginning at the eastern end, was the Eagle hotel, on the Bailey House site. Abel Avery completed the Eagle hotel in 1843, but in 1845 it was kept by Ben Welch. Abel Avery lived just west of the Eagle hotel, and west of his house was Ezekiel Welch's tavern. Beyond was Daniel Baxter's wagon and repair-shop (south of which lived Doctor Norton Beckwith), and west of the corner of Second street the residence of B. Preston, an employee of Ethan S. Johnson. West

of Preston's was the United States land office and Doctor Alanson Cornell's drug store, in one corner of which Judge L. S. Lowell had his law-office. Back of the drug store was Doctor Cornell's residence. Merritt Fisher lived in the next house and next to him was the building first used as the Ionia land office, but then occupied by Ira Porter, a lawyer. Westward were Daniel Clapsaddle, shoemaker, and Jonathan Tibbitts, harness-maker. The southeast corner of Main and Third streets was occupied by a vacant store, into which, in the fall of 1835, James M. Kidd moved a stock of goods and began trading. On the southwest corner of Main and Third streets A. F. Carr was carrying on a store for Daniel Ball, of Grand Rapids, and west of him was the residence of Mason Hearsey, the blacksmith shop of Philander Hinds, the wagon-shop of John Miller (in the log house built by Samuel Dexter when he reached Ionia), Samuel Dexter's barn, Daniel Fargo's meat-market (Fargo was Samuel Dexter's father-in-law), and then Dexter's red grist-mill, where the Novelty mill stood. West of that, on the south side, Main street was a waste. At the corner of Main and Kiss streets was a vacant store, originally occupied by Parks & Warner. It was the second store built in Ionia, but happened to be too far out of the way for business and did not have a very long lease of life. When Parks & Warner built it they thought perhaps that Brown's village at Prairie Creek might become the county seat, and thought, perhaps, that Dexter's town might be chosen. At all events, the supposition was that they wished to strike a happy mean, and therefore got pretty well out of the way of either place. Hampton Rich, justice of the peace, lived nearby, also Lorenzo Dexter, and Lawson S. Warner lived on eastward towards Prairie Creek.

#### THE VILLAGE INCORPORATED.

Under the general law the village of Ionia was incorporated by the board of supervisors, October 13, 1857. The corporate limits were described as "all that tract of country situated in the township of Ionia, in the county of Ionia, and being the whole of section 19, north of the Grand river, and the west half of section 20, lying north of the banks of the Grand river, all in town 7 north, range 6 west." The villagers never took very kindly to the charter, as it was generally understood that it was not what was needed. Nevertheless, there was a show of organization, and until 1860 elections were held. A. F. Bell was chosen village president in 1857; A. B. Clark, village clerk, and Francis B. Minier, village marshal. So little interest was taken in the progress of the corporation history after 1857 that the village

records were cast aside as worthless and lost, and, as memory fails to supply the record, no data can be given touching what the village did as a corporation between 1857 and 1860. When the period for holding the election of 1860 loomed up, it was discovered that the village clerk, A. B. Clark, had resigned, and as under the law the village clerk was the party ordained to call the election, the outlook for an election appeared to be dubious. In this condition of things public sentiment seemed to incline towards doing nothing about it; and nothing being done about it, the corporation collapsed, and the village resumed its former position as a ward of the township.

#### INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE.

After maintaining an inactive existence until 1865, the village was reincorporated by legislative act approved February 17, 1865. The limits incorporated are described in the act as follow: "All the tract of county situated in the county of Ionia, being in township 7 north, range 6 west, commencing on the south bank of the Grand river where the same is intersected by the west line of the township of Ionia; thence easterly along the south bank of the Grand river to the point where the north and south quarter line of section 20 intersects the south bank of the Grand river; thence north on the quarter line to the north quarter post of section 20; thence west along the north section line of section 20 to the northwest corner thereof; thence north on the section line between the sections 17 and 18 to the southeast corner of the northeast quarter of section 18; thence west along the center line running east and west in section 18, to the township line between the townships of Ionia and Easton; thence south on the township line to the south bank of the Grand river."

The first election was ordered to be held at Amphlett's hall on the first Monday in March ensuing, and it was further provided that the officers to be annually elected should be a president, trustees and marshal.

#### INCORPORATED AS A CITY.

The act incorporating Ionia as a city was approved on March 21, 1873. The territory set off to the city is described as "all that tract of land in Ionia county located within the following limits, to-wit: Commencing at a point eighty rods north of the north quarter post of section 20, in town 7 north, rang 6 west; thence running due west to a point eighty rods west of the west township line of Ionia; thence due south to the center of the Grand



river; thence along the center of the said river easterly to a point where the north and south quarter line of section 20, if extended across said river, would intersect the center of the river; thence due north to the place of beginning."

The first election in the new city of Ionia was held on April 8, 1873, and resulted in the election of the following gentlemen as the first corps of city officials: Mayor, Frederick Hall; city clerk, Hiram A. Chapman; treasurer, Joseph L. Hudson; collector, Charles W. Stone; justices of the peace, John M. Stacy, Sylvester Taylor, William B. Thomas, Henry Mitchell; constables, Daniel P. Chapman, Henry Ramlow, Andrew J. Welch, Oscar Dean. Aldermen: First ward, G. F. D. Wilson, A. B. Morse; second ward, George McMullen, John H. Tubbs; third ward, Osmond Tower, John L. Taylor; fourth ward, F. H. Hutchinson, William W. Mitchell; supervisors, Mason Hearsey, Chauncey Waterbury.

#### MAYORS.

The mayors chosen from 1874 to the present time are as follow: George W. Webber, 1874-75; James M. Kidd, 1876-78; E. H. Stanton, 1879-80; James M. Kidd, 1881; A. B. Morse, 1882; A. J. Webber, 1883; George S. Cooper, 1884; Colley B. Wisner, 1885; John Doyle, 1886; Thomas F. McGarry, 1887; Humphrey R. Wagar, 1888; Michael L. Steele, 1889; Adolphus A. Ellis, 1890-91; F. M. Davis, 1892; George Gundrum, 1893; John B. Chaddock, 1894; Gregg Williams, 1895-96; A. A. Ellis, 1897-99; James Scully, 1900-01; John F. Bible, 1902-03; F. C. Miller, 1904; E. F. Gallagher, 1905; Robert Baerd, 1906; J. F. Bible, 1907; George P. Winchell, 1908; R. A. Redemsky, 1909; Harvey E. Kidder, 1910-11; Fred F. Workman, 1912; Fred W. Green, 1913-16.

#### SUPERVISORS.

The supervisor for the first and second ward has been:

Sylvester Taylor, 1874-76; E. R. Chubb, 1877; Sylvester Taylor, 1878-80; John B. Hutchins, 1881-84; Alfred H. Geck, 1885-99; Henry Voelker, 1900-04. In 1905 there was a supervisor elected from both the first and second wards and they have continued to be represented by a separate supervisor since that time. Henry Voelker represented the second ward from 1905-09; J. C. Taylor, 1910-13; James H. Laden, 1914-16. The first ward has been represented since 1905 by the following: Alfred H. Geck, 1905;

Henry G. Wright, 1906-07; William L. Amphlett, 1908; Fred R. Caine, 1909-16.

Beginning with 1874 the supervisor for the third and fourth wards has been: Chauncey Waterbury, 1874-83; Charles K. Calkins, 1886-87; James L. Jennings, 1888; Gregg Williams, 1889-92; David C. Crawford, 1893-95; John L. Taylor, 1895-1901; James A. Sage, 1902; Benjamin R. Covert, 1903; William W. Inman, 1904. In 1905 William W. Inman was chosen to represent the fourth ward, which had been given a separate supervisor just as the first and second. Mr. Inman is still serving this ward in the same capacity. Since 1905 the following have been elected from the third ward: Benjamin R. Covert, 1905-14; A. T. Montgomery, 1915-16.

#### MUNICIPAL IMPROVEMENTS.

In the forty-four years since Ionia became a city great advancement has been made in the way of municipal improvements, and the feeling is that the city in a general way has been well governed; the expenditure of public money has been carefully and consistently looked after to the end that the city has received as good value as possible for all moneys paid for public necessities and improvements.

In municipal improvements the city of Ionia is fully up with other cities of her size, and to a considerable number of them sets an example of what may be accomplished by thrift, enterprise and plenty of public spirit.

The public schools of the city are unexcelled in any place of equal size in the state of Michigan, and this excellent educational system has won much praise from the outside world.

The city has a very complete water system for domestic purposes and fire protection; a strong and thoroughly equipped fire department furnishes excellent protection and makes insurance rates as low as can be found in any city of like size in Michigan.

Main street has been paved with brick for a distance of over one mile. The city has gas and electric light companies engaged in the business of public and commercial lighting. The Western Union and postal telegraph companies reach Ionia, while the Citizens' and Michigan Bell telephone companies maintain exchanges here.

#### THE CITY HALL.

The Ionia city hall, which is located just across from the federal building, was the first public structure erected in the county of Ionia. In April,

1907, the bonds of the city for \$20,000 were voted for the erection of the city hall. This election was carried and plans were immediately begun for the erection of building which would house all of the city officials. Just at this time, however, the armory question came up and it was decided to use half of the money to bring the armory to Ionia. In consequence, the plans for the city hall had to be revised. The plans which were approved provided for a building seventy by fifty feet, which would cost in the neighborhood of \$12,000. Several of the officers' rooms were to be on the first floor, while the second floor was to contain the council room and board of education. The contract was let to Banhagel Brothers for approximately \$12,000. The corner stone was set on September 11, 1908. On September 30, 1909, the dedicatory services for the city hall were held.

#### THE SOLDIERS AND SAILORS MONUMENT.

The following is taken from the report of the October session, 1886, of the board of supervisors: "To the board of supervisors of Ionia county, we, the undersigned members of the Grand Army of the Republic, ask of your honorable body the privilege of the erection of a soldiers and sailors monument, in honor of those killed in the Civil War, in the court house grounds. Said monument to be fifty feet square and cost not less than \$3,000. Signed, H. Miller, Plyn William, A. H. Heath, C. A. Cornell, D. A. Jewell, William B. Thomas." This petition was granted and the monument erected.

#### COUNTRY CLUB.

The Country Club of Ionia was organized in 1915 by Fred W. Green, Thad B. Preston, H. B. Webber, George W. Webber, Fred A. Chapman, George E. Nichols, Thane Benedict and W. B. Heath. These men, realizing the need of recreation for the business men, such as provided by the game of golf decided to form a club for the purpose of providing grounds suitable for this sport. Although the organization is not yet complete it has reached a point where the success of the undertaking is assured.

At present the members have purchased ninety-four acres of ground which are ready for seeding in the spring of 1916 and a substantial club house has been erected. A nine-hole golf course has been laid out and this work was carried on under the supervision of Donald Ross, the great Scotch golf architect, and it is pronounced by him to be one of the best courses in the country. It is hoped that the course will be ready for use by the fall of

1916. It is not only the desire of the members of this club to furnish suitable amusement for themselves but they also hope to make the club as democratic as possible and the people of Ionia county are welcome to membership.

IONIA GAS, LIGHT AND COKE COMPANY.

The Ionia Gas, Light and Coke Company was first organized in 1882, a thirty-year franchise being obtained from the city at that time, and a plant erected at the foot of Depot street, with a capacity of 50,000 cubic feet per day. The business prospered from its inception and in 1902 it was found necessary to build a new and modern plant, as the business had outgrown their facilities. In that year the present plant was erected, with a capacity of 125,000 cubic feet per day, and with modern and up-to-date buildings of sufficient size that the present capacity may be doubled without the erection of other buildings.

The machinery installed in the new plant, and now in use, is of the very latest pattern, and the service given the people of this city is of the very best, a fact that is shown by the consumption of gas, it being admitted that more gas is used in the city of Ionia than in any other city of its size within the state. Under the terms of its charter the company was allowed to charge \$2.50 per thousand feet for gas, but entirely of their own free will the price has been reduced by the company from time to time until today they are selling at \$1.25.

The company maintains up-town offices and salesroom, in which will be found a complete stock of all modern appliances for lighting and heating with gas, and which are furnished the consumer at the lowest prices. The officers of the company are: President, H. B. Webber; vice-president and manager, E. F. Gallagher; secretary and treasurer, J. H. Smith.

IONIA WATER POWER ELECTRIC COMPANY.

Electric lighting in Ionia dates from 1888, the Ionia Water Power Electric Company being organized in March, of that year, and commencing business that fall. The original stockholders of the company were H. R. Wager, L. B. Townsend, J. E. Just, of this city, and C. J. Ramsey, of Muir. The original officers of the company were L. B. Townsend, president, and J. E. Just, secretary and treasurer.

Originally the business was conducted from a steam plant, located on Third street, where the gas works now stand. In 1898 the company pur-

chased flowage rights near Lyons and constructed a dam across Grand river, and in the spring of 1899 abandoned the steam plant and commenced supplying electricity from the water power plant. In 1904 the dam and power house were reconstructed and enlarged, being equipped with all modern and up-to-date appliances for commercial lighting.

Since 1895 the affairs of this company have been in the hands of H. R. Wager as president. O. S. Wood was secretary and treasurer until his death, in 1915. Fred J. Owens is manager at the present time, and E. T. Merritt, secretary and treasurer. This company is today equipped for furnishing electric power and lighting according to modern methods, and few cities of the size of Ionia can boast as good service at as moderate figures.

#### SOROSIS GARMENT COMPANY.

The Sorosis Garment Company was organized on December 15, 1888, under the name of the Michigan Overall Manufacturing Company. The first officers were: William Steele, president; F. A. Sessions, vice-president; F. E. Kelsey, secretary and treasurer. Its business was the manufacturing of overalls, pants, shirts and jackets. On November 30, 1891, the name of the firm was changed to the Michigan Clothing Company, which company continued the manufacturing of the same lines of merchandise, and added duck coats, mackinaws and sheep-lined coats.

During the year 1901 this company took up in a limited way the manufacturing of women's garments, and a small force of operators were started at work making up women's petticoats. Those were the pioneer days of the ready-to-wear women's garment business. The business soon grew to such an extent, however, that it was decided to gradually discontinue the manufacturing of men's garments and confine the activities of the firm to the manufacturing of women's garments exclusively. About this time the name Sorosis Garments Company was adopted as the name of the firm, and its products were trade-marked "Sorosis." Under that name they are known from coast to coast. During the past two years the firm has added aprons and house dresses to the line of products it manufactures. The capital stock of the company is \$50,000. The present officers are: Thane Benedict, president; C. B. Wardle, vice-president; Thad B. Preston, secretary and treasurer.

#### CITIZENS TELEPHONE COMPANY.

The Citizens Telephone Company, the general offices of which are located at Grand Rapids, has exchanges in Ionia county at Ionia, Portland,



SOLDIERS MONUMENT, IONIA.



Lake Odessa, Saranac, Belding and Clarksville. At Ionia there are 463 local subscribers and 277 farm subscribers; at Portland, 367 local, 191 farm and 6 switching subscribers; at Lake Odessa, 97 local and 125 farm subscribers; at Saranac, 125 local, 178 farm and 9 switching subscribers; at Belding, 396 local and 169 farm subscribers; at Clarksville, 56 local and 110 farm subscribers. The company, therefore, has a total of 2,560 subscribers of all classes in Ionia county. The Saranac exchange is the only one which has been purchased from a local company. This exchange was bought in 1906, and previously had been operated locally under the name of the Saranac Telephone Company.

HAYES-IONIA COMPANY.

The Hayes-Ionia Company, of Ionia, manufacturers of automobile bodies, was incorporated in 1910, with H. Jay Hayes, president; H. H. Smith, vice-president, and W. J. Loomis, secretary-treasurer and general manager. Since the organization of the company, H. B. Webber has succeeded W. J. Loomis as secretary-treasurer and general manager. The Hayes-Ionia Company, which employs 350 men, owns a plant valued at \$300,000. The company is capitalized at \$150,000 and has an output annually amounting to \$1,000,000.

YPSILANTI REED FURNITURE COMPANY.

Another one of the thriving industries of Ionia is the Ypsilanti Reed Furniture Company, which was incorporated in April, 1900, and which now has a capitalization of \$300,000, of which \$200,000 is common and \$100,000 is preferred stock. The Ypsilanti Reed Furniture Company makes a specialty of manufacturing reed furniture and has an extensive trade extending throughout the United States and into several countries of South America. At this time the company employs 376 persons.

BARRETT CIGAR COMPANY.

The Barrett Cigar Company, of Ionia, which was organized first as a co-partnership in April, 1901, with Patrick Barrett and Anthony Scully as partners, as a matter of fact still continues under the well-known name of Barrett & Scully. In January, 1911, William H. Barrett succeeded to the interest of his father, Patrick Barrett, and on October 15, 1915, Mr. Barrett



bought out the interest of Mr. Scully. The company employs forty-eight persons and has an output annually amounting to \$65,000. The product of the factory is sold in nine different states, but mostly in Michigan. The value of the plant and equipment is estimated to be worth \$7,500.

E. H. STAFFORD MANUFACTURING COMPANY.

The E. H. Stafford Manufacturing Company was first organized in 1890 as the E. H. Stafford Company, with a plant at Muskegon, Michigan. The original capital stock was placed at \$75,000, but in 1904, when the company was reincorporated under the laws of Illinois as the E. H. Stafford Manufacturing Company, the capital stock was raised to \$200,000. This company makes a specialty of the manufacture of school, church, opera and office furniture and has gained quite a reputation along that line. There are at present three plants controlled by this company and are located at Ionia, Michigan, Sandy Bay, Michigan, and Paxton, Illinois. The present officers are E. H. Stafford, president; E. G. Bentley, vice-president, and E. M. Stafford, secretary. The factory at Ionia employs from 250 to 300 persons.

## CHAPTER XX.

### CITY OF BELDING.

The city of Belding is beautifully situated on the Flat river, in the heart of one of the richest agricultural districts in Michigan. The city has a population of 5,200, broad, well-kept and shaded streets. In the residence district, with its handsome homes, fine old trees and beautiful yards, it recalls the picturesque old towns that nestle among the hills of New England and New York state. In its business districts, Belding has all the aspects of a modern, up-to-date city, with attractive and well-stocked stores, representing all lines of trade, a first-class hotel, three good banks, streets well paved and well lighted and the evidences of enterprise and activity everywhere in sight. The city has all the modern, present-day conveniences. It has gas, electricity, pure water with an excellent waterworks, both telephone systems and is situated on the main line of the Pere Marquette railroad, with ten trains daily. It is likely that the city will soon see the erection of a handsome new depot, which will be in keeping with the other beautiful structures of the city. The city has beautiful parks, and the Flat river, with its winding course, overhung with fine old trees, is delight for canoeing, which here is a favorite summer recreation.

### BELDING SUPERVISORS.

In 1893 the city of Belding was divided into three wards and given a supervisor for each. The first ward has been represented by the following: Frederick L. Spencer, 1893; Charles Eddy, 1894-98; William M. Foote, 1899-1905; Fred L. Spencer, 1906-16. The second ward has been served by the following: Louis L. Holmes, 1893-94; Joseph T. Angell, 1895-1907; B. C. Curtiss, 1908-14; William B. Travis, 1915-16. The third ward has been represented by the following: George W. Moulton, 1893-94; William A. Wilder, 1895; Lewis H. Stone, 1896; William A. Wilder, 1897-1916.

## FIRST SETTLEMENT.

The history of Belding rightfully is divided into two parts, the period of early settlement and the period after the erection of the silk mills. Charles Broas, originally of Broome county, New York, seems to have the claim on the first settlement where the city of Belding now stands. Broas came to this county and picked out four lots of eighty acres each in Otisco township, in sections 10 and 11, in the year 1838. He was piloted to the place by Thomas Stockington, who was at that time making ready to occupy a tract of land south of Broas' tract. In February, 1839, Mr. Broas settled his family in the eleven-by-fourteen cabin which he had just completed with the aid of his son, Levi. In 1840 Broas, assisted by a few other settlers, built a bridge across the Flat river at the present site of Belding. In 1842 Broas constructed a wing-dam and race and erected a saw-mill where the Luther & Wilson mill was later located.

About the year 1842 Lucius Patterson came to this locality with his father-in-law, Alexis Loomis, and, buying an interest in the Broas mill, joined the latter in throwing a dam across the river. The mill enterprise did not flourish and after a time it was abandoned. Charles Broas thereafter devoted himself exclusively to farming, and in 1855 died upon the place he had cleared in 1838. Meanwhile, the mill property was suffered to lie neglected, but, in 1856, Lucius Patterson renewed possession. He then engaged Volney Belding to build a new dam and materially improve the mill, after which he set it once more in motion. In 1855 Hiram Belding came in and purchased a tract of land of Levi Broas.

In the year 1857 a postoffice was established and given the name of Patterson's Mill. Previous to this it had been known as Broas Rapids. E. M. Stevens became the first postmaster. The mail was brought over from Cook's Corners for a year and at the expiration of that time the office at Patterson's Mill was discontinued.

In 1858 S. S. Brown, a carpenter, came to Patterson's Mill and found there only three houses, which were occupied by Daniel T. Fargo, Lucius Patterson and Elam Murray. In the same year Brown built a house for Hiram Belding, who was living on the hill nearby, on the present village site, and Belding moved into it in 1859.

In 1862 the postoffice at Patterson's Mill was re-established with a stage mail, and S. S. Brown was appointed postmaster. In the same year Patterson disposed of his mill interests to James Cochrane. In the following year Cochrane sold an interest to William A. Knott, and a little later Knott

became sole owner. In 1864 Hiram Belding opened a small store on the main street and after retaining it for a short time sold to J. B. Vincent, who kept it in its former location until 1869, when he erected a better and more commodious store building. In 1870 S. S. Brown built a tavern and opened it as Brown's hotel. Three years previous, however, William A. Knott had erected a grist-mill. The second store-keeper in the village was Alnert E. Weter, and the first village physician was Doctor Roming.

In 1871 there were in Belding only thirteen families and but seventeen school children were drawing public money for the schools. In that year the firm of Wilson, Luther & Wilson, of New York, purchased of William A. Knott a mill site at Belding and erected a saw-mill on the newly-acquired site. This mill was forty by one hundred and twenty-five feet and had a capacity of from fifty to sixty thousand feet of lumber a day. The introduction of such an important enterprise, which naturally gave employment to a number of persons and also involved a great amount of capital, gave the little village a decided "boom" and it began to develop at a rapid stride. In 1872 a branch railway connecting Belding with Kiddville was completed and added another impulse to the many others which Belding had received at this time. This completes the first step in the history of the city of Belding. The next step will be the taking up the silk industries and the history of the Belding and Richardson mills. Belding is rightfully called the "Silk City," and in accordance with this occupation with this cognomen the industry will be treated in its fullest extent.

#### BELDING BROTHERS AND THE RISE OF THE SILK INDUSTRY.

The story of the rise of the immense silk industry which bears the name of Belding Brothers is in reality a part of the history of the growth and advancement of the city of Belding. The founders of every great enterprise contribute directly or indirectly to the comforts of thousands of their fellow men. A study of the lives and careers of such men is invaluable to the young, inculcating in them the paramount value of labor and stimulating them to that earnest and sustained effort, without which no permanent success can be obtained. Thus it is in keeping at this point to give the history of the lives of these four brothers who were responsible for the organization and growth of this gigantic company. It is no exaggeration to say that America in all its varied record of commercial success cannot furnish a more remarkable or interesting story than the rise and progress of these four penniless Yankee boys to business triumph.

The first members of the Belding family settled at Wethersfield, Connecticut in 1836. The family followed the line of immigration up the Connecticut valley, where Samuel Belding, the father of John Belding, bought the homestead in the village of Ashfield, Massachusetts. John Belding received a land grant from the state of Massachusetts for valiant service as first lieutenant in the volunteer army of the Revolution. Hiram Belding was the son of John Belding and engaged in farming and the retail mercantile trade in his native state until 1840, at which time he sold his store and devoted his attention entirely to farming. Mary Wilson, the wife of Hiram Belding, was a descendant of the famous Wilson family which arrived in this country in 1630.

The four Belding brothers, David W., Milo M., Hiram H. and Alvah N., sons of Hiram Belding and Mary Wilson, were born in the famous old hill town of Ashfield, Massachusetts, in a cottage farm house built in 1800 by their grandfather, John Belding. The father was a man of splendid character and attainments, liberally educated, possessed of a high degree of intelligence, and of the sturdy pioneer stock. The mother was of that sturdy Puritan stock, persevering, energetic, well poised and tenacious, with extremely vigorous physical constitution. She possessed an indomitable will, a never-faltering courage, and the greatest nobility of character. From the one the sons inherited an active mentality and a talent for business, from the other, a strong character and a perseverance of the most uncompromising kind.

The early life of these brothers was undoubtedly similar to that of other boys born in a rural community, of parents in moderate circumstances. Their home was small and consisted of a large living room, bedroom, kitchen and attic. There was a difference of only a few years between the eldest and the youngest of these boys. One can easily imagine the tasks of a mother who had not only to look after them, but to attend as well the manifold duties of a farmwife. She often related with much amusement an incident of the early days when, in order to perform her household duties unmolested, she drew a chalk line across the room, within which the boys were required to remain until given permission to leave. Undoubtedly within the narrow confines of this chalk line was cultivated that character for harmony, and perhaps for pugnacity as well, which afterwards demonstrated itself in their business career. They received such education as could be obtained in the country schools and, for a brief time, in the academy of the village of Ashfield.

After working on the farm with their father for awhile, it became

necessary, as their wants increased, to secure other employment. They first engaged in farming, taking service with neighboring farmers, receiving their board and a small pittance of money which was hardly enough to provide for their wants. This New England country was rugged, the roads were bad, there was little communication between the towns and villages, and facilities for purchasing supplies were poor. This naturally led to the development of what was known as the "peddler system" of trading. It is not surprising, therefore, that the boys early decided to earn a little extra money by buying small wares and selling them from house to house. Among the articles which made up their pack was that of silk, put up in skeins, which they carried in an old-fashioned bag. Events apparently unimportant in the present, are pregnant with untold influence upon the future. In this small beginning was laid the foundation of a great industry. The village of Ashfield lies in an little upland valley in the midst of one of the most mountainous districts of Massachusetts. The country round about it is so unproductive that the greatest industry, shrewdness, good management and economy are necessary.

Several of the relatives and friends of Hiram Belding were attracted to the more fertile soil of the West, and he followed them in 1855, settling at Patterson's Mills, Michigan. He bought the farm where the city of Belding now stands. Until recently the little frame cottage which he built was one of the historic sights of this thriving little city, occupying a prominent place on Main street. Unfortunately, a few years ago this interesting landmark was destroyed by fire.

The real foundation of the company was laid when Hiram and Alvah, who were working on the farm with their father at Patterson's Mills, Michigan, sent to their brother, Milo, then living in Massachusetts, for a stock of silk. They received merchandise amounting altogether to \$145.60, which they divided evenly among themselves, making \$72.80 each. They were compelled to delay starting out because they had no money with which to make change. They had to wait until a wealthy man, William Shaw, of Otisco, could pay them \$3.15 which he owed them. They traveled from house to house and village to village on foot. Hiram succeeded in selling a considerable bill to a merchant, while Alvah had sold to housewives only. Alvah objected to Hiram's having all of the merchants, and to settle the controversy they agreed then and there to form a partnership known as Belding Brothers. This was in August, 1857. It may be said, therefore, that the partnership of Belding Brothers started out with a cash capital of \$3.15; liabilities, \$145.60. This partnership was quite successful. They

continued to send east to Milo, and their business grew until they were able to buy a horse apiece and they conducted a business with merchants as well as with housewives. Subsequently they carried their merchandise in large trunks which they took on cars, delivering the goods from the trunks to the merchants.

In 1863 their business became so extensive that they wrote to their brother, Milo, and asked him if he did not want to join them and form a partnership. Belding Brothers & Company was then organized as a partnership in 1863, by Milo M., Hiram H. and Alvah N. They were shortly afterward joined by their eldest brother, David W. Belding, and the firm which was to later use one-twentieth of the silk imported into the United States came into existence. They continued to prosper and grow, but did not attempt the manufacture of silk until January 1, 1864, at which time they went into partnership with E. K. Rose, who had a small mill in Rockville, Connecticut, where he employed about twenty-five men. In 1866 this partnership was dissolved and Belding Brothers & Company began the manufacture of silk alone. The business increased with such rapid strides that the output of this factory was inadequate to meet the demand, and in consequence of this rapid increase they began to consider another factory. Accordingly, in the year 1876, they established a factory at Northampton, Massachusetts.

The increased business through the eastern and central portion of the country became so great that it again overtaxed the productive capacity of the mills at Rockville and Northampton. It became necessary to establish additional mills. Naturally, their minds turned towards the thriving little village of Belding, Michigan, named after them and located on the homestead bought by their father in 1855. They felt an ambition to build here an enduring monument in their name. Accordingly, a factory was built in 1886. This mill was originally 150 feet long and four stories high. An addition was built in 1892 and made the building 250 feet long and four stories high. In carrying out their ambitious plans for this city, they built another mill in 1890, 200 feet long, 50 feet wide and three stories high, and built an addition to it in 1892, making the mill 325 feet long. The third mill was built in 1901, being 450 feet long and four stories high. In 1909 a mill in Belding, 160 feet long, originally built for the manufacture of caskets, was bought and converted into a silk factory, and is equipped throughout with electrically driven machinery, making four large silk factories in this prosperous city.

All of the Belding factories are equipped with the Sturtevant system

of heating. This insures absolutely fresh air during the months when artificial heat must be provided. They are also equipped with modern electrical machinery for lighting, so that the work is done under the most approved conditions. Mill No. 2, in which fabrics are manufactured, is equipped with an apparatus for the automatic regulation of the temperature and humidity. This has a most agreeable and healthful effect upon the employees. The mills at Rockville are used exclusively for the manufacture of sewing silks. That at Northampton is used for the manufacture of embroidery silks and silk fabrics. One mill at Belding manufactures sewing silks exclusively, one mill manufactures sewing silks and embroidery silks, and the other two manufacture fabrics only, having one thousand looms in operation.

In addition to the factory buildings, an opera house, a hotel equipped with the most modern conveniences, and many business houses, have been erected at Belding. To secure families sufficient to operate their varied interests at this point, many houses had to be built, which were either rented or sold on small monthly payments. From a farm in 1860, through the operations of Belding Brothers, Belding has grown to be one of the most prosperous, thriving cities in the state.

This calm and orderly scene of industry and contentment which bears their honorable name, speaks most eloquently of their career of struggle and triumph which began so humbly and is here commemorated so grandly. In the conduct of their business in Belding it became necessary to seek help from surrounding towns and so many people were required that there were not a sufficient number of homes to take care of them. This required the building of boarding houses which are, in fact, beautifully equipped hotels. They are named the "Ashfield" and the "Belrockton." This last name was derived from the words Belding, Rockville and Northampton. They are equal to any of the dormitories of the leading colleges, furnished comfortably, provided with hot and cold water, and an excellent table for \$2.50 per week. They have handsome parlors furnished with pianos, and libraries supplied with the daily papers and magazines. In connection with these boarding houses there are also well equipped tennis and croquet grounds and a gymnasium. The houses are presided over by matrons who look after the welfare of the young women. This excellent care given by the firm and the interest which is manifested in the comfort of the woman employees, has resulted in securing a much better class of help. On the other hand, the firm has been amply repaid by superior workmanship and consequently more perfect products.



## RICHARDSON SILK MILLS.

The Richardson Silk Company is the pioneer manufacturer of silk in the city of Belding and has been one of the factors in giving to this city its present cognomen of the "Silk City." The great factor which influenced the locating of the silk mills in Belding was the great supply of water power, the utilization of which goes back to an earlier date than the silk mills. In 1842 William Broas constructed a wing-dam and race on the site of the Richardson dam. A saw-mill was erected which was run by the power from the stream. Several years later Lucius Patterson purchased an interest in the Broas mill property and joined the latter in throwing a dam across the river. This venture proved a failure and nothing more was attempted with this dam. In 1856 Lucius Patterson renewed his possessions and engaged Volney Belding to construct a new dam across the river. This was accomplished and a mill erected. This mill did quite an extensive business and continued under the management of Mr. Patterson for a number of years. In 1871 Wilson, Luther & Wilson obtained possession of the Patterson interests and erected a much larger mill. This was destroyed in 1878 but immediately rebuilt. After the passing of the lumber industry the property was taken over by the Belding Brothers which is the first step in the history of the present Richardson Silk Company.

In 1886 the first silk mill was erected in the village of Belding. This mill was 160 feet by 40 feet and three stories high. The Richardson Silk Company was organized in the spring of 1887 and took over this new factory building for the manufacture of silk thread. The first spool of silk manufactured in Belding was turned out by the Richardson Silk Company in April, 1887. The business had increased to such an extent that it was found necessary, in 1890, to add another story making it a four-story building. Two years later more room was needed and an extra hundred feet was added to the length which conformed to the rest of the building in height and width. Since that time there have been annexes built to the dyeing plant and to the power plant.

Up to 1904 the water power was owned jointly with the Knott, Ruthan Company. The latter had a large flouring- or grist-mill close to the dam. But after the passing of this plant the water rights were taken over entirely by the Richardson Silk Company, which today is sole owner of this power. In 1904 the old wooden dam was carried away and the company immediately began to replace it with a modern, concrete dam. This dam has steel head-

gates which are operated by electricity and in general it is the most complete structure of its kind in the state. In 1913 the company had the misfortune to lose their power plant. The course of the river was then slightly changed and a new power plant was erected. This plant has all modern electrical power devices and through their electrical generators they are not only able to operate their own plant but also the fabric plant of the Belding Brothers & Company. While it can truthfully be said that there are other plants with a larger unit, still none have a more modern up-to-date power system in the state than this mill. They also have a unique arrangement with the steam power of the Belding Brothers & Company's plant whereby if anything happens to the power of the Richardson Company's plant the load can be shifted to the former company's power and proceed without a moment's delay.

As was previously mentioned the Richardson Silk Company was the pioneer in the manufacture of silk thread in Michigan. From a very small beginning it has built up a business which has passed the million-dollar point several years back. In the year 1915 a cotton department was added whereby it places in the market various art cottons which are considered by the trade equal to any on the market of either a foreign or home make. The business of the company is managed along conservative lines and its products are such that they are able to compete with any brands on the market at the present.

The same officers who started with the company are still in charge. George P. Richardson, president; T. S. Noyes, secretary and treasurer, who came with the company the second year after its organization; H. J. Soria, vice-president and manager of the New York office, who entered the employment in the early stages as a salesman; F. A. Washburn, under whose supervision the management of the manufacturing has been since the beginning. Mr. Washburn was formerly connected with Belding Brothers in their Rockville, Connecticut, plant but came to Belding and had charge of the construction of the plant before the organization of the company. He has been in charge of the manufacturing end constantly since 1886.

#### SPENCER ELECTRIC LIGHT AND POWER COMPANY.

The water power and rights which are at the present time the property of the Spencer Electric Light and Power Company have passed through quite a number of hands since the beginning of the utilization of the streams in this vicinity for electrical power. The dam was originally constructed by Joslyn Brothers who had a small woolen-mill and later a saw-mill which was

run by the water power. This was a six-foot dam but was raised to an eight-foot dam at a cost of \$3,000, by a Mr. Stearns who owned it at one time. Walter Hill and F. L. Spencer owned one-half interest in the water power. The former parties bought out Osgood's interest in the power and used it for lumbering. Osgood had been running a planing-mill which was sold along with the interest in the water power. Mr. Spencer became a one-half owner in the year 1881. Mr. Hill purchased his interest in 1884 or 1885. Spencer & Hill utilized the power to run a saw-mill. In 1888 they became sole owners of the power.

In 1893 the Spencer Electric Light and Power Company was organized with a capital stock of \$50,000. Spencer & Hill turned their interest in the water power for \$20,000 of stock in the company. Belding Brothers turned over their power plant for \$20,000 and the other \$10,000 of stock was sold to the public. An electric light plant was immediately installed and at that time the transmission line was the longest in the state. After the organization of the company generators were immediately put in and a line run to Belding. On November 28, 1893, the first current was put over the line to Belding. The company at first utilized the old water wheel which had been erected for the saw-mill, but with the increase in the number of lights installed in the city the company built a new flume and added another wheel. Later on a third wheel was installed. In 1914 this company tore out all of the old flumes, buildings and water wheels and erected a new concrete flume and draft tubes for the water wheels. They also erected a brick generator house for the generator, which is a three-hundred kilowatt, and is connected direct to two fifty-six-inch Sampson water wheels and a new American forty-four inch.

There have been only a few changes in the administration of the company since the organization. F. L. Spencer has served as president; O. F. Webster, vice-president; W. P. Hetherington, secretary; J. Frank Ireland was the first treasurer, which office is filled by J. E. Stanton, who is also superintendent of the plant at the present time; R. F. Barry was superintendent of the plant until 1914; James Barret was the first electrician.

#### GRAND RAPIDS PAPER BOX COMPANY.

The Belding paper box factory was established about May 1, 1899, by W. W. Huelster, who was at that time operating a paper box factory in Grand Rapids, Michigan. The Richardson Silk Company, up to this time, were receiving their supply of boxes from the Grand Rapids factory, but the

demand for boxes increased so rapidly that Mr. Huelster came to the conclusion that a branch factory in Belding would enable him to give the silk company better and quicker service, and in time would prove a paying investment for himself as well. That the move proved a wise one is evidenced by the fact that several years later another large silk mill was located in Belding by Belding Brothers & Company, who also became large users of paper boxes. Mr. Huelster's business in Belding and Grand Rapids increased so rapidly that it became necessary to interest more capital; consequently, April 13, 1893, the Grand Rapids Paper Box Company was organized with a paid-up capital stock of \$20,000, the officers being Lester J. Rindge, president; J. G. Kalmbach, vice-president, and W. W. Huelster, secretary-treasurer and general manager. The paper box business increased from year to year in both cities and new and improved machinery were being invented and adopted by nearly all box factories in the country, demanding still more new capital, and on April 26, 1899, the capital of the company was increased from \$20,000 to \$36,000. On April 19, 1911, it became necessary to increase the capital stock from \$36,000 to \$100,000. The present officers are G. N. Snyder, president; H. C. Rindge, vice-president, and W. W. Huelster, secretary-treasurer and general manager.

The branch factory in Belding was started with one boy and five girls, on the second floor of a small frame building on Main street, the *Belding Banner*, published by Cowdin & Lapham, occupying the first floor. Belding had two large fires since 1890 and the box factory suffered two total losses, being located in both cases in the path of the conflagration. Fortunately, the losses were fairly well covered by insurance, and as each move meant better and larger quarters, the fires proved blessings in disguise.

From 1893 to January 1, 1916, the factory was located in what is now known as the Underwood block on Pleasant street. In 1915 the Richardson Silk Company began the manufacture of a new line of goods known as "R. M. C.," cotton embroidery yarns, which before the European war broke out was almost entirely imported from Germany. This line of goods requires larger boxes, and the sales have increased so rapidly that larger quarters for the box factory became necessary. A ten-year lease was secured from the Belding Basket Company for their two-story brick building, sixty-five by one hundred feet, just east of the basket factory, and the box factory is now located there and doing business, having nearly three times the floor space they had in the Underwood block. New machinery has been installed and everything done to make the Belding box factory one of the most up-to-date in the country. The working crew consists of Elwood Rockefeller, superin-

tendent, two men and twenty women and girls, and the prospects are good for quite an increase in the future. Nearly 25,000 boxes are being turned out daily, amounting to about \$25,000 yearly business.

#### BELDING-HALL COMPANY.

The Belding-Hall Company, manufacturers of refrigerators at Belding, is one of the very large industries of Ionia county. The original company, which was known as the Belding Manufacturing Company, was organized in September, 1884. It was succeeded by the Belding-Hall Company in January, 1908. The new company has a total capitalization of \$345,500, of which \$200,000 is common stock and \$145,500 in preferred stock. The plant of the Belding-Hall Company is valued at \$400,000 and the output of the factory, which is sold all over the United States and abroad, amounts to approximately \$600,000 annually. The officers of the Belding-Hall Company are as follow: Brinton F. Hall, president; R. Howard Hall, vice-president; G. D. Weter, secretary, and F. A. Washburn, treasurer. The directors include the following: H. B. Webber and George E. Nichols, Ionia; H. J. Dudley, Grand Rapids; E. E. Chapple, F. A. Washburn, R. Howard Hall and Brinton F. Hall, Belding. The Belding-Hall Company employs at present from 300 to 350 persons. The original officers of the Belding Manufacturing Company, which was capitalized at \$25,000, included H. H. Belding, Chicago, president; J. I. Woodward, vice-president, and W. A. Stanton, secretary-treasurer.

#### BELDING BASKET COMPANY.

The Belding Basket Company, of Belding, organized in 1894 as the Ballou Basket Works and re-incorporated, January 1, 1900, as the Belding Basket Company, has a capital at present of \$50,000. The original officers of the company were: W. D. Ballou, president; W. W. Hanchett, vice-president; E. E. Chapple, treasurer, and D. M. Gerber, secretary. The officers of the company have not changed since its original incorporation. The company has a plant valued at \$35,000 and an annual output reaching nearly \$90,000. The product of the factory is sold all over the United States. The company employs at present fifty men and six boys.

#### E. CHAPPLE & COMPANY.

The firm of E. Chapple & Company, of Belding, which does both a local and wholesale trade in flour and a trade in coal, coke, wood, sewer pipe and

fittings, drain tile, wood fiber, plaster, lime, cement, etc., is a co-partnership organized on June 1, 1907. The partners are E. Chapple and M. Osterhout. The sales annually vary from \$70,000 to \$90,000, and the plant is valued at \$11,000. Five men and sixteen girls and women are employed.

#### BELDING LAND AND IMPROVEMENT COMPANY.

The Belding Land and Improvement Company was organized and incorporated on December 17, 1889, by Belding Brothers. The first officers of the company were: Alvah N. Belding, president; M. M. Belding, Sr., treasurer; M. M. Belding, Jr., secretary; H. H. Belding, vice-president.

The real purpose for the establishment of this company was to promote the growth and welfare of the city of Belding. At this point it might be well to give the history of the Belding hotel, for although it was built the year prior to the organization of the Belding Land and Improvement Company, it became part of the holdings of that company after its organization. In 1888 Belding Brothers began negotiations for the erection of a hotel, and Claire Allen, architect, of Jackson, was secured to draw the plans. Work was pushed forward and in a short time the building was completed. At the time of the completion of this hotel there were only three hotels in the city of Chicago equipped with steam heat, electric lights, hot and cold water. But Belding Brothers equipped this hotel with all of these modern conveniences and yet there were only about five hundred people in the village. W. P. Hetherington was secured by H. H. Belding to manage the hotel. Mr. Hetherington came from East Hampton, Massachusetts, where he had been connected with a chain of hotels with his uncle, William Hill, who was a veteran hotel man of fifty years experience. Mr. Hetherington brought with him Thomas Bracken and the two have been together in the Hotel Belding for twenty-eight years. In 1915 Mr. Hetherington severed his connection as active manager of the hotel and now devotes his entire time to the management of the Belding Land and Improvement Company in its management of farms and real estate. Mr. Bracken still remains in the employ of the hotel as clerk, and E. W. Dunham, a young man from Massachusetts, became manager. With Mr. Bracken's stay of twenty-nine years at the hotel he has become one of the best-known hotel clerks in the state of Michigan.

In addition to the Hotel Belding, the Belding Land and Improvement Company has erected a basket mill, has given to the city a fine park along the river and has been instrumental in pushing Belding to the front in every possible way. Every movement for the betterment of the town has been

backed by this company both with their influence and also financially. With the pride which Belding Brothers take in the city which stands as a monument to their name this company does everything possible to promote the growth and well-being of the town and the happiness and comfort of its citizens. This company has not only done its share in the erection of substantial buildings in the city but they have built three large blocks on the main street of the city.

The Belding Land and Improvement Company also built a fine opera house with a seating capacity of six hundred and fifty and is fully equipped with all modern devices known to the stage, also steam heat and electric lights.

After the death of H. H. Belding, E. C. Young, of Chicago, became vice-president of the Belding Land and Improvement Company. Fred N. Belding, son of A. W. Belding, of Rockville, has become secretary of the company. The present officers are: A. W. Belding, president; E. C. Young, vice-president; M. M. Belding, Jr., treasurer; Fred W. Belding, secretary, and W. P. Hetherington, assistant secretary. The above constitute the board of directors, with the addition of M. M. Belding, Sr. W. P. Hetherington, in addition to acting as manager of the hotel for twenty-seven years, has also been the active manager of the Belding Land and Improvement Company for the same length of time.

#### FIRST PASSENGER LINE INTO BELDING.

Prior to the opening of the Hotel Belding there were no passenger trains running into the city. The town was supplied with freight service, but that only run every two days. H. H. Belding and George Ellis organized a street railway company which was to operate between Belding and Kiddville. The equipment consisted of an old horse car and one horse, and the company planked between the rails for the horse to walk on. This car met all the trains coming into Kiddville and the capacity of the car was twenty people. In case of a gala day or any important happening in Belding which caused added patronage, the operator would attach two hand cars to his horse car as trailers and in this way was able to take care of the crowds. The fare was ten cents each way. The first passenger train to run into Belding came on August 11, 1888, on the opening of the Hotel Belding.

## CHAPTER XXI.

### TRANSPORTATION.

The chapter on transportation in Ionia county does not take up the great amount of space which some of the other chapters do. However, the history of the railroads in any county is one of the important factors in the growth of that county. There are only two main roads in this county, namely: the Pere Marquette, which is officially known as the Detroit, Grand Rapids & Western Railroad Company, and the Grand Trunk system, which was also known as the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee.

The line, which was for many years known as the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee railroad and is at present known as the Grand Trunk system, was the first line of railway built and completed to any point within the boundaries of Ionia county. It was over the eastern link of this road, which was at that early date the old Detroit & Pontiac road and was in operation many years before the locomotive reached the waters of the Grand river, that the inhabitants of Western Michigan enjoyed their earliest railway facilities. This was by means of the stage-lines which ran from Lyons, via De Witt, Lansingburg and other points in Shiawassee, Genesee and Oakland counties, eastward to the successive termini of the railroad, which was first only as far as Royal Oak, later it extended to Birmingham and eventually to Pontiac. This extremely early history does not deal directly with the history of Ionia county except through the medium of the stage coach, for it was purely an Oakland county enterprise and yet it was one in which the Ionia county people were interested and also benefited and for that reason it seems proper to give a short sketch of the building and opening of the Pontiac road. This line was of special interest to people of this county first, because its connecting stage lines gave them communication over it and at a later period through its extension it became a part of the through line between Grand Haven and Milwaukee which traverses this county through its entire breadth, from east to west.

### FIRST STATE CHARTER.

The Detroit & Pontiac railroad project was agitated in Oakland as early as the spring of 1830. By an act which was passed by the legislative



council of the territory and approved by Governor Cass, on the 31st of July, 1830, the Pontiac & Detroit Railroad Company was duly incorporated. This was the first railroad company to be chartered in the state of Michigan. The original incorporators of this company were John P. Helfenstein, Gideon O. Whittemore, William F. Mosely, William Thompson, Hervey Parke, and "such other persons as shall associate for the purpose of making a good and sufficient railroad from Pontiac to the city of Detroit." The stock of this company was to consist of one thousand shares at the par value of one hundred dollars each. This company soon found that the project was entirely too heavy for the means which they could command and in consequence their charter became void by reason of their failure to comply with its conditions.

Although the first endeavor to organize and build a railroad in the state had met with failure it did not discourage other promoters, as shown by the fact that a second company was formed. The act granting a new charter was passed by the territorial Legislature, and approved by the governor, March 7, 1834. The amount of stock was placed at \$50,000, and the following were appointed commissioners to receive subscriptions to the stock: William Draper, Daniel LeRoy, David Stanard, Johnson Niles, Seneca Newberry, Elisha Beach, Benjamin Phelps, Joseph Niles, Jr., and Augustus C. Stevens. This road was to be known as the Detroit & Pontiac Railroad Company, the work was to be commenced within two years from the passage of the act and completed within six years, the charter to be forfeited by failure to comply with these conditions. The principal stockholders were Alfred Williams and Sherman Stevens, of Pontiac, who were also managers of the affairs of the company.

Operations were soon commenced, but very slow progress was made in the construction of the road, and it was not until the fall of 1838 that a track (which even then was composed of wooden rails for a part of the way) was completed as far as Royal Oak and trains made up of cars of the most inferior description were run from Detroit to that point by horse-power. In the fall of 1839 the road was extended so that the trains ran to Birmingham, and steam was introduced as a motive power for their propulsion. At that time (September, 1839), the Pontiac papers contained the advertisement of Henry J. Buckley, agent and conductor, informing the public that the trains were running two trips a day between Detroit and Birmingham and making connections at the latter place with a daily line of "post-coaches" for Pontiac and Flint, and a semi-weekly line for Lyons, on the Grand river, by way of Byron, De Witt and other points.

In 1840, the company being heavily in debt and without means of payment, the road was sold at sheriff's sale to capitalists of the state of New York. Then followed another period of delay and discouragement, but finally, in September, in 1844, the road was opened to Pontiac, which for more than ten years continued to be the western terminus and the point of connection with the stage-lines running to Flint, Saginaw and the Grand river.

#### EARLY EQUIPMENT.

In the earlier years of its operation this road was made the subject of unmeasured ridicule on account of the poverty of the company, the rough and superficial manner in which the line was constructed, the poor quality of as carriages and machinery, and the exceedingly slow and irregular time made by the train between Pontiac and Detroit.

From an article which appeared in the *Detroit Post* a few years since containing some reminiscences of pioneer railway travel, the following, having reference to the Pontiac line, is extracted: "The trains would frequently stop between way-stations by a signal of some farmer who wished to ask questions or take passage. An old lady denizen of a farm-house, with spectacles of a primitive manufacture placed high upon her forehead, came running out to the train waving her bandanna. Her signal being heeded, the train was brought to a stop and her inquiry of the conductor was, if a certain lawyer named Drake, was on board. After receiving a negative answer a short conversation was kept up before the train started on its journey. It was no uncommon occurrence for the engineer, who kept his shot-gun with him, to bring down game from his engine, shut off steam and send his fireman after the fruit of his markmanship. The road being laid with strap-rail, one of the duties of the conductor was to keep a hammer for the purpose of spiking down 'snake-heads' whenever they were seen from the cab of the engineer."

After a few years of operation with the primitive and unsafe "strap-rail" the line was leased for ten years to Gurdon Williams, but the lease was purchased or relinquished before its expiration and the road came into the possession of a company of which H. N. Walker was made the president. Under his administration a sufficient amount of money was raised on the bonds of the road to re-lay the track with solid T rails and to make other improvements necessary to put the road in condition for business.

## OAKLAND &amp; OTTAWA RAILROAD COMPANY.

Immediately after the completion of the road from Detroit to Pontiac a project was formed to build a railroad from that village westward through Shiawasse, Clinton, Ionia, Kent and Ottawa counties, to the mouth of Grand river, to connect at that point with steamers for Milwaukee and other lake ports. This resulted in the formation of the Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company, and its incorporation by an act of the state Legislature, approved April 3, 1848. The persons appointed as commissioners to receive subscriptions to the capital stock (which was fixed at \$2,500,000) were Gurdon Williams, Edward A. Brush, H. C. Thurber, Alfred Williams, Bowman W. Dennis, John Hamilton, C. P. Bush, W. A. Richmond and Charles Shepard. The company was empowered by the act "to construct a railroad with a double or single track from the village of Pontiac, in the county of Oakland, to Lake Michigan, in the county of Ottawa," passing it through the most desirable and eligible route, by the way of Fentonville, and was required to begin its construction within five years and to complete it within fifteen years from the passage of the act.

In 1850 an act was passed (approved, March 20) providing "that the Detroit & Pontiac Railroad Company be, and they are hereby authorized to extend said railroad so as to connect with the Oakland & Ottawa railroad when constructed, thus forming a continuous line of railroad through the village of Pontiac."

The construction of the Oakland & Ottawa road was commenced in 1852, and in the following year H. N. Walker (who was a leading spirit in this as well as in the Pontiac road) purchased in England twenty-six hundred tons of iron which was estimated to be sufficient to lay the track through to Fentonville. On the 13th of February, 1855, the governor approved "an act to authorize the consolidation of the Detroit & Pontiac and the Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Companies, so as to form a continuous line from Detroit to Lake Michigan, under the name of the Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad Company." By the same act the name of the Detroit & Pontiac was changed to that of "The Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad Company," which was empowered to increase its capital stock to an amount not exceeding \$10,000,000; and it was further provided that "the said company is hereby authorized, for the purpose of forming a continuous line, to purchase all the property rights and franchises of the Oakland & Ottawa company upon such

terms as shall be mutually agreed upon; and the stockholders of the said Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company shall, in case of sale, become stockholders of the said Detroit & Milwaukee Railroad Company, in such proportions as may be agreed upon in the terms of sale; and the said Oakland & Ottawa Railroad Company shall thereupon become merged in the said Detroit & Milwaukee Railway Company."

## FOREIGN CAPITAL SECURED.

Under the authority so conferred the two companies were consolidated and the Oakland & Ottawa became the Detroit & Milwaukee line. The work of construction west of Pontiac had proceeded but slowly during the three years succeeding its commencement, but as the new company had negotiated a loan in Europe to the amount of \$1,250,000, it was now vigorously pushed; so that in October, 1855, the road was opened to Fentonville, where stage connections were made for points on the Grand river and for Flint and Saginaw. In the following spring the locomotive entered Shiawassee county for the first time and on July 1, 1856, the road was formally opened to Owosso, where the arrival of the pioneer train was hailed with demonstrations of almost unbounded delight and exultation. The same enthusiasm greeted the opening of the road to St. John's, Clinton county, on the 16th of January following.

Between St. John's and Ionia the work was prosecuted with vigor and the road was completed to the county seat of Ionia county in September, 1857. Finally, on the 22d of November, 1858, the line was opened to its terminus at Grand Haven, and the locomotive traversed the entire peninsula from the Detroit river to Lake Michigan. Well might the people along its route congratulate themselves as they saw the first trains speeding along, for their coming was an event which lifted the ban of isolation from these counties and more than doubled the value of their domain.

This road, although of great benefit to the country through which its course leads, proved a bad investment for its original stockholders. The foreclosure of the bondholders' mortgages in 1860 placed it in the hands of a receiver, and it remained in this condition until October 19, 1878, when it became the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee railroad by passing into the possession of a company of that name, organized in the interest of the Great Western Railway of Canada. It is now the property of the Grand Trunk system.

## PERE MARQUETTE SYSTEM.

As was previously stated, the only other railroad in Ionia county is the Pere Marquette system. But there have been seven separate and individual lines built in this county which are at present owned by this system and trains are run over all of these routes; however, it is true that they connect at present in such a way as to form only three lines, yet they were built at seven different times.

The Detroit, Grand Rapids & Western Railroad Company, which is at present controlled by the receivers of the Pere Marquette system, comprises what was formerly the following companies: Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad Company, Ionia & Lansing Railroad Company, Ionia, Stanton & Northern Railroad Company, and Detroit, Lansing & Northern Railroad, which was later changed to the Detroit, Grand Rapids & Western. The Detroit & Howell Railroad Company and the Howell & Lansing Railroad Company were consolidated, forming the Detroit, Howell & Lansing Railroad Company. The above named companies were organized by local interests on the line between Detroit and Lansing, to construct a line connecting the above points. Local aid was readily secured and a large part of the road-bed between Plymouth and Howell was graded but no track was laid. Entrance to the city of Detroit, with right of way down Fourth street and Grand River avenue, for the location of terminals, was secured. Afterward the stock of the Detroit, Howell & Lansing road was purchased by the Hon. James F. Joy, then president of the Michigan Central railroad, and his associates, and the main line was deflected to connect with that line at West Detroit. After this change the right of way down Fourth street was abandoned and the property near the corner of Fourth and Grand River was sold.

The Ionia & Lansing Railroad Company was organized by Lansing, Ionia and Portland residents and other interests along the proposed route. The active operation on the line from Lansing to Ionia was pushed through and in December, 1869, the first train was run over this line. It was extended to Greenville in September, 1870. This road was sold to James F. Joy and his associates in 1870 and consolidated with the Detroit, Howell & Lansing road in the latter year, forming what was known as the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad Company. That part of the latter road from Detroit to Howard City, except the portion from Lansing to Greenville, was constructed in 1871, and opened for traffic in the month of August.

The Ionia, Stanton & Northern Railroad Company, of which the line

from Ionia to Big Rapids is the only portion which can be dealt with in this history, was organized in 1872 by parties in the interest of the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad Company and was subsequently consolidated with that company. This road was opened for business from Stanton Junction, locally known as Haynor Depot, to Stanton, in February, 1873, and was later extended from time to time until 1880, in which year it was completed to Big Rapids.

The Belding branch, or better known as the Kiddville to Belding line, was built by local interests and acquired by the Lake Michigan road in 1876.

In 1875 the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad Company defaulted in the payment of interest on its mortgage bonds. The trustees named in the mortgage took possession of the property under the terms of the mortgages and, pending the re-organization, the property was operated by Hon. James F. Joy, as agent for the trustees. On December 26, 1876, the purchasers of the road, under judicial sale, filed articles of association with the secretary of state at Lansing, Michigan, of the Detroit, Lansing & Northern Railroad Company. The above named company took over all the property, rights and franchises of the Detroit, Lansing & Lake Michigan Railroad Company.

The next line to be constructed in this county was that portion from Freeport to Lowell. This road lies almost on the county line between Ionia and Kent counties although, owing to the necessary crooks, it is almost wholly in the latter county. This road originally had its southern terminus at Freeport, while it connected at Lowell with the main line of the Grand Trunk system. After its construction several years and at the time the Pere Marquette purchased the holdings of the different smaller companies in this part of the state, this line was extended to Belding. From Lowell to Belding and Greenville it now forms the main line of the Pere Marquette from Grand Rapids to Saginaw.

The last road to be constructed in this county and the one that almost proved the undoing of Ionia was the line from Grand Ledge to Grand Rapids. This passes through the southern part of the county, crossing Campbell and Odessa townships and having stations at Elmdale, Clarksville and Lake Odessa. This is the main line from Detroit to Grand Rapids at present and has given the village of Lake Odessa its present size and activity.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### MILITARY HISTORY.

At the outbreak of the Civil War the people of Ionia county were strongly in favor of maintaining the Union at whatever cost, and were quick to respond to the call for volunteers to suppress the rebellion. The following roster is taken from the official records and gives the names of all who enlisted from Ionia county :

#### SECOND INFANTRY.

Assistant Surgeon Jerome Robbins, Matherton; commissioned March 11, 1865; resigned March 12, 1866.

##### *Company A.*

Porter Foreman S., mustered out June 2, 1865.  
Rider, D., died of disease in Michigan, June, 1864.  
Robbins, Martin, died of disease in Michigan, 1864.

##### *Company B.*

Argersinger, Daniel, discharged at end of service May 25, 1864.  
Church, Peter C., discharged at end of service July 12, 1864.  
Green, William G., died of wounds July 18, 1864.  
Yaner, George W., mustered out at expiration of service June 6, 1864.  
Converse, Daniel B., mustered out July 28, 1865.  
Phillips, Andrew S., mustered out June 12, 1865.

##### *Company C.*

First Lieutenant Benjamin Vosper, Saranac; enlisted as sergeant in Company I, April, 1864; discharged for disability May 31 1864.  
Benedict, Lafayette, mustered out July 28, 1865.  
Cornell, Lorenzo L., mustered out July 28, 1865.  
Casey, Thomas, mustered out July 28, 1865.  
Davids, Philander, mustered out July 15, 1865.  
Green, William D., mustered out July 28, 1865.  
Peck, Russell S., mustered out August 5, 1865.  
Rider, Stephen V., mustered out August 5, 1865.

##### *Company E.*

Baldwin, Abner A., discharged for disability May 15, 1865.  
Baldwin, George W., mustered out May 11, 1865.

Travis, Charles, mustered out July 28, 1865.  
 Vosper, Mason, died of wounds received near Petersburg, Virginia, August 19, 1864.

*Company F.*

Jones, Reuben, mustered out June 12, 1865.  
 Lampman, Peter, died of disease in New York, December 14, 1864.  
 Petrie, John R., mustered out June 15, 1865.  
 Steers, Samuel, discharged for disability April 12, 1865.

*Company G.*

Second Lieutenant James L. Manning, Lyons; enlisted April 1, 1864, as private in Sixth Cavalry; resigned October 14, 1864.  
 Hinds, Charles, died of wounds June 22, 1864.  
 Hilton, Levi N., died in action near Petersburg, Va., June 17, 1864.  
 Parmalee, Truman, missing in action June 17, 1864.  
 Robinson, Corydon, died of disease at Washington, D. C.

*Company H.*

First Lieutenant John P. Anderson, Saranac; commissioned April 1, 1864; mustered out July 28, 1865.  
 Hulse, Clear, died in action near Petersburg, Virginia, June 17, 1864.  
 Osborn, William H., mustered out May 15, 1865.  
 Ranger, Nathaniel W., mustered out July 28, 1865.  
 Wheeler, Emmett J., mustered out July 28, 1865.

*Company K.*

Coffin, John, died of wounds August 22, 1864.  
 Fish, Alexander, discharged for disability September 26, 1864.  
 Merchant, Willard, mustered out July 28, 1865.  
 Mapes, Peter, died of wounds June 18, 1864.  
 Owen, Warren M., died of disease at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 4, 1865.  
 Smith, Devine B., discharged for disability May 6, 1865.  
 Showerman, Jacob, discharged for disability December 25, 1864.  
 Isham, Alfred R., discharged by order May 3, 1865.

THIRD INFANTRY—FIRST TERM.

Colonel Moses B. Houghton, Saranac; commissioned July 29, 1864; appointed colonel new Third Infantry, October 15, 1864.  
 Lieutenant-Colonel Ambrose A. Stevens, Saranac; commissioned May 13, 1861; promoted colonel Twenty-First Infantry, July 25, 1862.  
 Lieutenant-Colonel Edwin S. Pierce, Lyons; commissioned January 1, 1863; wounded in action at Chancellorsville, Virginia; discharged January 20, 1864.  
 Lieutenant-Colonel Moses B. Houghton, Saranac; commissioned January 20, 1864; promoted major September 1, 1862; promoted to colonel.



Surgeon Zenas E. Bliss, Ionia; commissioned October 15, 1861; assistant surgeon June 1, 1861; appointed surgeon regular army September 24, 1862.

Sergeant-Major Daniel G. Converse, Saranac; promoted first lieutenant Company H March 15, 1864.

Hospital Steward George P. Taylor, discharged at end of service June 20, 1864.

*Company A.*

Lyons, Ira W., discharged for disability May 8, 1863.

*Company B.*

Estes, William C., died in action at Fair Oaks, Virginia, May 31, 1863.

Turner, Ira G., died of disease November 28, 1861.

*Company C.*

Second Lieutenant Theodore Hetz, commissioned June 10, 1861.

Hawley, Clare, discharged for disability November 22, 1862.

Fehély, Josephine, mustered out July 5, 1865.

Ferris, Squire H., enlisted February 14, 1862.

Mason, Burdett, mustered out July 5, 1865.

Moe, Elam, discharged for disability June 17, 1862.

Moe, Daniel, discharged for disability August 3, 1863.

Osborn, William H., discharged for disability March 13, 1863.

Olds, Willard, mustered out June 24, 1865.

Snell, Sylvannus, discharged for disability July 27, 1861.

Schmidt, August, died of disease at Washington, December 1, 1862.

Wilson, Daniel, enlisted February 22, 1862.

Wright, John, enlisted February 22, 1862.

*Company D.*

Captain Moses B. Houghton, Saranac; commissioned June 10, 1861; promoted major September 1, 1862.

Captain Daniel G. Converse, Saranac; commissioned June 13, 1864; mustered out July 5, 1865.

First Lieutenant Peter Z. Granger, Saranac; commissioned June 10, 1861; resigned September 20, 1862.

First Lieutenant Byron E. Hess, Saranac; commissioned January 1, 1863; second lieutenant August 1, 1861; wounded and prisoner August 29, 1862; paroled; discharged May 30, 1863.

Second Lieutenant George W. Phillips, Saranac; commissioned May 13, 1861; resigned July 29, 1861.

Sergeant Byron E. Hess, promoted to second lieutenant.

Sergeant Zera L. Cotton, discharged to enlist in regular army, December 6, 1861.

Sergeant Henry S. Mather, mustered out July 5, 1865.

Sergeant Oscar Woodmansee, discharged for disability January 15, 1865.

Sergeant Hial P. Clark, died in action at Chancellorsville, Virginia, May 3, 1863.

Sergeant John Benson, promoted March, 1863.

Corporal Sylvanus Staring, discharged for disability June 7, 1862.

Corporal Richard E. Arthur.  
 Corporal William Hunt, discharged for disability November 30, 1862.  
 Wagoner, Thomas Thompson, discharged at end of service June 20, 1864.  
 Arthur, Edmond R.  
 Alspaugh, Benjamin F., discharged for disability December 21, 1861.  
 Alderson, ———, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Barber, Samuel R., mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Barber, Martin, discharged for disability April 4, 1863.  
 Benton, Daniel, discharged for disability December 19, 1861.  
 Baker, Philetus, discharged for disability December 24, 1861.  
 Briggs, Solomon D., discharged for disability January 5, 1863.  
 Barber, Andrew.  
 Burton, Rufus.  
 Clyde, Martin F., died of disease at Alexandria, Virginia.  
 Cole, Benjamin F., discharged for disability February 11, 1863.  
 Corby, Squire G., veteranized February 26, 1864.  
 Dickerman, Edward H., discharged for disability October 14, 1861.  
 Dillenbeck, Charles H., discharged for disability July 29, 1862.  
 Disbrow, Newton, discharged at end of service June 20, 1864.  
 Ellison, Hiram G.  
 Fish, William H., discharged for disability March 1, 1862.  
 Frisbie, Henry M., discharged for disability December 20, 1861.  
 Foulks, John, discharged at end of service February 14, 1865.  
 Fargo, George F., died in Virginia, March 15, 1864.  
 Grummond, Nelson G., killed by accident January 7, 1863.  
 Grooms, Price, discharged for disability January 12, 1863.  
 Gardner, John, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Griffith, William H.  
 Granger, Munson, died of disease.  
 Hines, Willis G., discharged for disability September 30, 1861.  
 Harrington, Oscar L.  
 Keeler, George H.  
 Locke, Dennis, discharged for disability December 20, 1862.  
 Lewis, Royal P., discharged to enlist in regular army.  
 Lennington, John, mustered out May 20, 1865.  
 Lennington, Hiram, mustered out May 30, 1865.  
 Moore, Alonzo E.  
 McLean, Robert, veteranized February 18, 1864.  
 Marlett, William H., discharged for disability August 19, 1861.  
 Moreton, Alexander.  
 Mange, Henry, discharged at end of service June 20, 1864.  
 Nietz, Philip, discharged for disability November 16, 1861.  
 Nicholas, John, missing at Bull Run, July 21, 1862.  
 Newland, James F., discharged to enlist in regular army January 18, 1863.  
 Olmsted, King R., at end of service March 8, 1856.  
 Post, George C., discharged for disability October 5, 1862.  
 Petit, Louis, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Robins, Moses M., died at Philadelphia of wounds April 2, 1863.  
 Renwick, James, discharged for disability April 1, 1863.  
 Renwick, William, discharged for disability February 14, 1865.

Slocum, George, discharged for disability April 1, 1863.  
 Smith, Harding, discharged for disability July 26, 1861.  
 Smith, Jonathan R., discharged for disability February 24, 1863.  
 Story, Urias.  
 Travis, Leonard, discharged for disability February 5, 1863.  
 Thompson, Sylvester, discharged for disability December 20, 1862.  
 Tuttle, Andrew P., discharged to enlist in regular army December 6, 1861.  
 Thompsons, John N., died in prison.  
 West, Charles H., died in New York, September 23, 1862.  
 Weaver, Jacob B., mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Woodruff, William E., discharged for disability October 5, 1862.  
 Woodruff, Charles, enlisted March 16, 1863.  
 Wright, William, enlisted January 6, 1863.  
 Wade, Imri D., died at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863.  
 Wilsey, Calvin.  
 West, John.  
 Woodruff, Charles.

*Company E.*

Captain Edwin S. Pierce, Lyons; commissioned May 13, 1861; promoted lieutenant-colonel.  
 First Lieutenant Solomon P. Turney, Muir; commissioned May 13, 1861, resigned August 5, 1862.  
 First Lieutenant David C. Crawford, Lyons; commissioned September 22, 1862; promoted captain, Company G.  
 Second Lieutenant David C. Crawford, Lyons; commissioned June 10, 1861; promoted second lieutenant.  
 Sergeant David C. Crawford, Lyons; commissioned June 10, 1861; promoted second lieutenant.  
 Sergeant James F. Ferris, veteranized December 23, 1863; transferred to Fifth Infantry, June 10, 1864.  
 Sergeant Alfred M. Burns, discharged for disability July 29, 1861.  
 Sergeant Charles M. Finch, veteranized December 23, 1863; transferred to Fifth Infantry.  
 Sergeant James M. Lewis, enlisted May 13, 1861.  
 Sergeant Earnest Synold, veteranized December 23, 1863; sergeant; transferred to Fifth Infantry June 10, 1864.  
 Corporal Robert R. Swart, discharged for disability December 5, 1862.  
 Corporal Herbert S. Taft, discharged for disability February 7, 1863.  
 Corporal Duane Tousley, discharged for disability September 15, 1862.  
 Corporal Eli W. Brown, veteranized March 19, 1864; transferred to Fifth Infantry June 10, 1864.  
 Corporal Royal S. Dunham.  
 Musician Amos Stockwell, veteranized December 23, 1864; transferred to Fifth Infantry June 10, 1864.  
 Musician Alfred A. Garlock, discharged for disability January 13, 1863.  
 Wagoner, Samuel Jason, veteranized December 23, 1863; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Austin, Byron G., discharged for disability July 28, 1861.  
 Ames, George, veteranized June 10, 1864; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
 Burns, Alfred M., discharged for disability July 18, 1861.

- Barnum, Andrew P., discharged for disability August 29, 1862.  
Bennett, William, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Collins, Burnett C., discharged for disability September 30, 1862.  
Crapo, Jesse I., died at Fair Oaks.  
Call, John M., enlisted May 13, 1861.  
Densmore, Andrew F., discharged for disability April 4, 1863.  
Dennis, John, veteranized February 18, 1864; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Drake, James F., died at Washington, D. C., of wounds, September 13, 1862.  
Dalrymple, Sylvester, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps November 26, 1863.  
Ferguson, James, discharged for minority.  
Foreman, Horace, discharged for disability September 5, 1862.  
Ferris, James M., mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Finch, Charles M., mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Foreman, Francis M., mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Fritts, Franklin B., enlisted May 13, 1861.  
Greely, Elmon, died in action at Fredericksburg May 31, 1862.  
Guernsey, Ezra, discharged for disability January 27, 1863.  
Guernsey, Dennis, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864.  
Gallup, William S., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps November 26, 1863.  
Graham, William, discharged for disability November 17, 1863.  
Howe, Charles, died of disease at Yorktown.  
Horton, Daniel M., died of disease July 15, 1862.  
Hemstead, Robert, discharged for disability.  
Heth, L., discharged for disability.  
Howe, Ransom, veteranized December 23, 1863; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Houseman, Daniel, veteranized December 23, 1863; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Houseman, George, veteranized December 23, 1863; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Hoard, Edwin, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Loverin, Charles B., discharged for disability November 2, 1862.  
Lamb, Almon F., discharged for disability April 23, 1863.  
Lewis, Oliver, veteranized December 23, 1863.  
Lewis, Edwin, discharged at end of service June 20, 1864.  
Lindsay, Arad E., discharged for promotion December 8, 1863.  
Mosher, Joseph, discharged for disability.  
Maltby, Delvin, discharged for disability December 27, 1862.  
Moore, William H. H., discharged for disability January 22, 1863.  
Merritt, Nathan D., discharged for disability March 14, 1863.  
Mills, George W., veteranized December 23, 1863; mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Mann, Chester L., veteranized December 23, 1864; discharged for disability March 12, 1865.  
Munson, Homer, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Musgrove, Robert.  
Moe, Robert, discharged for disability July 29, 1861.  
March, George H., died in action at Groveton August 29, 1862.  
Owen, Isaac A., died in action at Fair Oaks May 31, 1862.  
Osborn, Sylvester, discharged at end of service November 10, 1863.  
Pierce, Nathan, Jr., discharged for disability.  
Perkins, Lewis, discharged for disability March 4, 1863.  
Rhodes, Charles H., died in action at Fredericksburg, Virginia, May 31, 1862.  
Sickles, Anson, enlisted March 13, 1862.

Swartman, Charles W.  
Sinkey, Othaniel, enlisted May 13, 1861.  
Salter, James W., discharged for disability November 8, 1862.  
Scott, Job, discharged to enlist in regular army February 16, 1863.  
Tulley, Lewis M., discharged for disability July 10, 1862.  
Tabor, James A., veteranized December 23, 1863.  
Ward, Lemuel, discharged for disability September 24, 1862.  
Wiselogle, George H., discharged at end of service July 1, 1864.  
Wales, Prescott, veteranized December 23, 1863; mustered out July 5, 1865.

*Company F.*

Wilson, Daniel, missing at Spottsylvania, May 6, 1864.  
Bryant, George S., enlisted February 20, 1862.

*Company G.*

Captain Abraham T. Whiting, commissioned June 10, 1861; resigned September 26, 1862.  
Captain David G. Crawford, Lyons; commissioned November 1, 1863; mustered out at end of service June 20, 1864.  
Gardner, Oliver, died in action June 16, 1864.  
Ketchum, Abraham, mustered out May 31, 1865.  
Morrison, George, discharged for disability June 18, 1862.  
Regling, Christopher, discharged for disability September 16, 1864.  
Tyler, Charles S., mustered out June 5, 1865.  
Sayles, John, enlisted May 13, 1861.

*Company H.*

Purtle, Austin, discharged for disability February 9, 1863.  
Sayles, Lyman A., discharged for disability June 28, 1863.  
Smolk, Judson A., discharged for disability November 5, 1862.

*Company I.*

Clay, Henry, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Horton, Daniel M., died of disease June 15, 1862.  
Sparks, James H.

*Company K.*

Second Lieutenant Daniel S. Root; commissioned June 10, 1861.  
Anderson, Charles B., mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Fish, Sanford, discharged for disability August 13, 1861.  
Herrington, George, discharged for disability May 20, 1862.  
Monroe, William, died of disease at Washington, May 8, 1863.  
Tower, Reuben, died at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.  
Haywood, George.

THIRD INFANTRY.

Colonel Moses B. Houghton, Saranac; commissioned October 15, 1864; brevet brigadier-general United States Volunteers March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war; mustered out May 25, 1865.

First Lieutenant and Adjutant Edgar M. Marble, Ionia; commissioned July 29, 1864; resigned June 16, 1865.

Surgeon Harrison H. Powers, Saranac; commissioned July 29, 1864; resigned May 22, 1865.

Assistant Surgeon Ira Winegar, Saranac; commissioned July 29, 1864; resigned March 6, 1865.

Chaplain Ingersoll M. Smith, Saranac; commissioned July 30, 1864; resigned June 16, 1865.

*Company A.*

Second Lieutenant Emery P. Moon, Otisco; commissioned July 29, 1864; promoted first lieutenant, Company B.

*Company B.*

Captain Seth. M. Moon, Otisco; commissioned July 29, 1864.

First Lieutenant Emery P. Moon, Otisco; commissioned November 15, 1864; promoted captain, Company G.

Second Lieutenant Erastus T. Yeomans, Ionia; commissioned November 16, 1864, sergeant-major; resigned March 19, 1865.

Musician August Bentley, Boston.

*Company C.*

Captain Carlos B. King, Otisco; commissioned July 29, 1864; resigned March 12, 1866.

First Lieutenant Elijah Fuller, Ionia; commissioned July 29, 1864; promoted captain Company D.

Second Lieutenant William J. Just, Ionia; commissioned January 1, 1865; resigned July 7, 1865.

Sergeant Levi M. Tully, Lyons; enlisted August 4, 1864; discharged by order June 30, 1865.

Corporal Edward Mallory, Orleans; enlisted August 27, 1864; died of disease December 28, 1864.

Corporal Luther J. Bisbee, Lyons; died of wounds July 24, 1865.

Wagoner John C. Chamberlain, Ionia; mustered out May 17, 1865.

Brooks, Morris, died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, January 2, 1865.

Briggs, Morris M., mustered out May 25, 1865.

Brown, Hiram P., discharged by orders March 28, 1865.

Church, Robert O., discharged by order May 18, 1865.

Elliott, Jason A., died of disease at San Antonio December 13, 1865.

Griswold, Emory S., mustered out August 3, 1865.

Hicks, William Henry, mustered out May 25, 1866.

Hall, Charles, mustered out May 25, 1866.

Morrison, George, died of disease at Nashville, March 30, 1866.

Moore, Hiram, mustered out May 26, 1865.

Purcell, John C., died of disease at Huntsville, Ala., February 28, 1863.  
Reed, Nelson, mustered out June 3, 1865.  
Roberts, Samuel C., mustered out May 25, 1866.  
Soper, Edward F., mustered out February 27, 1866.  
Smith, Alfred M., mustered out May 25, 1866.  
Teed, James, mustered out May 25, 1866.  
Trowbridge, James, mustered out September 2, 1865.  
Turrell, John, mustered out May 25, 1866.  
Wheeler, Isaac, mustered out August 9, 1865.  
Worden, George J., mustered out July 17, 1866.

*Company D.*

Captain Elijah Fuller, Ionia; commissioned March 12, 1865; mustered out May 25, 1865.  
First Lieutenant Gerrit Smith, Ionia; commissioned March 12, 1865; mustered out June 11, 1865.  
Burt, Nathaniel, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, February 8, 1865.  
Bigelow, Cornelius J., mustered out May 25, 1866.  
Curtis, Joseph, mustered out February 12, 1866.  
Eckert, Martin, died of disease at Murfreesboro, January 4, 1866.  
Sergeant James A. Knickerbocker, mustered out March 1, 1866.  
Ryan, William J., mustered out September 8, 1865.  
Van Dusen, George D., mustered out September 26, 1865.

*Company E.*

Second Lieutenant William Boyden, Muir; commissioned July 29, 1864; resigned January 8, 1865.  
Drently, Sylvinius R., died of disease at Murfreesboro, March 10, 1865.  
Mills, James P., mustered out May 5, 1865.  
Orser, William J., mustered out February 28, 1866.  
Yeomans, Erastus T., promoted to sergeant-major October 15, 1864.  
First Lieutenant Charles Wickham, Muir; commissioned July 29, 1864; resigned January 8, 1865.  
Second Lieutenant Gerrit Smith, Ionia; commissioned July 29, 1864; mustered out June 11, 1866.  
Second Lieutenant James W. Bigelow, Ionia, commissioned March 12, 1865; resigned December 18, 1865.  
Sergeant James W. Bigelow, Ionia; enlisted September 22, 1864; promoted to second lieutenant.  
Goff, Edward L., mustered out from Veteran Reserve Corps, November 12, 1865.  
Mason, Easel C., mustered out July 26, 1865.  
Wickham, William H., mustered out May 25, 1866.

*Company G.*

Captain Emery P. Moon, Otisco; commissioned January 1, 1865; brevet major March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war; mustered out May 25, 1865.

EIGHTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Beach, James D., mustered out July 30, 1865.

Duff, Nathan, mustered out July 30, 1865.

Hewitt, John, sent to hospital, wounded.

*Company B.*

Cooper, Martin, discharged by order August 8, 1865.

Carter, Irwin, mustered out July 30, 1865.

Chase, Wilson, died in action at Petersburg, Virginia, July 4, 1864.

Dougherty, John, veteranized; promoted first lieutenant Company H, April 25, 1865.

Gee, William, died in action at Petersburg, Virginia, April 2, 1865.

Green, Munson P., died in battle at Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 12, 1864.

Griffith, Robert B., veteranized; discharged for disability July 19, 1864.

Hunt, Charles A., discharged for disability September 4, 1864.

Hosford, Edgar H., discharged for disability March 27, 1863.

Holmes, Eugene, discharged by order May 5, 1856.

Halstead, Wallace, corporal, veteranized discharged by order June 1, 1865.

Houghtaling, Hiram, veteranized, absent, wounded.

Maxstead, John, discharged by order May 3, 1865.

Mosier, Daniel, discharged for disability February 2, 1865.

McBride, Thomas, corporal; died of disease at Milldale, Mississippi, July 29, 1863.

Raymond, Hiram, died of disease at Grand Rapids, Michigan, September 21, 1861.

Robertson, Alexander, died of wounds at Petersburg, Va., July 5, 1864.

Russell, William, discharged by order July 27, 1863.

Russell, Albert M., discharged by order June 3, 1865.

Sears, Jacob, discharged for disability December 27, 1862.

Tramer, Lawson C., sergeant, veteranized, mustered out July 30, 1865.

Cramer, Ezekiel, discharged for disability October 3, 1862.

*Company C.*

Cramer, Ezekiel, discharged for disability October 3, 1862.

*Company D.*

Bellows, Thomas, died of disease at Falmouth December 9, 1862.

Conley, John, died in action at James Island, South Carolina, June 16, 1862.

Peek, Franklin D., discharged for disability October 10, 1862.

*Company E.*

Case, Ephraim, discharged for disability January 6, 1863.

Hill, Alvah, discharged for disability January 2, 1863.



*Company G.*

Faulkner, Henry, corporal; mustered out July 30, 1865.

*Company H.*

First Lieutenant John Dougherty, Lyons; mustered out July 30, 1865.

## NINTH INFANTRY.

Major Dorus M. Fox, Lyons; commissioned September 10, 1861; promoted colonel Twenty-seventh Infantry.

Chaplain, Rev. James G. Portman, Lyons; commissioned October 12, 1861; resigned February 17, 1862.

Commissary-Sergeant Alfred S. Bunnell, Lyons; promoted second lieutenant Company C.

Commissary Sergeant Alexander Godell, Ionia; promoted second lieutenant Company G.

Commissary-Sergeant Alonzo Barrett, Portland; promoted second lieutenant Company G.

*Company A.*

Bentley, Green S., mustered out September 15, 1865.

*Company B.*

Bennett, Jerome P., mustered out September 15, 1865.

Converse, William H., discharged by order September 19, 1865.

*Company C.*

Second Lieutenant Alfred S. Bunnell, Lyons; commissioned November 16, 1864; promoted first lieutenant Company E.

Second Lieutenant Alonzo Barrett, Portland; commissioned March 14, 1865; mustered out September 15, 1865.

*Company D.*

Captain John E. Smith, Lyons; commissioned September 5, 1861; resigned July 12, 1862.

Captain Daniel C. Moore, Lyons; commissioned September 22, 1862; resigned May 14, 1863.

First Lieutenant Daniel C. Moore, Lyons; commissioned October 12, 1861; promoted captain Company D.

Second Lieutenant James N. Wallace, Lyons; commissioned October 12, 1863; promoted first lieutenant Company K.

Sergeant Reynolds H. Scofield, Lyons; promoted second lieutenant Company F.

Sergeant Thomas J. Hitchcock, discharged for disability October 3, 1862.

Sergeant B. H. Stevens, veteranized December 7, 1863; promoted second lieutenant Company F.

Sergeant Horace C. Glines, sent to hospital.

Sergeant Monroe D. Halladay.

- Sergeant Alonzo H. Fowle, sent to hospital.  
 Corporal Kesse Bachelor, discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.  
 Corporal Henry G. Cooley, veteranized December 7, 1863.  
 Corporal Joseph E. Morrison, discharged for disability December 15, 1863.  
 Corporal William P. Shay, discharged for disability April 9, 1863.  
 Corporal Thomas D. Scofield, sent to hospital.  
 Corporal Alfred S. Bunnell, veteranized December 7, 1863; promoted commissary-sergeant October 28, 1864.  
 Corporal Alonzo Barrett, veteranized December 7, 1863; promoted commissary sergeant February 5, 1865.  
 Musician William Wilson, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky, February 17, 1862.  
 Musician Josiah C. Clark, discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.  
 Wagoner, Caleb T. Smith, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Abbott, William, enlisted September 5, 1861.  
 Ames, James, discharged for disability December 11, 1862.  
 Ames, William.  
 Aldgate, George, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Bingham, Samuel, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Boyden, Daniel, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 28, 1865.  
 Braman, Ransom, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Bunker, William, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Bacon, Joseph H.  
 Bailey, Milton D.  
 Barrett, Ebenezer, discharged for disability.  
 Boyden, Daniel.  
 Borden J., discharged for disability.  
 Barnard, William W., discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.  
 Bogard, Richard, discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.  
 Bunker, Alexander M., discharged for disability December 11, 1862.  
 Bunker, Zement, discharged for disability December 10, 1862.  
 Covey, Charles, discharged for disability.  
 Caton, Welcome, enlisted September 5, 1861.  
 Carpenter, Elkanah, discharged for disability March 3, 1863.  
 Carpenter, Jonah D., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Dean, Fayette M., mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Dalzell, John A., discharged for disability April 28, 1863.  
 Darling, Cyrus, discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.  
 Davidson, Martin D., died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, April 9, 1862.  
 Evans, Christopher, discharged by order July 1, 1863.  
 Faxon, Albert S., died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, January 20, 1863.  
 Griffin, Willis R., died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tennessee, July 2, 1862.  
 Gibbs, George R., discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.  
 Goodenough, Edwin W., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Goodenough, Selah A., mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Hanchett, Joseph, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Hassett, William, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.

- Howell, Michael S., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Houston, Archibald, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Hodge, John, discharged for disability March 3, 1863.
- Hammond, Charles H., discharged for disability March 3, 1863.
- Husted, Hiram, discharged for disability January 26, 1863.
- Horner, Heziah, discharged for disability.
- Hunt, Abraham.
- Houseman, Jacob M., died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., June 4, 1862.
- Hensker, George, died of disease at West Point, Ky., November 16, 1862.
- Irish, Welcome M., discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.
- Jourdan, James, discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.
- Kinney, Amos, discharged at end of service October 14, 1864.
- Klotz, John W., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Lasher, Randolph, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Lyons, Ressega, discharged for disability.
- Miner, William G., veteranized December 7, 1862; mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Maynard, James E., mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Mapes, Burton, discharged for disability October 13, 1862.
- Mills, William H., discharged for disability.
- McCansey, David, discharged for disability.
- McCoy, Daniel, discharged for disability December 10, 1862.
- Morrow, Joseph E., discharged for disability December 10, 1862.
- Miner, Anderson A., discharged for disability December 10, 1862.
- Manning, Perry, discharged for disability April 9, 1863.
- Mills, John, enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Mills, Jason, died of disease at West Point, Ky., December 9, 1861.
- Newman, Ergar, enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Olmstead, Geo., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 17, 1865.
- Petit, Ethna, discharged for disability.
- Page, William B., enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Postel, George, discharged for disability December 10, 1862.
- Peck, Russell S., enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Powell, Jonathan, discharged for disability July 17, 1862.
- Plant, Wm. L., died of disease at West Point, Ky., November 23, 1861.
- Rice, Henry C., died of disease at Elizabethtown, Ky., February 27, 1862.
- Sutton, Johnson, died of disease at Elizabethtown, Ky., February 27, 1862.
- Southwick, Albert, enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Stains, Nelson R., discharged for disability December 10, 1862.
- Spicer, John W., discharged for disability December 10, 1862.
- Saxton, Daniel F., discharged for disability December 23, 1863.
- Smith, Garrett, discharged by order October, 1864.
- Smith, Alvin T., enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Smith, Ebenezer F., Jr., died of disease at Portland, Michigan, September 29, 1862.
- Smith, Asahael K., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.
- Stimson, Theron H., enlisted September 5, 1861.
- Sessions, Nathan C., died of disease at Chattanooga, Tennessee, February 12, 1864.
- Utter, Jackson, discharged at end of service October 14, 1862.
- Van Horn, John, discharged for disability January 17, 1863.
- Varnum, Phineas T., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.

Varnum, George, died of disease at Elizabethtown, Kentucky, March 17, 1862.  
 Winters, James, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky, November 13, 1861.  
 Wilson, William, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky, February 17, 1862.  
 Woodruff, Morris, enlisted September 5, 1861.  
 Welley, Orville, B., discharged for disability.  
 Wooden, Amos, discharged for disability December 11, 1862.  
 Wallace, Harmon N., discharged for disability December 25, 1862.  
 Youngs, Jefferson, enlisted September 5, 1861.  
 Yager, Christian J., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.

*Company E.*

Arris, Jonathan, discharged for disability December 10, 1862.  
 Bush, Geo. W., discharged by order June 20, 1865.  
 Corey, Francis, veteranized December 10, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Gregg, George veteranized November 11, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Gregg, Charles, veteranized December 10, 1862.  
 Jones, Lorenzo, discharged for disability December 10, 1862.  
 Wooden, Byron, enlisted August 20, 1861.

*Company F.*

Second Lieutenant Reynolds H. Scofield, Lyons; commissioned April 21, 1862; promoted first lieutenant Company H January 17, 1863.  
 Second Lieutenant Benevolent Stevens, Ionia; commissioned April 25, 1863; promoted first lieutenant Co. B, August 1, 1864.  
 Krigger, Parley S., mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Rodgers, David, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Coleman, Hiram I., enlisted March 14, 1862.

*Company G.*

Second Lieutenant Alex Goodell, Ionia; commissioned November 25, 1864; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Reilly James, mustered out September 15, 1865.

*Company H.*

First Lieutenant Reynolds H. Scofield, Lyons; commissioned October 12, 1861; promoted first lieutenant Co. I April 4, 1862.  
 Ackley, Jonas, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Buxton, James, mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Brokaw, William, discharged.  
 Byres, John K., died of disease at West Point, Kentucky.  
 Dean, Josiah, died of disease at Chattanooga, March 6, 1864.  
 Dean, Joseph, died of disease at Chattanooga, March 6, 1864.  
 Davis, Lafayette, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Douglass, Nathan, veteranized December 17, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Erwin, James H., veteranized March 26, 1864; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Erwin, William H., veteranized March 26, 1864; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Faxon, Marcellus, enlisted August 14, 1861.

Goodall, Alexander, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Hunt, Jiram S., veteranized December, 1863; died of disease at Chattanooga March 6, 1864.

Heller, Christian, discharged by order September 28, 1865.  
 Haskins, Freeman, discharged by order September 28, 1865.  
 Haskine William V., enlisted August 14, 1861.  
 Hedden, Luther C., discharged by order September 26, 1865.  
 Leet, Ashley, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky.  
 McNeil, Samuel, discharged for disability September 1, 1862.  
 Packer, Charles, discharged by order August 1, 1863.  
 Perry, James A., discharged by order May 18, 1865.  
 Pinckney, L., enlisted August 16, 1861.  
 Peck, Norman, discharged for disability August 6, 1865.  
 Russell, Joseph A., enlisted August 16, 1861.  
 Sweet, John, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky.  
 Sweet, Charles, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky.  
 Sexton, Charles, died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tennessee.  
 Stimpson, John, discharged for disability, December 11, 1863.  
 Smith, Joseph, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Sickles, Charles, mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Tracy, William W., veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Tracy, Nathan, veteranized December 7, 1863; mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 Tupper, Charles, mustered out September 15, 1865.  
 White, Philo, discharged for disability June 5, 1865.  
 Wright, Charles, died of disease at West Point, Kentucky.  
 Wheeler, Ira died of disease at West Point, Kentucky.  
 Waterhouse, William, enlisted March 3, 1862.

#### *Company I.*

Capt. Benevolent Stevens, Ionia; commissioned March 14, 1865, mustered out September 15, 1865.

First Lieutenant Charles T. Fox, Lyons; commissioned April 4, 1862, killed in action at Munfordsville, Ky., September 22, 1862.

#### *Company K.*

First Lieutenant James N. Wallace, Lyons; commissioned July 28, 1862; promoted October 26, 1863.

Banner, Zeron D., mustered out September 15, 1865.

Smith, Ozano M., mustered out September 15, 1865.

#### FIFTEENTH INFANTRY.

Colonel Fred S. Hutchins, Lyons; commissioned January 14, 1865; lieutenant-colonel June 7, 1864; major May 31, 1863; commissioned first lieutenant and adjutant May 1, 1862; brevet brigadier-general May 24, 1865, for gallant and meritorious services during the war; mustered out August 13, 1865.

Sergeant-Major Edward A. Hawley, died June 23, 1865.

Commissary-Sergeant Cyrus M. Smith, Lyons; promoted first lieutenant Company F.

*Company A.*

Borden, George D., mustered out August 13, 1865.  
 Beckwith, Leroy, mustered out August 13, 1865.  
 Brown, Leonard, died of disease at Little Rock, Arkansas, August 15, 1865.  
 Evans, Alonzo, enlisted January 12, 1862.  
 Mattis, Thomas, enlisted December 8, 1861.  
 Sanburn, Peter, enlisted December 12, 1861.

*Company B.*

Anderson, James, mustered out August 13, 1865.

*Company C.*

Shepard, Andrew, mustered out August 13, 1865.

*Company D.*

Burgess, William C, discharged for disability January 12, 1863.  
 Gifford, Henry, discharged for disability, February 10, 1863.  
 Hoffman, T. J., died in battle at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.  
 Kellogg, John W., died of disease at Corinth, January 7, 1862.  
 Simmons, Amos, discharged by order January 7, 1865.

*Company E.*

English, William, died of disease at Corinth June 17, 1862.  
 Knowles, William, mustered out August 13, 1865.  
 Newland, Daniel M., discharged by order May 30, 1865.

*Company F.*

First Lieutenant Melvin W. Dresser, Lyons; commissioned January 1, 1862; killed in action at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.  
 First Lieutenant Cyrus M. Smith, Lyons; commissioned June 6, 1855; mustered out August 13, 1865.  
 Sergeant Frederick K. Hutchinson, enlisted November 12, 1861.  
 Sergeant George Leonard, discharged from Veteran Reserve Corps at end of service January 30, 1865.  
 Corporal Rufus Wright, died of disease at St. Louis May 15, 1862.  
 Musician, Hiram D. Parker, veteranized January 25, 1864.  
 Burch, Eli, discharged for disability July 12, 1862.  
 Bradley Henry, discharged for disability December 6, 1862.  
 Bowen, Isaac, died of disease at Corinth, October 3, 1862.  
 Cummins, Williams, died of disease June 18, 1862.  
 Mathews, Thomas, discharged for disability, January 9, 1863.  
 Stimson, George, discharged for disability July 28, 1862.  
 Snyder, Harrison, died of disease April 18, 1862.  
 West, Peter died of disease at St. Louis June 11, 1862.  
 Trowbridge, ———, enlisted December 11, 1861.

*Company H.*

Kroutz, Edmund C., mustered out August 13, 1865.

*Company I.*

Brownell, Hiram, died of disease at Cincinnati, Ohio, May 18, 1862.

Sherman, Jesse, enlisted January 30, 1862.

## SIXTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Cornell, Albert, mustered out July 8, 1865.

*Company B.*

Captain Henry H. Sibley, Ionia; commissioned August 9, 1861; resigned September 27, 1862.

Captain Guy W. Fuller, Ionia; commissioned September 28, 1862; discharged at end of service September 17, 1864.

First Lieutenant Guy W. Fuller, Ionia; commissioned July 30, 1861; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant Morris B. Wells, Ionia; commissioned August 9, 1861; promoted first lieutenant and adjutant Twenty-first Infantry, July 26, 1862.

Second Lieutenant John W. Ward, Ionia; promoted first lieutenant Company G.

Sergeant Allen B. Morse, Ionia; discharged for disability October 26, 1862.

Sergeant Henry H. Tiff, Ionia; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Sergeant William H. Borden, Ionia; promoted second lieutenant Company F.

Sergeant Charles B. King, veteranized December 22, 1863; promoted captain Company C.

Sergeant Hubbard H. Barrett, killed in action at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 2, 1863.

Sergeant Augustus C. Savage, veteranized December 22, 1863; promoted hospital steward.

Corporal Adelbert D. Williams, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Corporal James W. Bigelow, discharged for end of services September 7, 1864.

Corporal Adoniram J. Cole, discharged for disability January 27, 1863.

Corporal Myron B. Evans, enlisted August 7, 1861.

Corporal Edward P. Strong, enlisted August 6, 1861.

Corporal Doctor B. Bradley, died in action at Bull Run, August 30, 1862.

Musician Vine E. Welch, discharged for disability September 1, 1862.

Wagoner John Ward, veteranized December 22, 1863; promoted second lieutenant Company B.

Belding, Edward E., died of disease in Virginia, July 18, 1862.

Bradford, James M., veteranized December 22, 1863; died of wounds in Maryland, February 17, 1865.

Brown, William D., discharged for disability.

Bigelow, Jonathan, discharged for disability, February 24, 1863.

Bishop, Richard, discharged for disability, April 16, 1864.

Barrett, Oliver, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Benton, Eli, veteranized December 22, 1863; missing in action at Weldon Railroad, August 24, 1864.

Carpenter, George, veteranized December 22, 1863; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.

Corkins, Daniel A., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Cranson, Asa F., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Comstock, Rowland S., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 16, 1864.

Comstock, Benjamin, discharged by order, January 20, 1863.

Cross, Joseph B., discharged for disability, July 28, 1862.

Cross, Joseph, discharged for disability, December 19, 1861.

Clark, Peter, discharged by order, January 12, 1863.

Clark, Charles, died of disease at Detroit, January 12, 1862.

Cooper, William W., died in action at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.

Chillson, Gilbert, enlisted August 5, 1861.

Davis, Miles, discharged at end of service, September 7, 1864.

Doran, Dennis M., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Eitelbus, George, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Everest, Stephen E., discharged for disability May 1, 1862.

Evans, Joseph M., discharged at end of service September 7, 1864.

Fish, George B., discharged by order December 27, 1862.

Freehouse, Samuel, died of disease October 18, 1862.

Goddard, Rufus, discharged for disability.

Gordon, James S., discharged for disability November 20, 1862.

Green, Andrew, discharged by order December 3, 1862.

Greenhoe, Mathew, discharged at end of service September 7, 1864.

Glick, Martin F., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, August 1, 1863.

Greenhoe, Andrew, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Green, Stephen J., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Heyduluff, Gotlieb J., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Huckleberry, John, discharged by order January 12, 1863.

Hatters, William, discharged by order August 22, 1864.

Heald, Warren E., discharged for disability November 17, 1862.

Hodge, John M., discharged for disability July 26, 1862.

King, Carlos R., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Kellogg, Rodney, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Kennett, Edward, died of disease in Halls Hill, Virginia, November 5, 1864.

Luscomb, Lyman W., discharged at end of services September 7, 1864.

Lowrey, Ebenezer, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Mills, Alson M., missing in action December 26, 1862.

McGann, James, discharged for disability September 16, 1862.

Pond, Darius A., discharged for disability January 31, 1863.

Rider, Stephen V., discharged for disability April, 1862.

Rathbone, Oscar, discharged for disability, November 29, 1862.

Rowley, George, discharged by order, November 14, 1862.

Ranger, William R. H., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Ranger, M. S., veteranized December 22, 1863; died at North Anna, Va., May 26, 1864.

Sayles, Cyrus C., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Streaver or Streeter, William H., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Savage, Augustus C., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.



Strong, Edward, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, August 5, 1863.  
Synold, Charles F., discharged for disability August 1862.  
Sloan, William, discharged for disability December 2, 1862.  
Streeter, Lloyd G., mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Steele, Osmer G., mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Tanner, Marshall, discharged for disability October 21, 1862.  
Turner, Joseph N., discharged for disability March 3, 1862.  
Tuttle, Emery, died at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.  
Thompson, Eugene, veteranized December 22, 1863; died at Wilderness, May 6, 1864.  
Town, Richard M., died of disease at Fortess Monroe, Va., September 13, 1862.  
Vincent, Robert E., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.  
Whitfield, Charles, discharged for disability April, 1862.  
Whitfield, Nathaniel, discharged for disability December 18, 1862.  
Waterman, Solomon H., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Wickman, William, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Whitebeck, Clark, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Williams, Albert D., enlisted August 8, 1861.  
Wilson, Frank, veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Wright, William, died in action at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.  
Young, Peter, discharged at end of service, September 7, 1864.

*Company C.*

Bradish, William L., died of disease at Beverly Ford, Va., September 16, 1862.  
Northwood, John, discharged for disability September 16, 1862.  
Wait, B. F., died of disease at City Point, Va., September 16, 1865.  
Bradish, Reuben, enlisted December 11, 1861.

*Company D.*

Bretz, Charles E., mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Haskins, Francis, mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Postle, George, discharged by order November 18, 1865.  
Shellbarger, Nichols, mustered out July 8, 1865.

*Company E.*

Van Wyck, John, discharged by order June 16, 1865.

*Company F.*

Second Lieutenant William H. Borden, Ionia; commissioned November 8, 1862; killed in action at Gettysburg, July 2, 1863.  
Colsher, William, enlisted December 20, 1861.  
Van Dusen, James, discharged by order June 26, 1865.

*Company H.*

Hosford, Edgar, discharged for disability June 13, 1862.  
Messer, Samuel E., died in action at Gaines Mill, June 27, 1862.  
Norwood, W. R., discharged at end of service September 7, 1864.

Owen, John A., veteranized December 24, 1863; died in action near Petersburg, June 20, 1864.

Sinkey Henry, died of disease at Harrison's Landing, July 28, 1862.

Terrill, Reuben, enlisted August 18, 1861.

Young, Allen A., veteranized December 24, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

*Company K.*

Bird, John W., died in the field June 11, 1865.

Boice, Andrew J., veteranized December 22, 1863; mustered out July 8, 1865.

Haynes, James B., discharged by order June 15, 1865.

TWENTY-FIRST INFANTRY.

Colonel Ambrose A. Stevens, Boston; commissioned July 25, 1862; resigned for disability February 3, 1863.

Lieutenant-Colonel Morris B. Wells, Ionia; commissioned February 3, 1863; killed at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.

Adjutant Morris B. Wells, Ionia; commissioned July 26, 1862; promoted lieutenant-colonel.

Adjutant Allen B. Morse, Ionia; commissioned December 16, 1862; resigned September 1, 1864.

Quarter-Master John W. Dye, Ionia; commissioned March 1, 1864; mustered out June 18, 1865.

Surgeon William B. Thomas, Ionia; commissioned July 26, 1862; resigned December 15, 1862.

Surgeon Francis G. Lee, Portland; commissioned December 15, 1862; resigned January 2, 1863.

Surgeon John Avery, Otisco; commissioned January 2, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.

Sergeant-Major Andrew Heydlauff, Ionia; enlisted October 29, 1864.

Commander Sergeant John W. Dye, Ionia; enlisted August 9, 1862; promoted first lieutenant and regimental quartermaster March 1, 1864.

*Company A.*

Captain Francis P. Minier, Ionia; commissioned August 12, 1862; resigned April 6, 1863.

Captain John Morton, Ionia; commissioned January 15, 1863; resigned September 24, 1863.

First Lieutenant Allyn W. Kimball, Ionia; commissioned August 12, 1862; resigned December 17, 1862.

First Lieutenant John Morton, Ionia; commissioned December 17, 1862; promoted captain.

Second Lieutenant John Morton, Ionia; commissioned August 12, 1862; promoted first lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Thomas G. Stevenson, Ionia; commissioned January 15, 1863; promoted first lieutenant Company D.

Second Lieutenant Judson Clark, Ionia; commissioned September 24, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.

Sergeant William T. Anniba, Ionia; enlisted August 1, 1862; discharged for disability December 23, 1863.

Sergeant Thomas Rhead, Ionia; enlisted August 4, 1862; discharged for disability 1862.

Sergeant Benjamin F. Barlett, Orange; enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Louisville, Ky., February 2, 1863.

Sergeant D. Loring, Fairplain; enlisted August 5, 1862; mustered out June 8, 1865.

Corporal Judson Clark, Ionia; enlisted August 7, 1862; promoted second lieutenant.

Corporal William Kibbey, Odessa; enlisted July 19, 1862; died of disease at Murfreesboro, April 16, 1863.

Corporal John L. Wood, Odessa; enlisted August 4, 1862; died at Bowling Green, Ky., November 26, 1862.

Corporal Franklin Maranville, Ionia; enlisted August 4, 1862; mustered out June 28, 1865.

Corporal James W. Swigart, Odessa; enlisted August 6, 1862; died at Murfreesboro, of wounds, February 13, 1863.

Corporal Charles J. Everest, North Plains; enlisted August 5, 1862; died at Louisville of disease, February 4, 1863.

Corporal Elias H. Minier, Ronald; enlisted August 12, 1862; mustered out June 14, 1865.

Corporal John Moors, Danby; enlisted August 8, 1862; died at Nashville, January 3, 1863.

Musician Friend W. Cogswell, Ionia; enlisted August 10, 1862; discharged for disability, February 1, 1863.

Musician Nelson Ferguson, Ronald; enlisted August 12, 1862; discharged for disability, December 24, 1862.

Wagoner Frank Burgess, Easton; enlisted August 4, 1862; mustered out June 8, 1865. Abel, John, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn.

Anniba, William H., discharged for disability January 25, 1863.

Alger, Cyrus H.

Atherton, J. F., mustered out June 8, 1865.

Buck, Hiram C., discharged for disability March 8, 1863.

Bennett, Jefferson, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, April 10, 1864.

Bond, Edgar E., transferred to Fourteenth Michigan Infantry, June 8, 1865.

Bond, William T., discharged for disability March 15, 1864.

Bishop, Richard J., died of disease at Mill Creek, Tenn., December 7, 1862.

Barnes, L., enlisted August 7, 1862.

Bartlett, Hazard D., mustered out June 8, 1865.

Berry, John S., mustered out June 8, 1865.

Bretz, Valentine, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Bliss, Albert J. L., mustered out July 18, 1865.

Bartlett, James H., mustered out July 18, 1865.

Cate, George W., mustered out July 8, 1865.

Clark, Cyrus W., mustered out July 8, 1865.

Cramer, Emmanuel, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Clark, Lauren, died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., January 31, 1863.

Champlin, George W., enlisted August 11, 1862.

Chase, Ebenezer, died of disease at Murfreesboro, November 8, 1863.

Chapman, John W., killed in action at Chapel Hill, October 8, 1863.  
 Cheney, Alphonso, killed in action at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
 Dillenbeck, Albert W., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Doty, Nelson, died at Perryville of wounds, October 14, 1862.  
 Downer, Ephraim, died at Louisville, October 20, 1862.  
 Eddy, Orrin, died of disease at Murfreesboro, May 10, 1863.  
 Fricke, Isaac, died at Louisville, Ky., November 27, 1862.  
 Gunn, Jacob, mustered out June 8, 1862.  
 Gunn, David H., discharged by order.  
 Godfrey, Charles H., died October 20, 1863.  
 Hubbs, Warren P., discharged for disability March 5, 1864.  
 Hubbs, Henry C., died of disease at Murfreesboro, February 4, 1863.  
 Hogle, Josiah, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Haight, Harvey A., died at Louisville, November 27, 1862.  
 Hill, William, enlisted August 12, 1862.  
 House, George W., absent on sick furlough from September, 1864.  
 Hodges, William, discharged for disability March 5, 1864.  
 Holcomb, James B., transferred to Fourteenth Infantry June 8, 1865.  
 Inman, Dorus H., died at Nashville, January 3, 1863.  
 Kremer, Mitchell, discharged for disability March 30, 1864.  
 King, Alex H., accidentally shot at Cowan, Tenn., July 21, 1863.  
 Little, John, Jr., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Lee, Solomon, discharged for disability April 15, 1863.  
 Minier, James W., transferred to Invalid Corps, January 15, 1864.  
 Minier, Hiram, mustered out May 29, 1865.  
 Merrill, Nelson G., killed in action at Stone's River, December 31, 1862.  
 Munn, William, discharged for disability April 15, 1863.  
 Morse, Myron, discharged for promotion in U. S. T. C.  
 Martin, Henry L., discharged for disability May 4, 1863.  
 Miller, Lennis, died at Louisville, November 21, 1862.  
 Mauman, James, discharged by order.  
 Munger, Merritt A., transferred to Fourteenth Infantry, June 8, 1865.  
 Parmenter, Russell B., died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., January 2, 1863.  
 Parsons, Cyrus, died at Louisville, Ky., January 6, 1863.  
 Pike, Murray L., discharged for disability December 12, 1863.  
 Plant, Samuel W., discharged by order.  
 Patrick, John, enlisted August 9, 1862.  
 Ransom, Melvin H., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sprague, Austin, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Shafer, John, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Smith, David H., absent on detached service.  
 Smith, Richard M. discharged for disability February 22, 1863.  
 Stocum, Hiram, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sabine, Melvin P., discharged for disability January 8, 1863.  
 Steel, Thomas L., killed in action at Bentonville, North Carolina, March 19, 1865.  
 Standen, William, transferred to Fourteenth Infantry, June 8, 1865.  
 Snow, Montraville, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Snow, Simon P., enlisted August 12, 1862.  
 Snow, Edward P., enlisted August 12, 1862.  
 Tefft, Enoch, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Towner, William, discharged by order July 2, 1865.

Tuttle, Almon, discharged for disability April 21, 1863.  
Taber, Andrew J., absent on detached service.  
Van Dyke, Erastus E., died of disease at Louisville, Kentucky, December 22, 1862.  
Wade, Alexander, discharged for disability October 21, 1862.  
Wimple, Andrew, discharged for disability July 27, 1863.  
Westbrook, John W., discharged by order July 5, 1865.  
Wade, Cornelius M., died at Louisville, Kentucky, November 21, 1862.  
White, John, mustered out June 8, 1865.

*Company B.*

Converse, James, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Cook, Samuel, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Hopkins, George W., enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Hopkins, Joseph L., enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Jackson, Albert, enlisted August 6, 1862.  
Sayles, Sidney, enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Wooley, William J., enlisted August 11, 1862.  
Whitefield, Henry A., enlisted August 6, 1862.

*Company D.*

Captain Jacob Ferris, Ionia; commissioned July 26, 1862; resigned January 15, 1863.  
Captain Thomas G. Stevenson, Ionia; commissioned January 13, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865; brevet major United States Volunteers March 13, 1865.  
First Lieutenant James B. Roberts, Ionia; commissioned July 30, 1862; resigned April 6, 1863.  
First Lieutenant Thomas G. Stevenson, Ionia; commissioned January 15, 1863; promoted captain.  
First Lieutenant Oliver C. Townsend, North Plains; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Second Lieutenant Horace Perkins, Muir; commissioned February, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Sergeant Robert Courter, Ionia; died of disease at Nashville June 10, 1863.  
Sergeant George F. Cooper, Ionia; discharged for disability June 20, 1863.  
Sergeant Fred H. Isham, Lyons.  
Sergeant George Shaffer.  
Sergeant Horace Perkins, Ionia.  
Corporal A. Barton Carter, Pewamo.  
Corporal William S. Rice.  
Corporal Truman D. Brown, North Plains.  
Corporal Joseph B. Cross, Ionia.  
Corporal George Kingston, Ionia.  
Corporal Joseph Barber, Orleans.  
Corporal William Starkey, Ionia.  
Corporal James Henderson, Easton.  
Musician James W. Edminister, Ionia.  
Musician John York, Jr., Ionia.  
Wagoner, Peter S. Van Dusen, Ionia.  
Avery, Frederick K., enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Ashley, John, Jr., mustered out June 8, 1865.

Aulls, Joseph, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Bennett, William H., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Ball, George N., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Bennett, Noah E., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Bewk, Edward, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Brown, Truman, mustered out June 12, 1865.  
 Bebbins, Milo P., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Bailey, Frank, mustered out June 19, 1865.  
 Blodgett, Alonzo, died of disease at Lookout Mountain, Tennessee, August 25, 1864.  
 Barber, Joseph, died of disease at Louisville, Kentucky, November 28, 1862.  
 Badder, Abram, died of disease at Louisville, Kentucky, March 10, 1863.  
 Chubb, Hector, died of disease at Louisville, Kentucky, January 21, 1863.  
 Courter, Robert W., died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, June 10, 1863.  
 Crawford, Walter, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Carter, Barton A., discharged for disability March 16, 1863.  
 Cooper, George F., discharged for disability July 20, 1863.  
 Cross, Joseph B., died in action at Chickamauga, Tennessee, September 20, 1863.  
 Cross, John, mustered out July 8, 1865.  
 Clifford, James, mustered out June 20, 1865.  
 Clifford, Walter, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Clay, Wilson S., mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Crippen, Albert, enlisted August 15, 1862.  
 Cross, John H., enlisted August 4, 1862.  
 Cross, Samuel H., died of disease at Bowling Green, Ky., November 25, 1862.  
 Davis, William V., died in Nashville December 27, 1862.  
 Dietz, Amos H., enlisted August 6, 1862.  
 Errett, James R., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Emery, Abram, sergeant; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Evans, Harrison, transferred to Fourteenth Infantry, June 8, 1865.  
 Frost, Francis D., transferred to Invalid Corps September 1, 1863.  
 Fitch, Osceola B., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Frost, Lyman A., killed in action at Stone's River, December 31, 1862.  
 Gibbs, Albert, died at Nashville, December 15, 1862.  
 Greenough, Christopher, died at Murfreesboro, March 27, 1863.  
 Greenough, George, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Greenough, Henry, died of disease at Murfreesboro, June 5, 1863.  
 Guernsey, Alvin, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Guernsey, Marvin, mustered out June 28, 1865.  
 Galloup, Austin P., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Gould, John M., died of wounds at Newborn, North Carolina, April 6, 1865.  
 Hall, Sylvanus, died at Nashville, December 15, 1862.  
 Hall, Frank, died at Nashville, November 30, 1862.  
 Hall, Major, died of disease at New Albany, Indiana, August 10, 1863.  
 Henderson, Robert, died of disease at Nashville, November 15, 1862.  
 Hoyt, John R., taken prisoner at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
 Heaton, Lucien J., mustered out June 26, 1865.  
 Hall, William J., mustered out June 26, 1865.  
 Harrington, Clark, mustered out June 5, 1865.  
 Howe, Elmer J., mustered out May 20, 1865.  
 Holcomb, Jesse, mustered out June 8, 1865.

Johnson, Edward, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Johnson, William W., died of wounds at Chattanooga, October 12, 1863.  
 Joslin, William, died of disease at Clear Lake, Michigan, February 22, 1865.  
 Jason, Daniel, left sick at Nashville.  
 Jewell, Nathaniel, mustered out May 20, 1865.  
 Kuhn, Philetus, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Long, Ensign, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Long, Samuel, transferred to Fourteenth Infantry, June 8, 1865.  
 Lomax, John A., mustered out June 26, 1865.  
 Macy, Andrew D., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Niedhart, Fred, died of disease at Chattanooga, April 16, 1864.  
 Olmsted, Ervin, discharged for disability, May 12, 1863.  
 Osman, Morris, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Pattengill, James, died of disease at Edgefield, Tennessee, November 16, 1862.  
 Preston, George F., died at Bowling Green, November 15, 1862.  
 Padden, Daniel E., discharged by order October 9, 1863.  
 Phillips, George W., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Powell, William J., killed in action at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
 Ransom, Ives, died at Nashville, December 3, 1862.  
 Randall, Ives, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sweet, William H., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sanborn, Columbus, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Stinson, J., died of disease in Ohio, December 29, 1864.  
 Sprague, William G., died at Nashville, November 16, 1863.  
 Sprague, William H. H., transferred to Invalid Corps, December 15, 1863.  
 Smith, William H., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Spicer, Thomas, discharged for disability February 26, 1863.  
 Tanner, Lewis, transferred to Invalid Corps, January 24, 1864.  
 Vanderhough, Peter S., died at Nashville, December 26, 1862.  
 Wright, William J., sergeant, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Whipple, William, transferred to Invalid Corps, February 19, 1864.  
 West, Daniel J., sergeant; mustered out June 18, 1865.  
 York, Oliver, died of disease at Bowling Green, November 15, 1862.

*Company F.*

Shepard, James H., enlisted August 15, 1862.

*Company I.*

Captain John A. Ellsworth, Saranac; commissioned July 30, 1862; resigned November 20, 1862.

Captain James H. Truax, Saranac; commissioned December 16, 1862; resigned August 24, 1863.

Captain George Wiemer, Saranac; commissioned August 24, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.

First Lieutenant Herman Hunt, Saranac; died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, December 16, 1862.

First Lieutenant Allen B. Morse, Otisco; commissioned December 13, 1862; promoted first lieutenant and adjutant, February 3, 1863; wounded in action at Missionary Ridge,

November 25, 1863, while on duty as acting assistant adjutant-general; resigned September 1, 1864.

First Lieutenant George Wiemer, Saranac; commissioned February 3, 1863; promoted captain August 23, 1863.

Second Lieutenant James H. Traux, Saranac; commissioned August 19, 1862; promoted captain December 16, 1862.

Second Lieutenant George Wiemer, Saranac; commissioned December 16, 1862; promoted first lieutenant February 3, 1863.

Second Lieutenant David B. English, Saranac; commissioned September 1, 1864; mustered out June 8, 1865.

Sergeant Sherburne H. Tidd, Saranac; died at Gallatin, Tennessee, June 17, 1863.

Sergeant Abijah A. Alcott, Saranac; promoted to second lieutenant Company A.

Sergeant C. Ball, Saranac; discharged by order February 16, 1863.

Sergeant David B. English, Saranac; promoted to second lieutenant September 1, 1864.

Sergeant Benjamin Vosper, Saranac, discharged by order, March 30, 1864.

Corporal Samuel Woolridge, Easton; transferred to Invalid Corps, January 15, 1864.

Corporal George Wiemer, Saranac, promoted to second lieutenant December 16, 1862.

Corporal James M. Rogers, Saranac; transferred to Fourteenth Infantry.

Corporal John D. Bradford, Easton; discharged November 29, 1862.

Corporal S. W. Mathews, Saranac; absent, sick, at muster out.

Corporal Charles A. Mooney, Saranac; died of disease at Lebanon, Kentucky, October 26, 1862.

Musician James H. Kellogg, Saranac; died of disease at Lebanon, Kentucky, October 26, 1862.

Musician Rufus W., died of disease at Lebanon, Kentucky, October 15, 1862.

Anway, Edwin, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, January 9, 1863.

Adams, Charles D., died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, December 30, 1862.

Allen, Robert J., discharged for disability January 1, 1863.

Adams, Silas W., died of disease at Bowling Green, December 29, 1862.

Aldrich, James E., died of disease at Bowling Green, Kentucky, November 29, 1862.

Henry P. Bement, mustered out May 8, 1865.

Bishop, Hiram H., mustered out August 8, 1865.

Burns, Malachi, enlisted August 11, 1862.

Brockway, Abner, died of disease at Savannah, Georgia, December 23, 1864.

Case, John B., discharged for disability January 10, 1863.

Concklin, Charles S., discharged for disability May 11, 1863.

Chappel, John G., mustered out June 8, 1865.

Crane, Marion, discharged for disability February 21, 1863.

Curtis, Charles H., mustered out Veteran Reserve Corps, June 30, 1865.

Childs, Darius, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, December 17, 1862.

Elsworth, Daniel H., died of disease at Bowling Green, Kentucky, 1863.

Fisher, James, discharged to enter marine service.

German, William, died of wounds at Nashville, February 11, 1863.

Humphreys, James, enlisted August 22, 1863.

Hines, Benjamin F., discharged October 15, 1862.

Henry, John L., transferred to Invalid Corps, July 1, 1863.

Hinderleider, William, mustered out June 9, 1865.

Hinderleider, Henry, absent, sick.

King, George F., discharged for wounds May 13, 1865.

(18)



Lowry, Archibald, died at Nashville, May 21, 1865.  
 Lowry, Tracy, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Lewis, Edgar S., died at Nashville, December 20, 1862.  
 Latta, Hector H., discharged for disability March 1, 1863.  
 Lillie, Elias, enlisted August 14, 1862.  
 McLaughlin, Joseph, absent, sick.  
 McWhitney, Bates, died of disease November 14, 1862.  
 Matther, Francis M., died of disease at Detroit, October 17, 1862.  
 Mowry, Oliver, died of disease in Kentucky, November 3, 1862.  
 Morse, Robert, killed in action at Stone's River, Tennessee, December 21, 1862.  
 McOmber, Alfred, discharged by order May 25, 1865.  
 Miller, John F., enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Parker, Luther, discharged for disability.  
 Patrick, John R., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Perkins, Richard, discharged for disability January 12, 1863.  
 Rhodes, Cornelius C., discharged for disability April 22, 1863.  
 Rogers, Joseph, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Roger, John H., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Smith, Oliver, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Simmons, Leonard F., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sinclair, Duncan, sergeant, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Scarr, William T., killed in action at Stone's River, Tennessee, December 31, 1862.  
 Shute, Major, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, December 2, 1862.  
 Smith, Thomas R., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sanborn, William, transferred to Fourteenth Infantry, June 8, 1865.  
 Train, Edison H., discharged for disability February 10, 1863.  
 Taylor, Philip, discharged for disability May 23, 1863.  
 Van Orman, Harrison, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Wheelock, Alfred E., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 White, Sanford, transferred to Invalid Corps; mustered out July 8, 1865.  
 Winters, George W., died of disease at Louisville, October 4, 1863.  
 York, Orrin W., discharged for disability December 28, 1862.

*Company K.*

Captain Herman Baroth, Ionia; commissioned July 26, 1862; resigned January 13, 1863.  
 Captain John C. Taylor, Ionia, commissioned October 16, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 First Lieutenant Albert G. Russell, Hubbardston; commissioned August 16, 1862; resigned January 13, 1863.  
 First Lieutenant Eli E. Burritt, Ionia; January 13, 1863; resigned October 15, 1865.  
 First Lieutenant Oliver C. Townsend, North Plains; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 First Lieutenant Eli E. Burritt, Ionia; commissioned August 16, 1862; promoted first lieutenant.  
 Second Lieutenant John C. Taylor, Ionia; commissioned January 13, 1863; promoted captain.  
 Second Lieutenant Daniel O. Cuff, North Plains; commissioned November 20, 1863; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Sergeant John C. Taylor, Ionia; promoted second lieutenant.

Sergeant Amd. Heydlauff, Muir; promoted to sergeant-major May 1, 1864.  
Sergeant Samuel B. Buck, Easton; discharged for disability August 13, 1862.  
Sergeant Daniel C. Cuff, promoted second lieutenant.  
Sergeant Erastus B. Potter, Ionia; discharged for disability May 12, 1865.  
Corporal Charles R. Dickenson, North Plains; sergeant, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Corporal Oliver C. Townsend, North Plains; promoted first lieutenant Company D.  
Corporal Oliver C. Reed, North Plains; mustered out July 8, 1865.  
Corporal Charles L. Stuck, North Plains; discharged for disability April 18, 1863.  
Corporal Fletcher Ransom, Easton; sergeant, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Corporal John W. Brown, Ionia; discharged for disability February 28, 1863.  
Corporal William Mattison, North Plains, discharged for disability April 18, 1863.  
Musician Porter N. Carver, North Plains; died of disease.  
Musician John Dick, Easton; discharged for disability March 8, 1863.  
Wagoner, John W., Ionia; promoted commissary sergeant December 16, 1862.  
Bowser, William R., enlisted August 12, 1862.  
Babcock, Jerome, died of disease at Danville, Kentucky, November 28, 1862.  
Babcock, Albert, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, July 20, 1863.  
Bowerman, DeForest A., died of disease at Nashville, December 28, 1863.  
Barry, Thomas L., died of disease at Nashville, December 2, 1862.  
Burt, William, died of disease at Murfreesboro, May 16, 1863.  
Bellows, John, wounded and taken prisoner at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
Carpenter, Jason, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Conner, Virgil G., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Callahan, John S., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Colby, Jabez, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Case, William, mustered out, absent on detached service, June 8, 1865.  
Colby, Wilson C., discharged for disability January 23, 1863.  
Clark, David, died of disease at Louisville, November 24, 1863.  
Crane, Daniel H., transferred to Fourteenth Infantry, June 8, 1865.  
Entrican, George W., discharged for disability March 1, 1865.  
Fish, Alexander, discharged for disability September 26, 1863.  
Glassbrook, George W., enlisted August 15, 1862.  
Guernsey, Seth W., died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, February 17, 1863.  
Govethrite, Philander E., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Huckleberry, Thomas, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Hess, Chauncey, enlisted August 9, 1862.  
Hines, Artemas, died of disease at Murfreesboro, November 16, 1862.  
Howell, James R., died of disease at Horse Cave, Kentucky, November 16, 1862.  
Hoxie, Clark, died of disease at Detroit, April 15, 1865.  
Hayes, Edward, mustered out June 30, 1865.  
Holbrook, Henry E., discharged for appointment in United States Army, July 21, 1863.  
Howell, Erastus M., enlisted August 15, 1862.  
James, Chester, enlisted August 8, 1862.  
Lewis, Elmer, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Lowe, John, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
Lamereaux, John, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, January 25, 1863.  
Pfuster, John U., mustered out of Invalid Corps, June 30, 1863.  
Porter, Seymour, absent, sick, at muster out.  
Rider, David G., died of disease.  
Reed, Orrin H., died of disease at Murfreesboro, January 31, 1863.

Rihem, John, died of disease at Rolling Fork, Kentucky, October 24, 1862.  
 Rock, Charles, died of disease at Nashville, February 28, 1863.  
 Ryan, Richard, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Reinhardt, Nicholas, sergeant; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Shearer, Henry, mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Smith, Wheeler J., died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, November 18, 1862.  
 Saylor, John V., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Stuck, Albert H., wounded in action; discharged January 2, 1863.  
 Sanborn, Columbus, enlisted August 11, 1862.  
 Tiernan, Patrick, corporal; mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Town, Elisha M., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 18, 1865.  
 Town, Andrew J., transferred to Invalid Corps, January 18, 1865.  
 Tilloston, Charles H., discharged for disability August 15, 1863.  
 Van Netter, Isaiah, discharged for disability January 9, 1863.  
 Van Alstine, Holland P., killed in action at Chickamauga, September 20, 1863.  
 Ward, Lucien H., mustered out June 8, 1865.  
 Williams, Hiram S., discharged for disability January 8, 1863.  
 Wright, James R., died of disease at New York, February 1, 1865.

#### TWENTY-FIFTH INFANTRY.

Captain Samuel L. Demarest, Otisco; commissioned August 10, 1862; mustered out August 15, 1865.  
 First Lieutenant Frank R. Chase, Otisco; commissioned August 10, 1862; resigned November 13, 1863.  
 First Lieutenant James A. Sage, Otisco; commissioned April 7, 1864; discharged for wounds November 30, 1864.  
 First Lieutenant Henry Hill, Otisco; commissioned March 21, 1865; commissioned second lieutenant January 1, 1865; mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Sergeant James A. Sage, Otisco; promoted first lieutenant April 7, 1864.  
 Sergeant Henry Hill, Otisco; promoted second lieutenant January 1, 1865.  
 Sergeant Hallock G. Bentley, Otisco; transferred to Invalid Corps, February 15, 1864.  
 Sergeant Seth M. Morse, Otisco; transferred to Invalid Corps, January 15, 1864.  
 Sergeant Warren F. Houghton, Keene; discharged for disability May 14, 1863.  
 Sergeant Thomas Murray, Otisco; mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Sergeant Frank C. Antcliff, Otisco; mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Corporal Charles W. Haight, Ionia; transferred to Invalid Corps, July 19, 1863.  
 Corporal Mortimer L. Green, Otisco; died of disease at Bowling Green, May 15, 1863.  
 Corporal Albert C. Moore, Otisco; mustered out May 13, 1865.  
 Corporal Jonathan C. Baker, Otisco; mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Corporal William T. Just, Otisco; discharged for disability January 16, 1863.  
 Musician Zadock S. Howe, Otisco; mustered out June 19, 1865.  
 Musician George Hart, Otisco; mustered out June 30, 1865.  
 Antcliff, Joseph, died October 15, 1865, of wounds received July 1, 1865.  
 Benton, Charles M., died of disease at Louisville, Kentucky, December 1, 1862.  
 Benton, George, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Berry, Edgar, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Berry, Edwin R., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Berry, Leander, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Bennett, George C., mustered out June 24, 1865.

Blanchard, Edwin W., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Bentley, Judson C., transferred to Invalid Corps, February 15, 1864.  
 Blatt, Joseph, discharged for disability July 9, 1864.  
 Currier, William H., discharged for disability January 15, 1863.  
 Capen, William L., died of disease at Munfordsville, Kentucky, January 30, 1863.  
 Choate, David, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Demoran, William, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Day, Oscar A., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Damon, Frank, discharged by order June 7, 1865.  
 David, James R., discharged for disability March 24, 1863.  
 Dibble, Arga, died of disease at Evansville, Indiana, April 13, 1863.  
 Eldridge, Myron A., mustered out of Invalid Corps November 15, 1865.  
 Fish, Sanford, mustered out June 30, 1865.  
 Fish, L. M., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Heart, Charles, mustered out May 30, 1865.  
 Hanks, George A., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Haight, Frederick G., transferred to Invalid Corps, July 19, 1863.  
 Hauser, George, drowned at Loudon, Tennessee, October 27, 1863.  
 Ingalls, John P., accidentally shot at Bowling Green, Kentucky, March 19, 1863.  
 Joslin, Americ, died of disease at Louisville, Kentucky, November 14, 1862.  
 Joles, Hiram H., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 King, Marshall, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, May 30, 1864.  
 Knee, Wesley H., mustered out of Invalid Corps July 8, 1865.  
 Lowndes, Frederick, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Lovell, Isaac, killed in action at Atlanta, Georgia, August 6, 1864.  
 McLean, Edward, died of disease in Georgia, May 6, 1864.  
 Moore, Harmon W., died of disease in Georgia, August 1, 1864.  
 Moe, Irving W., discharged for disability March 9, 1863.  
 Murray, William J., mustered out May 3, 1865.  
 Northway, Aaron H., mustered out May 31, 1865.  
 Northway, Daura, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Pond, Warren, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Porter, Alvin D., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Purdey, George W., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Randall, David F., mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Ring, Armon, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Smith, Newton N., sergeant, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Thornton, George D., transferred to Invalid Corps January 15, 1864.  
 Van Houghton, Thomas, mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Winchell, Galvin, mustered out May 13, 1865.  
 Williams, George E., transferred to Invalid Corps January 15, 1864.  
 Wright, John A., died of disease at Bowling Green, Kentucky, March 4, 1863.  
 Richard, William H., enlisted August 12, 1862.

*Company E.*

Sergeant Aaron W. Jenkins, Boston; mustered out June 24, 1865.  
 Button, Aaron, discharged for disability April 20, 1863.  
 Dupee, Samuel, died of disease at Louisville, January 20, 1863.  
 Sible, William O., mustered out July 12, 1865.  
 Strong, Hudson, mustered out July 24, 1865.

Young, Alanson, mustered out July 5, 1865.  
Hood, William S., enlisted August 11, 1862.

## TWENTY-SEVENTH INFANTRY.

Colonel Dorus M. Fox, Lyons; commissioned October 13, 1862; wounded in action near Petersburg, June 17, 1864; resigned October 3, 1864.

Assistant Surgeon Harvey H. Powers, promoted surgeon Third Infantry, August 22, 1864.

Quarter Master John Benson, Portland; commissioned April 20, 1864; mustered out July 26, 1865.

Sergeant Major John Benson, Portland, January 15, 1863; promoted second lieutenant Company E, April 30, 1863.

Quarter Master Sergeant Norman T. Sanborn, Portland, January 4, 1864; mustered out July 26, 1865.

Principal Musician Milton Sawyer, Portland, November 20, 1862; discharged for disability July 4, 1863.

J. F. Isham, Portland, December 29, 1863; mustered out July 26, 1865.

*Company A.*

Second Lieutenant William A. Pratt, Boston; commissioned April 20, 1864; discharged December 1, 1864.

Dwyer, Antony, discharged for disability December 20, 1864.

Heath, Milton A., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Brown, Charles, died of wounds at Petersburg, Virginia, June 18, 1864.

*Company B.*

Musician Emory C. Fox, Lyons; enlisted December 3, 1862; discharged by order September 27, 1863.

*Company C.*

Bennett, Charles W., corporal; mustered out July 26, 1865.

Crothers, William H., died of wounds at Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 13, 1864.

Doremys, Jacob, died of disease at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, June 16, 1864.

Davis, Charles, absent, sick at Washington.

Morton, Hurdon, mustered out July 26, 1865.

Smith, Allen W., musician; mustered out July 26, 1865.

Train, Rufus E., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Taylor, Henry M., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps February 2, 1865.

Carey, Franklin J., died of wounds received at Bethesda Church, Virginia, June 3, 1864.

*Company D.*

Gladding, Oscar F., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps May 4, 1865.

*Company E.*

Second Lieutenant John Benson, Portland; commissioned April 30, 1863; promoted first lieutenant Company I, March 1, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Mason Vosper, Boston; commissioned April 20, 1864; killed in action near Weldon Railroad, August 19, 1864.

Sergeant Alfred Towne, Portland; mustered out July 26, 1865.

Corporal Charles Hinman, Danby; mustered out July 26, 1865.

Burhans, Frederick R., mustered out July 27, 1865.

Chamberlain, Franklin R., killed in battle at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

Clark, Solomon D., died of disease at Portland, Michigan, June 12, 1865.

Durkee, Morgan, killed in battle at Spottsylvania, May 2, 1864.

Dinsmore, William, Jr., died of wounds in New York Harbor, David's Island, September 14, 1864.

Green, Henry F., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Gladding, William H., absent, sick, at muster out.

Heaton, Joseph, killed in action at North Anna River, Virginia, May 24, 1864.

Heath, Milton A., killed in action at North Anna River, Virginia, May 24, 1864.

Jenkins, Loren F., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Kinney, Sylvester, died at City Point Hospital of wounds, July 30, 1864.

Lunges, John, discharged for disability February 5, 1865.

Murtaugh, Michael, died at Annapolis, Maryland, October 13, 1864.

Mapes, Jesse, mustered out of Veteran Reserve Corps, August 24, 1865.

Madison, George D., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Mabie, William O., wounded, absent at muster out July 26, 1865.

Morgan, Mark, mustered out July 26, 1865.

Rich, Daniel K., killed in battle of Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

Smith, Thomas, died in hospital near Petersburg of disease February 2, 1865.

Schenk, William C., killed in action near Petersburg, July 7, 1864.

Tubbs, Farley, mustered out July 26, 1865.

#### *Company G.*

First Lieutenant Oscar F. Fox, Lyons; commissioned October 10, 1862; died of disease on steamer "Sallie List" on Mississippi River, June 17, 1863.

Cramer, Silas, mustered out May 18, 1865.

Hines, Willis G., mustered out May 18, 1865.

Sherman, James A., discharged for disability February 16, 1865.

#### *Company H.*

Bisbee, James A., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps November 12, 1864.

Bolton, Wallace, mustered out July 26, 1865.

Cronkhite, Francis, absent, wounded.

Erwin, Charles, mustered out July 26, 1865.

Fox, Emory C., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Hubbard, Nathan, mustered out July 26, 1865.

Hicks, Charles H., absent, sick.

Horton, Hiram A., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, October 11, 1864.

Lockwood, Edgar, discharged for disability January 10, 1865.

Lambert, William D., mustered out July 26, 1865.

Lambert, James C., mustered out July 17, 1865.

Marks, George L., mustered out July 26, 1865.

McCarty, Nelson, mustered out July 26, 1865.  
Mott, Adelbert, absent, sick.  
Post, Thomas, absent, sick.  
Pinckney, William H., mustered out July 26, 1865.  
Smith, Wallace, killed in action at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.  
Stewart, George A., killed in action at Petersburg, June 18, 1864.  
Train, Albert, mustered out July 11, 1865.  
Westbrook, Franklin, mustered out July 26, 1865.

*Company I.*

Captain Reynolds H. Scofield, Portland; commissioned April 1, 1864; wounded in action near Petersburg, July 30, 1864; discharged for disability October 17, 1864.

First Lieutenant Thomas D. Scofield, Portland; commissioned February 27, 1864; taken prisoner near Petersburg, Virginia, June 30, 1864; paroled March, 1865; honorably discharged May 15, 1865.

First Lieutenant John Benson, Portland; appointed regimental quartermaster April 20, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Charles W. Ingalls, Danby; commissioned February 27, 1864; promoted captain Company K, Second Infantry, April 1, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Harvey D. Mason, Portland; commissioned April 1, 1864; resigned October 8, 1864.

Sergeant George F. Anderson, Boston; killed in action near Petersburg, Virginia, July 30, 1864.

Sergeant William A. Pratt, Boston; promoted second lieutenant Company A, Twenty-seventh Infantry, April 20, 1864.

Sergeant John P. Anderson, Boston; promoted first lieutenant Company H, Second Infantry, April 1, 1864.

Sergeant Jasper Davis, Portland; died of disease at Washington, June 10, 1864.

Sergeant John S. Megaral, Portland; died of wounds near Petersburg, June 19, 1864.

Belden, Daniel W., mustered out June 26, 1865.

Collingham, Jacob, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Carpenter, Elkanah, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Colby, James S., died June 26, 1864, of wounds received at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.

Derby, Rollin D., mustered out of Veteran Reserve Corps August 1, 1865.

Duras, Frank, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Dickson, George T., mustered out June 26, 1865.

Decker, James S., mustered out June 26, 1865.

Ellis, William B., absent, sick.

Ford, Charles, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Gates, Samuel J., absent, sick.

Goff, Erastus S., died of disease at Washington, D. C., July 22, 1864.

Howland, Henry H., died of disease at Petersburg, Virginia, September 24, 1864.

Howland, Frank R., mustered out June 26, 1865.

Huley, Hiram, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Lowry, Emory W., mustered out June 26, 1865.

Lewis, Hiram, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Lindley, Hiram, mustered out June 26, 1865.

Mosly, Charles R., killed in battle of Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.  
 Marcy, Newcomb, died of disease at Washington, June 13, 1864.  
 Mann, William, died of wounds, October 4, 1864, received May 12, 1864.  
 Nichols, Charles A., mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Sanborn, Edward, discharged for disability January 21, 1865.  
 Thornbee, John, died of disease at David's Island, New York, July 18, 1864.  
 Whitney, George, mustered out May 23, 1865.  
 Way, Nathan C., mustered out June 9, 1865.  
 Briggs, Solomon D., died of disease at Washington, March 3, 1865.  
 Brown, Francis M., died of disease at Hillsboro, May 12, 1864.  
 Benedict, Ledru R., mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Cooper, Charles, missing in action at Spottsylvania, May 12, 1864.  
 Davis, Virgil F., missing in action near Petersburg; taken prisoner July 30, 1864.  
 Davis, Ozial, killed in action before Petersburg, June 17, 1864.  
 Davis, James R., died of disease at Annapolis, Maryland, November 3, 1864.  
 Davis, Samuel, mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Fish, George B., mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Hines, William, mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Houghston, Eli K., absent, in hospital sick.  
 Kidd, William L., mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Lane, George, mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Lane, Andrew, discharged for disability May 17, 1865.  
 McLaughlin, James, taken prisoner before Petersburg, July 30, 1864.  
 Pike, Murry L., discharged for disability October 16, 1864.  
 Ryder, Benjamin, died of disease at Annapolis, September 9, 1864.  
 Shavely, Peter, absent, wounded.  
 Shavely, Daniel, absent, sick.  
 Shaw, George W., died of disease at Annapolis, April 21, 1864.  
 Sprague, William, mustered out July 26, 1865.  
 Vandacan, William, died of wounds received at Petersburg, January 22, 1865.  
 Wiers, Marshall A., absent, wounded.  
 Williams, Isaac, died of disease at Danville, Virginia, December 21, 1864.

#### FIRST ENGINEERS.

Colonel John B. Yates, Ionia; commissioned November 3, 1864; mustered out September 22 1865.

##### *Company A.*

Captain John B. Yates, Ionia; commissioned September 12, 1861; promoted major May 28, 1863.

Sergeant Rodney Mann, Ionia; enlisted September 17, 1861; promoted second lieutenant Company E, September 12, 1862.

Burnett, Martin J., enlisted August 20, 1864; discharged by order June 6, 1865.

##### *Company B.*

Cahoon, George H., discharged by order June 24, 1865.

Ingalls, Edward B., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Shekils, Joseph B., mustered out September 22, 1865.



*Company C.*

First Lieutenant William Titus, Ionia; commissioned January 1, 1864; mustered out at end of service October 26, 1864.

First Lieutenant Elias A. York, Ionia; commissioned August 27, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865.

Brown, Daniel, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Brown, George F., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Belgrave, Sylvester, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Cushing, Wallace H., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Church, Eustace, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Coats, Minor B., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Drake, Abram, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Fisk, Charles R., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Gould, John, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Gage, Jasper S., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Gage, Charles O., died of disease at Chattanooga, March 15, 1864.

Hurlburt, Thaddeus W., discharged by order June 6, 1865.

Jenks, Albert, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Luce, James H., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Luscomb, Charles E., veteranized January 1, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865.

Merritt, Mathew F., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Minor, Hiram W., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Morse, Joseph B., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Sherman, John D., discharged by order June 24, 1865.

Tower, Benjamin, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Tower, Benedict, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Williams, Charles H., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Waldron, William W., mustered out September 22, 1865.

*Company D.*

First Lieutenant Benjamin A. Cotton, Saranac; commissioned January 1, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865.

Abbott, Isaac, discharged by order June 6, 1865.

Bedell, Pierce, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Benson, Arba J., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Godfrey, James H., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Loudon, Thomas L., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Morrison, James L., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Stirling, Daniel L., mustered out September 22, 1865.

*Company E.*

Captain Silas E. Canfield, Ionia; commissioned September 12, 1861; resigned July 14, 1862.

Captain Lucius F. Mills, Ionia; commissioned July 14, 1862; mustered out at end of service October 26, 1864.

First Lieutenant Lucius F. Mills, Ionia; commissioned September 12, 1861; promoted captain.

First Lieutenant Albert B. Culver, Ionia; commissioned July 14, 1862; resigned January 8, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Rodney Mann, Ionia; commissioned January 1, 1864; discharged at end of service October 26, 1864.

Second Lieutenant Albert B. Culver, Ionia; commissioned January 1, 1864; resigned January 8, 1864.

Sergeant Theodore S. Currier, Saranac; enlisted September 9, 1861; discharged at end of service.

Sergeant Benjamin A. Cotton, Saranac; enlisted September 16, 1861; promoted first lieutenant Company D.

Sergeant William Titus, Ionia; enlisted September 17, 1861; promoted first lieutenant Company C.

Sergeant David A. Jewell, Ionia; enlisted September 16, 1861; promoted first lieutenant Company M.

Corporal Byron Borden, Ionia; veteranized January 1, 1864; promoted first lieutenant Company K.

Corporal Martin Canfield, Ionia; veteranized January 1, 1864; promoted first lieutenant Company H.

Corporal Charles Granger, Ionia; enlisted September 17, 1861; discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.

Corporal William F. Johnson, Ionia; enlisted September 23, 1861; discharged at end of service October 31, 1861.

Corporal Ansel G. Smith, Ionia; enlisted September 6, 1861; discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.

Musician Frederick Tuttle, Ionia; enlisted September 6, 1861; discharged by order May 18, 1863.

Musician Marcus Jones, enlisted September 26, 1861.

Wagoner Noah Bishop, Ionia; enlisted September 9, 1861; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps January 15, 1864.

Aniba, Charles E., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Aniba, James N., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Aniba, William E., discharged by order June 6, 1865.

Armbuster, Jacob, discharged by order June 6, 1865.

Anderson, David K., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Brink, Eli, died of disease March 3, 1861.

Barr, Willard L., discharged for disease March 3, 1865.

Bellamy, Henry, died of disease June 4, 1862.

Brink, Gerald S., discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.

Brink, Chauncey E., discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.

Bishop, Devile, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Brown, John M., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Brown, William M., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Baxter, Osgar M., mustered out September 22, 1865.

Bigelow, George, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Brodbeck, Augustus, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Bostwick, Alfred H., discharged by order June 6, 1865.

Benton, Daniel, discharged by order June 6, 1865.

Backus, Samuel W., discharged by order June 26, 1865.

William H. Conner, discharged by order June 26, 1865.

Conner, George W., discharged by order June 4, 1865.

Caine, James C., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Cobb, George H., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Cott, William, discharged at end of service October 31, 1865.  
Currier, Myron M., discharged at end of service October 31, 1865.  
Currier, Theodore S., enlisted September 9, 1861.  
Cushman, Milo, enlisted September 16, 1861.  
Converse, Josiah, died of disease at New Albany, Indiana, November 7, 1862.  
Cornell, Thod. L., died of disease at Bridgeport, Alabama, June 4, 1864.  
Coe, Samuel H., died of disease at Bridgeport, Alabama, June 11, 1864.  
Cuykendall, Henry G., discharged for disability.  
Cooper, Ashley, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Covert, Benjamin R., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Chipman, George W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Compton, Eber, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Dye, Bloomfield, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Dick, John, mustered out September 22, 1864.  
Dolphin, Louis, died of disease January 25, 1864.  
Dunham, Eldin W., died of disease January 25, 1864.  
Dunham, Edwin R., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Daniels, Irving, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
Frye, William, discharged at end of service November 7, 1864.  
Granger, Charles, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
Guernsey, Aaron, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
Goodwin, Jarvis, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Gardner, Hiram, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Griffin, Hiram, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Graves, Joseph S., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Gates, Erastus M., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Henderlinder, George, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, January 10, 1864.  
Hall, Ransom, discharged for disability June 21, 1862.  
Hall, Andrew J., discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
Hines, J., discharged at end of service November 7, 1864.  
Hines, Herbert, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Hitchcock, John H., discharged at end of service October 31, 1865.  
Holcomb, George W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Honig, William G., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Howard, Joseph S., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Houseman, Henry, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Karmsen, William, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Kanouse, Francis, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Loverin, Charles B., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Lumbard, Orrin W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Ladow, Jacob, discharged for disability May 26, 1865.  
Mays, Walter A., discharged for disability May 22, 1865.  
Mann, Calvin L., discharged by order June 12, 1865.  
Mills, Samuel J., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Milligan, William, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
McClintock, John S., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Norris, Albert F., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
North, Orville, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Neal, William, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 North, Elisha, died of disease in Alabama, July 21, 1864.  
 Norris, Oliver, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Norris, James, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Porter, Aaron R., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Porter, Chauncey C., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Phillips, Walter S., discharged by order October 12, 1865.  
 Powlinson, John V., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Pennington, George E., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Pattengill, George, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Prankard, George, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
 Rhodes, Lewis D., discharged for disability June 10, 1863.  
 Roth, Paul, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Rector, George, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Rector, Simeon, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Rogers, Charles W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Royal, Austin W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Risley, James E., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Sawyer, Milton, discharged for disability February 10, 1862.  
 Sisson, George A., discharged by order July 3, 1865.  
 Stewart, Edgar, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Schneider, George, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Schnaffle, George, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Sheldon, William E., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Smith, Homer J., discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
 Sumner, Asa F., discharged at end of service October 31, 1865.  
 Stanboro, Ransom, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Shaw, Franklin, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Tower, George W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Thomas, Samuel, discharged for disability March 26, 1862.  
 Tolbert, Julius, discharged by order June 12, 1865.  
 Vincent, Charles D., discharged for disability November 2, 1864.  
 Van Dorenn, Edmond, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Williston, Scott, enlisted September 14, 1861.  
 Wilson, William H., discharged for disability May 9, 1862.  
 Wilcox, Lemuel, discharged for disability December 4, 1862.  
 Wiers, John M., discharged March 6, 1863.  
 Williams, Pliny, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Wiser, Levi, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.

*Company F.*

Burleigh, Anson S., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Call, Leander T., discharged by order July 10, 1865.  
 Currie, George, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Freeman, Horace S., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Martin, Andrew M., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Miller, Nelson J., discharged at end of service August 24, 1864.  
 Miles, James M., discharged for promotion in navy September 17, 1864.  
 Mott, John, died of disease at Detroit, June 11, 1864.

McPherson, Frank, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Priest, Joshua R., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Russell, Alfred W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Rexford, Benjamin, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Rexford, Cornelius, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Rexford, Nathaniel, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Sweegles, Henry, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Whitefield, Alfred J., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Whitefield, Henry A., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Yarrington, Marvin, mustered out September 22, 1865.

*Company G.*

Blakely, Andrew, discharged for disability July 25, 1865.  
Canol, John P., discharged for disability May 12, 1865.  
Hall, James H., died of disease at Ringgold, Georgia, July 7, 1864.

*Company H.*

First Lieutenant Martin Canfield, Ionia; commissioned November 3, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865.  
McCarthy, Charles, discharged by order July 13, 1865.

*Company I.*

Carver, Justice M., died of disease in New York, March 15, 1865.  
Dunsmore, John W., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Jones, Lemuel P., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Russell, Clinton, discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
Youngs, William M., mustered out September 22, 1865.

*Company K.*

First Lieutenant Lorenzo D. Mason, Boston; commissioned September 12, 1861; resigned July 30, 1862.  
First Lieutenant Byron J. Borden, Ionia; commissioned November 3, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Sergeant Mark D. Mason, Ionia; enlisted November 1, 1861; discharged by order January 21, 1863.  
Sergeant Jesse Newsom, Ionia; enlisted October 23, 1861; discharged for disability August 21, 1863.  
Sergeant Azel Carpenter, Ionia; enlisted November 21, 1861; discharged by order June 3, 1862.  
Blodget, Henry, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
Cahoon, John T., discharged for disability.  
Coon, Samuel, died of disease at Chattanooga, Tennessee, April 20, 1864.  
Coleman, Elia A., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
Frederick, John, died of disease at Ringgold, Georgia, July 16, 1864.  
Green, Charles K., died of disease at Chattanooga, June 13, 1864.  
Gallup, Joseph, discharged by order May 20, 1865.  
Harr, Royal J., discharged for disability January 18, 1863.

Hiar, George W., veteranized December 31, 1863.  
 Hall, William, died of disease at Alexandria, May 20, 1865.  
 Hall, John, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Johnson, Samuel W., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Monroe, James, discharged March 8, 1863.  
 Pierce, Joseph, discharged, date unknown.  
 Peck, Austin W., discharged by order June 10, 1865.  
 Reed, William H., discharged August 2, 1862.  
 Rodegib, Henry, discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
 Robertson, Duncan, discharged by order July 13, 1865.  
 Smith, Hiel W., discharged at end of service October 31, 1864.  
 Smith, Garrett J. F., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Van Doren, Isaac, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 White, John A., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Wandel, John, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Whiting, James R., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Wade, Alexander, discharged by order June 6, 1865.

*Company M.*

Second Lieutenant Elias A. York, Ionia; commissioned January 1, 1864; mustered out September 22.  
 Second Lieutenant David A. Jewell, Ionia; commissioned March 11, 1864; mustered out at end of service October 26, 1864.  
 Second Lieutenant Isaac Sigler, Berlin; commissioned November 3, 1864; mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Amadan, Aaron, mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 McLaren, Alfred P., mustered out September 22, 1865.  
 Stilwell, Nelson G., discharged by order May 18, 1865.  
 Slaght, Spencer G., discharged by order June 6, 1865.  
 Whaling, John, discharged by order June 6, 1865.

*Company I.*

Captain A. Milan Willett, commissioned October 12, 1861; mustered in March 4, 1862; resigned November 8, 1862.  
 First Lieutenant James F. Covel, enlisted October 28, 1861; commissioned March 5, 1862; promoted captain, vice Willett, resigned, and soon after honorably discharged, but no dates are given.  
 Second Lieutenant Jonathan A. Sprague, commissioned December 10, 1861; mustered in with company; resigned November 18, 1862.  
 Atwell, Abijah, enlisted December 30, 1861.  
 Atwell, Levi, enlisted December 1, 1861.  
 Albro, Jonathan, enlisted December 1, 1861.  
 Bemis, Erastus, enlisted December 30, 1861.  
 Barnes, Erastus, enlisted December 30, 1861.  
 Brandon, Jeremiah, enlisted February 19, 1862; discharged for disability April 2, 1864.  
 Bratt, Sanford C., enlisted February 20, 1862.  
 Burns, Sanford C., enlisted February 20, 1862.  
 Clark, John W., enlisted December 6, 1861.  
 Clark, Charles, enlisted February 13, 1862.

Cramer, James, enlisted December 6, 1861.  
 Coleman, Nelson, enlisted November 20, 1861.  
 Cornell, Charles, enlisted December 25, 1861.  
 Dauner, Simon, enlisted December 30, 1861.  
 Dakin, Daniel L., enlisted December 30, 1861.  
 Edlin, William, enlisted February 22, 1862.  
 Fox, George W., enlisted November 18, 1861.  
 Finch, Albert N., enlisted November 10, 1861; died of wounds received in the Wilderness, May 5, 1864.  
 Fifield, Jasper, enlisted February 20, 1862.  
 Fisher, William H., enlisted January 25, 1862.  
 Galloway, Barney D., enlisted December 20, 1861.  
 Gallway, Jerome, enlisted 20, 1861.  
 Gardner, William, enlisted December 30, 1861.  
 Gray, Webster S., enlisted November 20, 1861; died of disease at Falmouth, January 27, 1863.  
 Hayes, Demetrius J., enlisted November 9, 1861.  
 Hinman, Delos, enlisted February 17, 1862.  
 Kouts, Israel J., enlisted December 26, 1861.  
 Mann, Calvin C., enlisted January 1, 1861.  
 Palmer, David, enlisted December 8, 1861.  
 Pruden, George W., enlisted December 9, 1861.  
 Sutton, Lorenzo A., enlisted October 22, 1861.  
 Sessions, Nathaniel, enlisted November 24, 1861.  
 Stone, Allen, enlisted November 21, 1861.  
 Simpson, John F., enlisted December 17, 1861.  
 Scott, James, enlisted November 23, 1861.  
 Talcott, Chauncey, enlisted December 17, 1861.  
 Warren, Daniel C., enlisted December 25, 1861; discharged for disability December 25, 1862.  
 Willett, Janus W., enlisted November 20, 1861.  
 Yerrington, William, enlisted November 30, 1861.  
 Yeomans, George, enlisted February 20, 1862.

*Company C.*

Norwood, Edwin M., missing at Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, July 3, 1863.

*Company D.*

Mapes, David, veteranized December 21, 1863; discharged by order June 28, 1865.

*Company E.*

Millard, Hendryx, mustered out July 6, 1866.

*Company F.*

First Lieutenant William H. Freeman, commissioned August 20, 1861; discharged for disability September 11, 1862.

Butler, Abner K., died at Middleville, Virginia, March 22, 1862.

Bower, Abner K., died of disease at Washington, D. C., August 26, 1862.  
 Bird, Samuel S., enlisted August 20, 1861.  
 Brown, Edward, discharged by order August 22, 1864.  
 Cook, Charles, discharged for disability.  
 Brown, James W., mustered out June 30, 1866.  
 Jessup, Andrew S., transferred to First Cavalry.  
 Rugby, Thomas S., enlisted November 26, 1862.

*Company E.*

Captain James H. Kidd, Ionia; joined August 28, 1862; promoted major May 9, 1863.  
 Captain Edward L. Craw, Lyons; commissioned May 9, 1863; first lieutenant October 13, 1862; honorably discharged for disability November 12, 1863.  
 Captain Angloe E. Tower, Ionia; commissioned November 12, 1863; first lieutenant May 9, 1863; second lieutenant October 13, 1862; resigned August 15, 1864.  
 Captain Esmond S. Tower, Ionia; August 16, 1864; honorably discharged August 15, 1865.  
 First Lieutenant Jacob O. Probasco, Lyons; commissioned November 12, 1863; promoted first lieutenant.  
 Second Lieutenant Solon H. Finney, Lyons; commissioned May 19, 1864; killed in action at Beaver Mills, Virginia, April 4, 1865.  
 Second Lieutenant Ambrose L. Soule, enlisted September 17, 1862; commissioned October 13, 1863.  
 First Sergeant Angelo E. Tower, Ionia; enlisted August 30, 1862; promoted second lieutenant.  
 Quarter Master Sergeant James L. Manning, North Plains; promoted second lieutenant Second Infantry.  
 Sergeant William H. Robinson, Lyons; died at Washington March 4, 1863.  
 Sergeant William Willett, Lyons; mustered out July 10, 1865.  
 Sergeant Schuyler C. Triphagen, Danby; discharged by order August 10, 1865.  
 Sergeant Solon H. Finney, Lyons; promoted second lieutenant.  
 Corporal Jacob O. Probasco, Lyons; promoted second lieutenant.  
 Corporal Isaac R. Hart, Orleans; reported died in Andersonville Prison, May 2, 1864.  
 Corporal David Welch, Ionia; mustered out.  
 Corporal Marvin A. Filkins, Ionia; mustered out.  
 Corporal James W. Brown, killed in action at Haw's Shop, Virginia, May 28, 1864.  
 Farrier George W. Osborn, Ionia; transferred to Invalid Corps, August 1, 1865.  
 Wagoner David Bowerman, enlisted September 8, 1862.  
 Allen, Simon E., enlisted September 6, 1862.  
 Belden, Shuman, died of disease at Fortress Monroe, Virginia, March 22, 1865.  
 Briggs, John, died in Andersonville Prison, June 25, 1864.  
 Brown, George, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
 Brown, Heman S., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
 Berry, Lester A., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
 Bott, Clarence S., mustered out March 27, 1866.  
 Bass, Nathan R., missing in action October 16, 1864.  
 Croff, William W., discharged for disability.  
 Compton, Randall S., discharged for disability.  
 Cook, Edward W., died in Andersonville Prison, October 18, 1864.

(19)



Carey, Seth, killed in action at Haw's Shop, May 23, 1864.  
Corwin, James H., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Compton, William H., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Compton, Randall S., discharged for disability April 1, 1863.  
Conkrite, Manly, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Decker, A., enlisted September 12, 1862.  
Dyckman, Reinhart, mustered out May 23, 1865.  
Daniels, Owen W., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Edwards, Seth, died in Andersonville Prison, September 5, 1864.  
Finney, Charles, discharged for disability January 15, 1864.  
Friend, Francis N., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Gruy, James, died in Andersonville Prison, October 23, 1864.  
Grinnell, John, mustered out August 30, 1865.  
Halliday, Eli, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Hogle, Elias, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Hart, Isaac, died in Andersonville Prison, May 7, 1864.  
Hopkins, Warren, died in Andersonville Prison, July 12, 1864.  
Hopkins, Nathaniel, died in Andersonville Prison.  
Hempstead, Robert, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, March 31, 1864.  
Hutchinson, Miles E., missing in action at Haw's Shop, Virginia, May 28, 1864.  
Kepfort, Lewis, missing in action at Grove Church, Virginia, April 5, 1864.  
Koutz, Searight C., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Mangus, Solomon, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Merchant, George W., died of disease at Fredericksburg, May 28, 1864.  
Manning, Hiram, mustered out February 28, 1864.  
Osborn, George W., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, August 1, 1863.  
Pratt, Walter E., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Parker, Albert M., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Rall, George W., mustered out May 22, 1865.  
Randall, Solomon, mustered out June 12, 1865.  
Robinson, William H., died of disease at Washington, March 4, 1863.  
Smith, Samuel J., mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Smith, Fred, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, February 15, 1864.  
Showerman, Orlando, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Sliter, James O., died of disease at Fort Laramie, September 1, 1865.  
Stewart, Francis, died in Andersonville Prison, September 21, 1864.  
Stewart, Jesse, discharged for disability March 21, 1864.  
Starks, David S., discharged for disability August 10, 1863.  
Crossett, Reuben G., discharged at end of service August 20, 1864.  
Caslet, Francis N., veteranized December 21, 1861.  
Everset, Charles H., veteranized December 21, 1863.  
Elliott, George, veteranized December 21, 1863.  
Flower, Consider E., veteranized December 21, 1863.  
Gallinger, Henry, discharged at end of service August 22, 1864.  
Jenks, Horatio N., discharged at end of service September 27, 1861.  
Jennings, James C., discharged at end of service August 22, 1864.  
James, Morgan, enlisted August 19, 1861.  
Jenks, Luther J., discharged for disability.  
Lamb, Lyman, mustered out May 6, 1865.  
Mills, Samuel, discharged at end of service August 22, 1864.

Orcutt, George, died of disease at Frederick City, January 30, 1862.  
 Pool, George S., discharged at end of service August 22, 1864.  
 Phillips, Hiram W., enlisted August 21, 1861.  
 Richardson, Pennel, discharged for disability October 1, 1862.  
 Rice, Milton, enlisted August 19, 1861.  
 Thomas, Darwin, discharged for disability April 8, 1863.  
 Trumbell, Edgar B., musician; enlisted August 19, 1861.  
 Whitney, George C., commissary sergeant; enlisted August 9, 1863.

*Company G.*

Smith, Edward, mustered out February 27, 1866.

*Company I.*

Burk, Aaron S., discharged by order.

*Company K.*

Haysmaker, Stephen, mustered out March 25, 1866.  
 Johnson, George, mustered out March 25, 1866.

*Company L.*

Fuller, Richard, discharged for disability January 4, 1866.  
 Hawley, George A., mustered out March 6, 1866.  
 Hull, Ezra, mustered out July 10, 1865.  
 Steers, David, mustered out April 7, 1866.

*Company A.*

Andrews, Lewis, mustered out August 17, 1865.  
 Brown, William J., mustered out August 31, 1865.  
 Blake, Theodore A., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.  
 Cahoon, Washington, veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out August 17, 1865.

*Company C.*

Fredenberg, Moses W., mustered out May 18, 1865.  
 McNeil, John, mustered out August 17, 1865.  
 McNeil, James, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, July 15, 1864.

*Company D.*

Clifford, William M. B., mustered out June 12, 1865.  
 Sprague, Sewitt C., transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, February 21, 1865.

*Company F.*

Bradford, Jacob A., discharged at end of service October 22, 1864.  
 Caswell, John, died of disease at Commerce, Maryland, March, 1862.  
 Demoret, Lorenzo A., died of disease in Tennessee, August 5, 1863.

McCaslin, William, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, September 10, 1864.  
Root, William E., corporal; veteranized January 5, 1864; mustered out August 17, 1865.  
Race, George B., discharged at end of service October 22, 1864.  
Race, Hiram S., discharged at end of service October 22, 1864.  
Osborn, William H., enlisted September 12, 1861.  
Scott, Douglass, missing in action July 1, 1862.  
Weaver, Caleb F., died of disease in Tennessee, October 6, 1863.

*Company I.*

Manning, Perry, mustered out July 6, 1865.

*Company M.*

Gaines, Sullivan, enlisted September 20, 1861.  
Sayles, William, enlisted September 5, 1861.  
Sayles, Lyman, enlisted September 5, 1861.

THIRD CAVALRY.

*Company B.*

Corporal Thomas B. Wallace, enlisted September 9, 1861.  
Hale, Charles W., discharged for disability November 4, 1864.  
Sinclair, Elijah, enlisted November 11, 1861.

*Company D.*

Second Lieutenant Philo D. Cutler, enlisted August 26, 1861; commissioned September 7, 1862; promoted first lieutenant October 1, 1862; promoted major Third Infantry, July 29, 1864.

Quarter Master Sergeant Gardner C. Freeman, died of disease at Iuka, Mississippi, September 7, 1862.

Sergeant William A. Jones, enlisted September 1, 1861.  
Sergeant Charles H. Morse, enlisted September 14, 1861.  
Sergeant Guy Webster, enlisted September 1, 1861.  
Corporal John W. Hudson, enlisted September 3, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
Corporal Daniel S. Hill, enlisted September 6, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
Corporal Henry J. Phillips, enlisted September 3, 1861.  
Bugler C. E. Brooks, enlisted September 10, 1861.  
Bugler William H. Whidders, enlisted September 8, 1861.  
Wagoner Henry H. Steel, enlisted September 10, 1861.  
Farrier Washington R. Phillips, enlisted October 5, 1861; discharged for disability February 20, 1862.  
Saddler Richard S. Hinds, enlisted September 10, 1861.  
Farrier Nelson Hinds, enlisted September 10, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
Blauvelt, Sylvester, enlisted October 5, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1861.  
Bremen, Michael, enlisted November 28, 1861.  
Brooks, Stephen A., enlisted September, 1861; discharged by order September 14, 1865.  
Cronkite, Byron, enlisted September 9, 1861; died of disease in St. Louis, Missouri, January 11, 1862.

Davis, John E., enlisted October 4, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Duel, James P., enlisted September 25, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Duel, John, enlisted September 25, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1865.  
 Dexter, Albert, enlisted September 25, 1861; died at Ripley, Mississippi, December 1, 1863.  
 Ellsworth, Alfred E., enlisted September 25, 1861.  
 Ehrman, Joseph, saddler, enlisted September 10, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1861.  
 Frost, Charles L., enlisted September 10, 1861; discharged for disability September, 1862.  
 Franklin, Aaron B., enlisted September 15, 1861; discharged for disability May 25, 1866.  
 Fuller, Bermont, enlisted September 9, 1861; died at St. Louis, Missouri, March 23, 1862.  
 Gardner, John S., enlisted September 9, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Green, James W., enlisted September 28, 1861; died in Keene, Michigan, December 1, 1861.  
 Hubbs, Milo A., enlisted September 25, 1861; died at St. Louis, Missouri, January 4, 1862.  
 Hubbs, Jared F., enlisted September 25, 1861.  
 Houghton, Charles L., enlisted September 10, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Houghson, Fred, enlisted September 10, 1861.  
 Hinman, Henry M., enlisted September 15, 1861.  
 Hawley, Adam B., enlisted September 15, 1861; died of disease at Devall's Bluff, Arkansas, July 14, 1864.  
 Harrington, John, enlisted September 15, 1861; mustered out May 22, 1865.  
 Locke, Wilber H., enlisted September 10, 1861; veteranized January 19, 1864; mustered out October 12, 1865.  
 Miles, Charles A., enlisted October 10, 1861; died on hospital boat "Lancaster," May 11, 1861.  
 Mitchell, William, mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Mann, Alonzo, enlisted September 1, 1861; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Robins, Russell, enlisted September 1, 1861; discharged for disability March 29, 1864.  
 Whipple, William H., enlisted September 10, 1861.  
 Stearns, Chandler W., died of disease in Arkansas, October 8, 1864.  
 Wilmouth, M. V. B., enlisted September 10, 1861; died of disease at Rienzi, Mississippi, August, 1862.  
 Winslow, Nathan, mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Younger, William E., mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Younger, George, died of disease in Arkansas, September 11, 1864.

*Company E.*

Hagaman, William E., mustered out February 12, 1866.

*Company F.*

Briggs, Henry, mustered out February 12, 1866.

*Company I.*

Bennett, Wilshire, veteranized January 19, 1864; mustered out February 12, 1866.  
 Converse, J. H., veteranized January 19, 1864; sick, absent at muster out.

Eckert, David S., died of disease at Memphis, Tennessee, April 18, 1863.  
Goodenow, Edward, died of disease in Tennessee, May 26, 1862.  
Goff, James A., discharged for disability September 18, 1862.  
Kent, Alfred, corporal; veteránized January 19, 1864.  
Messecar, Alfred, discharged for disability February 14, 1862.  
Goodenow, Asa, farrier; enlisted October 10, 1861.

## SIXTH CAVALRY.

Colonel James H. Kidd, Ionia; commissioned May 19, 1864; major, May 9, 1863; captain, October 13, 1862; wounded in action at Falling Waters, Virginia, July 14, 1863; wounded in action at Winchester, Virginia, September 19, 1864; brevet brigadier-general United States Volunteers, for gallant and meritorious services during the war, June 15, 1865; mustered out November 7, 1865.

Assistant Surgeon David C. Spaulding, Lyons; commissioned October 15, 1862; resigned October 1, 1863.

*Company A.*

Denton, George W., mustered out June 21, 1865.  
Stark, James, mustered out June 21, 1863.  
Sayles, W. H., mustered out July 21, 1865.  
Sayles, Lyman A., mustered out August 4, 1865.

*Company C.*

Hayes, William O., died of disease in Dakota, September 13, 1865.  
Scott, John H., transferred to First Cavalry.

*Company D.*

Stowell, David, mustered out June 19, 1865.  
Trephegen, Schuyler C., mustered out August 10, 1865.  
Thompson, Josiah, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Toynnton, William, discharged for disability August 29, 1864.  
Trim, Mortimer, mustered out November 24, 1865.  
Trim, Homer, died of disease at Alexandria, Virginia, August 12, 1864.  
Traux, Albert, died of disease at Washington, February 12, 1864.  
Wilder, Harvey C., died of disease August 5, 1863.  
Wyman, Solon H., discharged by order August 31, 1864.  
Willett, William, mustered out July 10, 1865.  
Welch, David, mustered out June 23, 1865.

*Company F.*

Winksworth, Robert, died in Andersonville Prison, February 5, 1865.

*Company G.*

Stewart, John R., died of disease at Washington, June 17, 1863.  
Whitefield, Charles W., mustered out February 8, 1866.

*Company H.*

Brown, Irving A., mustered out March 31, 1866.  
 Fish, Emory, mustered out June 3, 1865.  
 Jennings, Lewis, mustered out June 3, 1865.

*Company I.*

Captain Benjamin F. Rockafellow, Lyons; commissioned March 17, 1864; mustered out March 10, 1866.  
 Briggs, John, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, December 1, 1863.  
 Fifield, Ira A., mustered out July 1, 1865.  
 Lambert, Frank, mustered out February 27, 1866.  
 Porter, Jesse, mustered out June 6, 1865.  
 Rawlins, George L., mustered out February 27, 1866.  
 Smith, Stowell J., mustered out February 27, 1866.

*Company K.*

Captain Jacob O. Probasco, Lyons; commissioned December 10, 1864; mustered out March 25, 1866.

*Company L.*

Austin, Hiram D., died of disease at Fredericksburg, Virginia, March 21, 1864.  
 Barnard, George W., died in Andersonville Prison, October 1, 1864.  
 Hopkins, Asahel, died at Winchester, Virginia, September 10, 1864.  
 Hopkins, Sherman, died of disease at Winchester, Virginia, October 1, 1864.  
 Lamb, Lyman T., transferred to First Cavalry.  
 Millard, Hendrick D., transferred to First Cavalry.  
 Shaw, Thomas J., transferred to First Cavalry.  
 Strong, Henry F., mustered out March 2, 1865.  
 Sayles, John, mustered out August 8, 1865.  
 Sayles, Sidney, mustered out March 2, 1865.  
 Sayles, William R., mustered out August 8, 1865.

*Company M.*

Captain John M. Pratt, Saranac; commissioned October 13, 1862; resigned February 7, 1863.  
 First Lieutenant Benjamin F. Rockafellow, Lyons; commissioned second lieutenant October 13, 1862; first lieutenant March 16, 1863; captain Company I March 17, 1864.  
 Corporal Cornelius E. Densmore, enlisted September 20, 1862; discharged June 30, 1865.  
 Corporal George W. Barnard, enlisted September 20, 1862.  
 Corporal William H. Wilson, enlisted September 3, 1862.  
 Corporal Erastus Hull, enlisted September 3, 1862.  
 Corporal Harvey R. Hawley, enlisted September 15, 1862.  
 Corporal Franklin P. Groman, enlisted September 5, 1862.  
 Teamster Samuel Hart, enlisted September 3, 1862; mustered out June 26, 1865.  
 Teamster Bradford S. Cook, enlisted September 20, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.  
 Farrier Fred Lockman, enlisted September 1, 1862.

Saddler William S. Brown, enlisted September 1, 1862; discharged for disability November 5, 1863.

Austin, Hiram D., enlisted September 3, 1862.

Aldrich, Stephen A., enlisted September 29, 1862.

Aldrich, Joel P., enlisted September 19, 1862; discharged June 6, 1865.

Abbott, Amos H., enlisted September 13, 1862; mustered out November 25, 1865.

Brown, Harmonus, enlisted September 3, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Barnard, Levi J., enlisted September 20, 1862; mustered out October 20, 1865.

Curtis, Sheldon R., enlisted September 19, 1862; mustered out October 10, 1865.

Dexter, Dallas, enlisted September 22, 1862; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, August, 1862.

Foster, William, enlisted September 3, 1862; discharged for disability September 25, 1863.

Farrell, Thomas, enlisted September 2, 1862; died at Harper's Ferry of wounds August 17, 1864.

Gibson, William, enlisted September 3, 1862; mustered out July 6, 1865.

Gross, Charles W., enlisted September 12, 1862; killed in action at Haw's Shop, May 28, 1864.

Hudson, Furman O., enlisted September 23, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Hubbard, John C., enlisted September 12, 1862.

Mead, M. B., enlisted September 8, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Mead, William H., enlisted September 3, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Miles, Lafayette, enlisted November 6, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

McCagg, Thomas M., enlisted September 16, 1862.

North, Charles, enlisted September 15, 1862.

North, Ezra, enlisted September 15, 1862.

Potter, Edmond, enlisted September 20, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Sprague, Alexander, enlisted September 22, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Sayles, Alexander, enlisted September 22, 1862; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Starks, Henry, enlisted September 10, 1862; mustered out July 6, 1865.

Tower, Solomon, enlisted September 3, 1862.

Wilson, Abner J., enlisted September 25, 1862.

Wilson, William H., Jr., enlisted December 2, 1862.

#### TENTH CAVALRY.

Surgeon David C. Spaulding, Lyons; commissioned September 28, 1863; mustered out November 23, 1865.

First Lieutenant and Adjutant Charles E. Soule, Lyons; commissioned July 6, 1863; transferred to Company K, April 1, 1864; resigned for disability December 21, 1864.

Sergeant Major James B. Soule, Lyons; enlisted August 28, 1862; transferred to Company G, January 8, 1864.

Sergeant Major Edwin R. Hull, Lyons; enlisted October 13, 1863; transferred to Company G, July 29, 1864.

Hospital Steward Marcus E. Brown, Lyons; enlisted September 15, 1863; discharged to be hospital steward in regular army October 28, 1864.

Saddler Sargeant Isaac W. Kendrick, Lyons; enlisted November 17, 1863; mustered out November 1, 1865.

*Company A.*

Betts, Fred G., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Betts, John C., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Campbell, Finley, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Robinson, Joseph, died of disease at Somerset, Kentucky, February, 1864.

*Company B.*

Sergeant Charles Watson, Lyons; enlisted August 21, 1863; promoted second lieutenant Company H, September 2, 1865.  
 Allen, William W., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Bradley, Henry, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Burch, Eli, mustered out June 20, 1865.  
 Burnham, Charles, drowned in Holston River, Tennessee, July 31, 1864.  
 Clark, Michael, discharged by order September 13, 1865.  
 Cornell, Leonard, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Dalrymple, W. H., died in rebel prison January, 1865.  
 Foote, L. H., discharged by order November 13, 1865.  
 Gladding, Willis A., corporal; mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Howell, John, died of disease in Michigan.  
 Hirey, Fred, died of disease in Kentucky, February 24, 1864.  
 McDonald, Patrick, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Neitz, Philip, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Pratt, Alexander, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Rexford, Horace A., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Spoon, William mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Simons, James H., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Terhune, Henry, corporal; mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Van Wort, John, mustered out March 10, 1865.  
 Whiting, Joseph R., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Wheeler, Ray, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, May 1, 1864.

*Company C.*

First Lieutenant George W. French, Lyons; enlisted April 1, 1864; mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Backston, Charles A., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Cony, Joseph J., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Hickcock, Loren L., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Lilly, George, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Tanner, Samuel S., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Triphagen, John, mustered out June 30, 1865.

*Company D.*

Autcliff, Henry F., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
 Fletcher, Joseph, mustered out November 11, 1865.



*Company E.*

Van Meer, Edwin, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Wilcox, Edgar A., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Walruff, Charles, mustered out October 2, 1865.

*Company F.*

Day, Samuel, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Dodge, Carlton M., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Kimberly, George E., mustered out November 11, 1865.

*Company G.*

Captain James B. Roberts, Ionia; commissioned August 1, 1863; resigned August 10, 1865.

Captain Ambrose L. Soule, Lyons; commissioned September 2, 1865; commissioned first lieutenant July 25, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

First Lieutenant Alfred A. Garlock, Lyons; commissioned August 10, 1865; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Second Lieutenant George W. French, Lyons; commissioned July 25, 1863; promoted first lieutenant Company C, April 1, 1864; promoted first lieutenant United States Army.

First Sergeant Edwin R. Hall, Lyons; enlisted October 13, 1863; promoted sergeant-major; transferred back to company October 1, 1864.

Quartermaster Sergeant William H. Gardner, Lyons; enlisted October 28, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Sergeant Benjamin A. Miller, Lyons; enlisted August 19, 1863; mustered out November 23, 1865.

Sergeant Alfred A. Garlock, Lyons; enlisted October 12, 1863; promoted second lieutenant Company I.

Sergeant Edwin F. Morehouse, Portland; enlisted August 22, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Sergeant Don A. Hubbell, Ionia; enlisted September 26, 1863; died of disease at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, March 16, 1864.

Corporal Hiram M. Mapes, Portland; enlisted August 27, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Corporal James Arms, Portland; enlisted September 11, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Corporal John M. Nichols, Lyons; enlisted August 29, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Corporal William B. Williston, Lyons; enlisted September 5, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Corporal Ebenezer Bennett, Jr., Orange; enlisted September 10, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Corporal John R. Wilcox, Lyons; enlisted September 29, 1863; mustered out November 23, 1865.

Farrier, William Griffith, North Plains; enlisted September 27, 1863; mustered out November 29, 1865.

Musician William R. Sergeant, Portland; enlisted August 31, 1863; mustered out June 19, 1865.

Saddler Charles Darin, Lyons; enlisted August 18, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Wagoner Philip Kist, of Portland; enlisted August 18, 1863; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Armstrong, John, died of disease at Nashville, Tennessee, May 10, 1865.

Brown, Sidney A., mustered out May 22, 1865.

Briggs, Charles, mustered out October 23, 1865.

Bailey, Milton D., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Baldwin, Algernon, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Borden, Valentine, killed by guard at Knoxville, Tennessee.

Colby, Albert D., died of disease at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, March 23, 1865.

Clark, Albert, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Cook, William, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Clifford, Jefferson, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Converse, Thomas S., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Craff, Cyrus A., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Carter, Alonzo J., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Dewall, Edwin, mustered out October 21, 1865.

Dodge, Joshua, discharged by order June 29, 1865.

Emery, Elijah, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Frazer, William, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Friend, George E., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Griswold F., discharged by order August 3, 1865.

Groger, William H., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Groger, Charles, discharged for disability August 5, 1865.

Hall, Hiram, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Holcomb, Perry W., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Hay, Hiram N., mustered out November 23, 1865.

Joslyn, Emery, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Jotley, Lewis C., mustered out June 3, 1865.

Miller, Lymon F., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Mead, Lyman F., mustered out November 11, 1865.

McIntyre, Thomas, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Moore, William H. H., died of disease at Somerset, Kentucky.

Meaking, Henry, discharged by order June 19, 1865.

Patterson, John, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Pickett, Lafayette, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Reynolds, Reuben, mustered out October 6, 1865.

Rands, Geo., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Reed, Rufus D., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Reed, James F., discharged for disability October 25, 1865.

Snyder, Benjamin, mustered out June 7, 1865.

Soule, James B., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Soper, Charles G., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Smith, Silas H., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Sykes, George, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Smith, Alvin J., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Tousley, Oren, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Van Buren, Augustus, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Van Buren, Gustavus, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Van Buren, Ebenezer, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Williams, Earl W., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Williams, George H., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Whalen, Dennis, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Wurstur, John, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Waite, William, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
White, Albert D., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
White, William H., discharged by order September 25, 1865.  
Woodward, John H., discharged for disability July 27, 1865.

*Company H.*

Second Lieutenant Charles Watson, Lyons; commissioned September 2, 1865; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Benedict, Thomas, died of disease at Nashville, July 4, 1865.  
Brown, Oliver, mustered out January 27, 1865.  
Beach, John, discharged by order September 4, 1865.  
Crosse, Ira, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Eastman, Lyman C., died of disease at Nashville, July 4, 1865.  
Hall, Amasa L., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Hall, Rowland, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Hall, Zachary, discharged by order August 31, 1865.  
Holcomb, Milton J., discharged by order June 17, 1865.  
Henry, Delos, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Ingham, Philo B., mustered out October 26, 1865.  
Jenks, Henry, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Jenks, Hiram, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Joslyn, Duane, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Kimberly, George, mustered out November 9, 1865.  
Moon, Henry, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Morgan, Homer, discharged by order July 15, 1865.  
Phillips, Wilson M., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Rich, Abijah, discharged by order September 22, 1865.  
Ring, Jacob, by order June 17, 1865.  
Shillunger, Samuel, discharged by order November 4, 1865.  
Spencer, George A., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Weeks, Henry R., discharged by order September 5, 1865.

*Company I.*

Brink, Olin, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Brown, Howard H., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Day, Loren, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Dunn, John W., discharged for promotion.  
Grove, Henry, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Harris, George W., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Holcomb, Andrew J., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Helmore, Delos, mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Hubbs, Warren P., mustered out November 11, 1865.  
Hupp, Abe C., discharged by order September 19, 1865.  
Howell, Uriah C., discharged by order September 19, 1865.  
Hopkins, Albert, died of disease at Lenoir, Tennessee, June 28, 1865.

Mosier, Frank, died of disease at Knoxville, Tennessee, June 28, 1865.

Spicer, Allen J., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Tallant, Joseph B., mustered out September 30, 1865.

Waldron, Hanley A., mustered out November 11, 1865.

*Company K.*

First Lieutenant Charles E. Soule, Lyons; commissioned January 8, 1864; resigned December 21, 1864.

Andrews, John M., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Cheeny, Uz H., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Gardner, Ira S., mustered out June 19, 1865.

Godard, Rufus, mustered out November 25, 1865.

Hubbs, Warren D., corporal; mustered out November 24, 1865.

Hauks, Eli, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Prestle, Hiram, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Sabens, Nelson P., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Windsor, John J., mustered out November 11, 1865.

*Company L.*

Second Lieutenant Alfred A. Garlock, Lyons; commissioned January 7, 1865; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Casper, Lafayette, died of disease at Grand Rapids, November 8, 1863.

Cameron, Andrew, discharged by order July 20, 1865.

Dow, David, discharged by order September 20, 1865.

Gloster, Henry, discharged by order September 22, 1865.

Walker, Samuel A., discharged by order July 1, 1865.

Westbrook, M., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Williams, Elvin, mustered out November 11, 1865.

*Company M.*

Grow, Darius H., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Heydlauff, Jacob, musician; mustered out November 11, 1865.

Hall, Bancroft J., mustered out November 11, 1865.

Homer, John, discharged by order July 13, 1865.

Leary, George, mustered out May 22, 1865.

McMurphey, Moses, mustered out November 11, 1865.

Washburn, Charles G., mustered out November 11, 1865.

FIFTH INFANTRY.

Sergeant Emery P. Moon, Otisco; veteranized December 24, 1863; transferred to new Third Infantry.

Crane, Gilbert J., discharged for disability June 7, 1865.

Kitchen, Elijah, mustered out July 10, 1865.

*Company B.*

First Lieutenant Orange W. Van Duyne, Lyons; commissioned December 21, 1864; promoted second lieutenant October 12, 1864; mustered out July 5, 1865.

*Company D.*

Race, Charles N., mustered out July 5, 1865.

Race, Delos M., mustered out July 5, 1865.

*Company E.*

Sergeant Ernest Synold, Lyons; veteranized December 23, 1863; promoted second lieutenant Company I.

Mandell, Walter I., mustered out July 5, 1865.

*Company F.*

Hammond, Benjamin F., died in action June 16, 1864.

*Company I.*

Second Lieutenant Ernest Synold, Lyons; commissioned September 1, 1864; promoted first lieutenant May 8, 1865; mustered out July 5, 1865.

## SEVENTH INFANTRY.

White, Philo T., discharged for disability December 17, 1862.

## TENTH INFANTRY.

Beck, Jacob, mustered out July 19, 1865.

*Company E.*

Stilwell, Austin A., mustered out July 19, 1865.

## ELEVENTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Chapman, William H., mustered out September 16, 1865.

*Company C.*

Shay, Michael, mustered out September 16, 1865.

*Company D.*

Freeman, George, mustered out August 28, 1865.

Presley, Charles, mustered out May 8, 1865.

*Company G.*

Jorsan, Chauncey, mustered out September 16, 1865.

King, Israel M., mustered out August 28, 1865.

Kingsley, William S., mustered out September 16, 1865.

*Company H.*

Ball, George H., mustered out September 16, 1865.  
Ryan, Edward, mustered out September 16, 1865.

*Company F.*

Dillingham, Samuel, discharged by order May 12, 1865.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Baker, Melvin, discharged for disability June 3, 1865.  
Hunter, Robert, discharged for disability May 16, 1862.  
Potruff, John, died of disease at Louisville, March 8, 1862.  
Potruff, Daniel, died in rebel prison.  
Story, Oliver P., discharged for disability March 8, 1863.  
Wilder, Hiram, died of disease at David's Island, N. Y., May 16, 1865.

*Company D.*

Finn, Garrett, died of disease at Ringgold, Ga., February 28, 1865.

*Company E.*

Capt. V. W. Kunderlon, commissioned October 4, 1861; resigned November 12, 1862.  
Alger, Martin M., died of disease.  
Brown, Joseph M., died of disease at home.  
Brown, William, enlisted December 23, 1861.  
Bovee, Sylvester A., discharged for disability June 29, 1863.  
Barberm, Charles W., discharged for order, July 11, 1865.  
Dunn, James D., for disability March 4, 1863.  
Dunn, Reuben C., discharged at end of service, January 16, 1865.  
Everst, John D., died of disease at Nashville, January 21, 1865.  
Principal Musician Jeremiah E. Glines, veteranized January 18, 1864; transferred to Company F, transferred back to principal musician; promoted second lieutenant.  
Gillett, Amos, discharged at end of service January 16, 1865.  
Hathaway, Norton B., died of disease at home.  
Hathaway, York C., died of disease at Chattanooga, October 7, 1863.  
Jennings, William, sergeant; discharged for disability.  
Little, Andrew, sergeant, veteranized January 18, 1864; mustered out July 25, 1865.  
Pratt, William H., sergeant, discharged.  
Sprague, De Witt C., discharged for disability May 2, 1862.  
Stevens, Royal F., discharged for disability August 7, 1865.  
Shoemaker, Thomas, veteranized January 18, 1864; mustered out July 25, 1865.  
Snow, Richard C., mustered out July 25, 1865.  
Todd, Samuel W., discharged for disability September 16, 1865.  
Wiser, Augustus, discharged by order August 1, 1865.  
White, John L., corporal; discharged at end of service, January 16, 1865.  
Warner, Lucius C., veteranized January 18, 1864; mustered out July 25, 1865.

*Company G.*

Jenks, Lord C., mustered out February 25, 1865.

## FOURTEENTH INFANTRY.

*Company A.*

Lampman, Peter, discharged at end of service, March 14, 1865.

Wimple, Enoch, mustered out July 18, 1865.

Hempstead, Robert, discharged for disability at Ypsilanti, Michigan, April 15, 1862.

*Company B.*

Sanborn, William, mustered out July 18, 1865.

Thompson, Francis, died of disease at Jefferson, Ind., February 5, 1865.

*Company D.*

Barnard, Charles W., mustered out July 18, 1865.

Thuma, David, discharged by order June 13, 1865.

*Company E.*

Breetz, Fred, mustered out July 18, 1865.

Davis, George, discharged by order June 7, 1865.

Lockwood, George W., mustered out July 18, 1865.

*Company F.*

Dawson, Richard, mustered out.

Sergeant George, died of disease at Murfreesboro, Tenn., March 4, 1863.

Sergeant Timothy, veteranized January 4, 1864.

*Company H.*

Marlett, William H., mustered out July 18, 1865.

McCreary, Robert, mustered out July 18, 1865.

*Company I.*

Negley, Adelbert, mustered out July 18, 1865.

Rosser, James, died of disease at Ypsilanti, Michigan, March 24, 1862.

## SEVENTEENTH INFANTRY.

Sergeant-Major Charles D. Todd, Ionia; promoted second lieutenant Company D.

*Company D.*

Second Lieutenant Charles D. Todd, Ionia, commissioned July 4, 1863; promoted first lieutenant Company E.

*Company E.*

First Lieutenant Charles D. Todd, Ionia, commissioned October 19, 1863; wounded in action near Petersburg, July 23, 1864; brevet captain United States Veterans July 23, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the campaign before Richmond, Virginia; honorably discharged December 30, 1864.

TWENTY-FOURTH INFANTRY.

McGowan, John, mustered out June 30, 1865.

Reeves, B. J., mustered out June 30, 1865.

TWENTY-SIXTH INFANTRY.

Adjutant Charles D. Fox, Lyons; appointed October 13, 1862; resigned April 13, 1863.

Quarter-Master Sergeant E. V. W. Brokaw, Odessa; enlisted February 16, 1865; honorably discharged June 4, 1865.

*Company A.*

First Lieutenant Charles D. Fox, Lyons; commissioned September 5, 1862; appointed adjutant.

Campbell, John, enlisted August 7, 1862.

*Company I.*

Musician E. V. W. Brokaw, Odessa; enlisted August 12, 1862; appointed quarter-master-sergeant February 16, 1865.

Beam, Ansel H., mustered out June 4, 1865.

Church, Horace E., died of disease in Virginia, February 1, 1864.

Davenport, Nathaniel, died of disease in Virginia, April 30, 1863.

Godfrey, Augustus C., killed in battle at Spottsylvania, Virginia, May 12, 1864.

Hatch, John F., discharged by order February 15, 1863.

Hiller, William, mustered out June 4, 1865.

THIRTEENTH INFANTRY.

Corporal John Renick, mustered out June 30, 1865.

Cole, Moses, mustered out June 30, 1865.

Hare, John, mustered out June 30, 1865.

*Company E.*

Wolverton, Amos, mustered out June 30, 1865.

*Company F.*

Vandecar, Spencer A., mustered out June 30, 1865.



*Company G.*

Westfall, Benjamin, mustered out June 30, 1865.

*Company I.*

Vescelius, Arthur, mustered out June 30, 1865.

*Company K.*

Captain Fayette Smith, Ionia; commissioned January 9, 1865, mustered out June 30, 1865.

First Lieutenant Laselle C. Brewer, Ionia; commissioned January 9, 1865; mustered out June 30, 1865.

Second Lieutenant John H. Barnes, commissioned January 9, 1865; mustered out June 30, 1865.

Corporal George M. Vanatta, mustered out June 30, 1865.

Clark, Robert, mustered out June 30, 1865.

Groass, John, mustered out June 30, 1865.

McVeigh, Henry H., mustered out June 30, 1865.

Smith, James W., mustered out June 30, 1865.

Wilkenbach, Henry, mustered out June 30, 1865.

## SHARPSHOOTERS.

Gilbert, John H., enlisted January 7, 1862.

Race, Sidney J., enlisted December 31, 1861.

Race, Charles N., enlisted January 23, 1862.

*Company A.*

Bailey, Isaac, mustered out September 30, 1865.

Spriggins, Thomas, mustered out September 30, 1865.

*Company C.*

Watson, John, mustered out September 30, 1865.

*Company G.*

Taylor, Jesse, mustered out September 30, 1865.

*Company H.*

Ingham, David, mustered out September 30, 1865.

Lett, Samuel, mustered out September 30, 1865.

*Company I.*

Jefferson, George W., mustered out September 30, 1865.

*Battery B.*

Ashley, James A., mustered out June 14, 1865.  
Choate, Alonzo, mustered out June 14, 1865.  
Hopkins, Robert, mustered out June 14, 1865.

*Battery C.*

Tift, Levi R., discharged for disability, July 19, 1862.  
Warren, John, veteranized December 28, 1863.

*Battery E.*

Chute, Elias, mustered out August 30, 1865.  
Doty, Elwood F., mustered out August 30, 1862.  
Fessenden, Elias, enlisted January 16, 1862.  
Kimball, William R., enlisted January 16, 1862.  
Segar, Lewis, enlisted January 20, 1862.

*Battery G.*

Morse, Davis, mustered out August 6, 1865.  
Morse, Martin, mustered out August 6, 1865.

*Battery H.*

Tubbs, Adelbert, mustered out July 14, 1865.  
Isham, William O., mustered out July 14, 1865.

*Battery M.*

Bradford, George W., mustered out August 1, 1865.

FIFTH CAVALRY.

*Company C.*

Duff, Norman, mustered out January 4, 1866.  
Sprague, Robert J., transferred to Seventh and later to First Cavalry.

*Company D.*

Second Lieutenant Henry H. Hitchcock, Ionia ; commissioned March 31, 1863 ; resigned  
May 28, 1863.

Canfield, Wilber H., discharged for disability.  
Smith, Harding, discharged by order.  
Sanborn, Justus, transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.  
Sanborn, Enoch, mustered out June 22, 1865.  
Sperry, Albert T., transferred to First Cavalry.  
White, John L., mustered out June 22, 1865.  
Pennington, William D., enlisted August 18, 1862.

## SEVENTH CAVALRY.

Major John S. Huston, Lyons; commissioned October 14, 1862; discharged by order February 14, 1864.

*Company A.*

Second Lieutenant Franklin P. Nicholas, Ionia; commissioned October 15, 1862; resigned July 13, 1864.

*Company F.*

Second Lieutenant Joseph Duell, mustered out March 10, 1866.

Second Lieutenant Winchester T. Dodge; commissioned October 15, 1862; resigned for disability February 22, 1864.

*Company H.*

McDonald, Roderick, transferred to First Cavalry, November 17, 1865.

*Company I.*

Cornell, Samuel, died of disease at Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas, June 22, 1865.

Fish, Austin O., died of disease at Harper's Ferry, Virginia, April 18, 1865.

Lamb, Almon F., mustered out December 15, 1865.

McCumsey, George H., mustered out December 15, 1865.

Sprague, Robert J., transferred to First Cavalry, November 17, 1865.

Vaughin, Joseph W., mustered out December 15, 1865.

*Company M.*

Simpson, John F., transferred to First Cavalry, November 17, 1865.

## EIGHTH CAVALRY.

*Company G.*

White, Alonzo L., died of disease March 15, 1862.

*Company L.*

Cramer, William L., discharged for disability March 1, 1865.

## NINTH CAVALRY.

First Lieutenant Matthew B. Bruger, Odessa; commissioned June 30, 1865; commissioned second lieutenant October 3, 1863; mustered out August 10, 1865.

Hogle, Charles, died of disease at Lexington, Ky.

Kinney, Chandler, mustered out May 13, 1865.

Lincoln, Fletcher, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Monks, Joseph P., mustered out May 13, 1865.

Major Augustus, mustered out September 22, 1865.

Sayles, Merritt, corporal; discharged by order August 10, 1865.

Taylor, John, mustered out September 22, 1865.

White, William H., sergeant, mustered out September 22, 1865.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### FINANCIAL INSTITUTIONS.

---

#### STATE SAVINGS BANK OF IONIA.

The State Savings Bank of Ionia, Michigan, was organized December 8, 1896, by V. H. Smith, T. B. Preston, O. S. Tower, Dr. O. R. Long, George Gundrum, G. H. McMullen, F. A. Sessions and S. M. Stebbins. The list of stockholders, however, included many other names, but these shares were in smaller lots. The original capital stock was placed at \$50,000 and at the start the surplus amounted to \$10,000. The first officers of the bank were V. H. Smith, president; O. S. Tower, vice-president; F. A. Sessions, cashier.

In 1904 the State Savings Bank absorbed the Ionia County Savings Bank, and in 1907 the capital was increased to \$100,000, all capital in excess of \$50,000 being earned. This bank is the strongest financial institution in the county, as shown by the statements for the past year. The original State Savings Bank is located at 326 West Main street, the Branch Bank, which was originally the Ionia County Savings Bank, is located at the corner of Main and Second streets.

The present officers of the bank are: T. B. Preston, president; K. R. Smith, vice-president; W. B. Heath, cashier; A. J. Hemingway, assistant cashier; W. Y. Templeton, assistant cashier. The present directors are T. B. Preston, A. M. Welch, J. E. Morrison, K. R. Smith, Thane Benedict, F. W. Green, George Gundrum and W. B. Heath. The last statement of the bank shows deposits amounting to over \$1,050,000 and surplus and undivided profits of over \$85,000.

#### THE NATIONAL BANK OF IONIA.

The National Bank of Ionia, Michigan, was organized on May 1, 1901, with a capital stock of \$50,000. The organizers and first stockholders of this bank were H. B. Webber, Joseph P. Powell, R. A. Burhans, George E. Nichols, B. F. Hall, R. H. Van Vleck, R. T. Rohler, T. A. Carten,

George Liverton, Fred Cutler, Jr., S. W. Webber, Jr., J. O. Probasco, L. M. Greenwood, F. L. Moon, Dr. C. P. Lathrop, A. N. Morse, F. A. Fletcher, E. L. Somers, M. F. Hatch, C. D. Ransom, H. G. Thornton, W. H. Mattison, B. B. Hall, M. J. Allen, H. E. Powell, S. E. Phelps, and Rev. W. J. Fierle. The first officers were: H. B. Webber, president; W. H. Mattison, vice-president; C. D. Ransom, cashier.

The National Bank of Ionia is a very strong institution and receives the support of the citizens of Ionia. The management is conservative in its methods and very courteous in the treatment of its patrons, and although younger than many of the other banks in the county, few have had a more prosperous existence. A new banking house was erected in 1913 and bears the distinction of being the most beautiful bank building in the county and in fact in this part of the state. It is located at 308 West Main street (corner of Main and Second) and was constructed of terra cotta. The interior of the bank is finished in marble with fixtures of mahogany.

The present officers of the bank are H. B. Webber, president; W. H. Mattison, vice-president; H. E. Powell, vice-president, and J. H. Smith, cashier. The last statement of the bank shows deposits of \$550,000 and a surplus of \$15,000.

#### SARANAC STATE BANK.

The Saranac State Bank was incorporated under the state laws of Michigan, October 25, 1900, with the following persons comprising the list of organizers and first stockholders: Stephen M. Crawford, Lewis C. David, Hiram N. Lee, Winfield S. Allen, Joseph L. Granger, George Liverton, Samuel S. Tucker, Aaron L. Fleming, Francis S. Brower, William Mercer (estate), Abner F. Noyes, Tracy B. Lowery and Hamilton Walton. The first officers were Stephen M. Crawford, president; Lewis C. David, vice-president; Abner F. Noyes, cashier. The original capital stock of this bank was placed at \$20,000.

This is at present a very strong financial institution as evidenced by the last statement of the bank which shows deposits amounting to \$250,000. The capital stock of the bank was increased in July, 1913, to \$30,000. The management of the bank has had no change with the exception of the office of cashier, in which William H. Hunt superseded Abner F. Noyes in July, 1904. Roy T. Weber at present holds the office of assistant cashier. The present stockholders are Stephen M. Crawford, Lewis C. David, Hiram N. Lee, Joseph L. Granger, George Liverton, Hamilton Walter, Millard F. Sargent, Abigail Tucker, Mattie Fleming, Charles E. Huhn, Milton A.

Benson, Harvey H. Lowery, Chester Adgate, Burt W. Arnold, Charles L. Wilson, Ellis W. Durkee, Amon Otis, Chadrick A. Lee, Gilbert Curtiss, Frank Sherwood, George W. and Esther Potter, Frank Weber, Thomas S. Barber, Winfield S. and Minnie Allen, Herbert L. and Lucinda Courter and Tracy B. Lowery.

The building which the bank now occupies was constructed in 1875 of brick, but was remodeled in 1906 and affords a very commodious place of business. It is located on Bridge street and with the fixtures, which are of oak and metal, it is valued at \$4,000. The surplus and undivided profits of the bank according to the last statement was \$19,000. Since its organization fifteen years ago this bank has paid out in dividends, both regular and special, \$54,120.

MAYNARD, ALLEN STATE BANK OF PORTLAND.

The Maynard, Allen State Bank of Portland, Michigan, was organized on May 1, 1874, by C. H. Maynard, E. M. Allen and J. B. Rol as a private institution, and was known as the Maynard, Allen Comapny. The capital stock of this bank was originally \$10,000 and the first officers were C. H. Maynard, president, and E. M. Allen, cashier.

In 1906 this bank was incorporated under the laws of Michigan as a state bank and was known as the Maynard, Allen State Bank and the capital stock was raised to \$50,000. This bank does a general banking and loan business and is a strong financial institution, as evidenced by the last statement which shows deposits amounting to \$325,000 and a surplus of \$20,000.

The present officers of the bank are C. H. Maynard, president; U. J. Maynard, vice-president; F. H. Krist, vice-president; Richard Bates, cashier; Carl O. Derby, assistant cashier. The directors are C. H. Maynard, Fred H. Knox, U. J. Maynard, J. A. McClelland, George W. Allen, W. H. McBride and Richard Bates. The bank has a building in the process of construction which will be ready for occupancy in a short time. It is situated on the east side of Kent street and is being constructed of granite and stone at a cost of \$9,500. The interior will be of marble and will furnish very beautiful quarters for this bank.

EDWIN NASH STATE BANK OF CLARKSVILLE.

The Edwin Nash State Bank of Clarksville, Michigan, was established in 1893 by Edwin Nash & Son. It was incorporated in 1911 with the fol-

lowing members as the first stockholders: Fred Robbins, John Whitby, Elmer Winey, E. F. Cool, John Cool, L. A. Scoville, G. S. Mick, Claud Scoville, John Nickerson, W. J. Shanks, F. E. Lane, Jacob Lenhard, G. E. Marvin, I. H. Brower, J. A. Clark, G. Wieland, Ernest Nash, E. E. Church, D. F. Walter, C. E. Marvin, A. C. Nash and F. A. O'Harra.

This bank was capitalized at \$20,000 and the capital stock has never been changed. The first officers were Fred Robbins, president; L. A. Scoville, vice-president; Ernest Nash, cashier; Roy Blough, assistant cashier. The building in which the bank is located at present was erected in 1893 and has served the bank in its twenty-two years of existence.

The present officers are L. A. Scoville, president; G. E. Marvin, vice-president; Ernest Nash, cashier. The last statement of the bank showed deposits of \$161,000 and a surplus of \$600.

#### FARMERS AND MERCHANTS BANK OF LAKE ODESSA.

The Farmers and Merchants Bank of Lake Odessa, Michigan, was organized on December 1, 1903. The capital stock of this bank was placed at \$25,000 and the stockholders and organizers consisted of about sixty members who resided in Lake Odessa and vicinity. The first officers were J. J. Eckhardt, president; George A. Weed, vice-president; Samuel Velte, cashier. This bank, although only twelve years old has become a strong financial institution in Lake Odessa and has received good support from the farmers and merchants in this section. The management of this bank is the same as in the beginning. The last statement of the bank shows deposits amounting to over \$361,000, with a surplus of \$10,000 and undivided profits of over \$8,000. This bank does a general loan and banking business and also has a very strong savings department which is strongly supported by the customers of the bank as the last statement shows savings deposits of \$220,000.

#### PEOPLES SAVINGS BANK OF BELDING.

The Peoples Savings Bank of Belding, Michigan, was organized on May 11, 1893, with the following members comprising the list of stockholders: E. R. Spencer, Frank R. Chase, M. A. Reed, Brinton F. Hall, David E. Wilson, John Greenop, L. L. Holmes, L. C. Fales and A. A. Palmer. The first officers were Edwin F. Spencer, president; Frank R. Chase, vice-president, and M. A. Reed, cashier. The original capital stock was placed at \$35,000. The bank building was erected in 1893 at a cost of \$8,000 and

has furnished ample quarters for the transaction of the business of the bank.

There have been no decided changes in the business of the bank with the exception of the increase in the capital stock in 1902 to \$40,000. This bank caters to savings accounts, although the general banking business of the bank such as loans, etc., is well taken care of. The last statement of the bank shows deposits amounting to \$339,000 and a surplus of \$10,000. The present officers of the bank are Brinton F. Hall, president; Frank R. Chase, vice-president; W. L. Custer, cashier; Ambrose Spencer, assistant cashier. The directors are: Brinton F. Hall, Frank R. Chase, Frank L. Moon, Charles Eddy, George W. Moulton, Fred E. Underwood, George Hoppough, John G. Hessler, H. L. Page and W. L. Cusser.

#### WEBBER STATE SAVINGS BANK.

John A. Webber arrived in Portland on May 10, 1870, with his wife and ten-months-old baby, to start the bank of L. Webber & Son. The first office was in the back room of the David Simmons' building and continued there for five years. In 1875 a building was purchased where the new bank now stands. In 1884 the father, Lorenzo Webber, of Elmira, New York, died, and the business was continued as John A. Webber, banker. In 1891, one-half of the business was given to Lorenzo Webber, son of John A. Webber, and the firm name became John A. Webber & Son. On March 26, 1905, John L. Webber died, but the business continued under the same firm name until the Webber State Savings Bank was organized under the state laws of Michigan and charter of January 2, 1908.

The stockholders at the organization were Edwin A. Buck, Elon A. Richards, George W. Allen, David McClurg, Charles F. Powers, M. McNamara, William G. Gibbs and the Webber heirs—Mary E. Webber, Lorenzo Webber and Christine (Webber) Latta. In 1915 the bank bought the present site of the Webber heirs and erected a new bank building. It is constructed of Bedford limestone columns and walls and is furnished with mahogany fixtures. Just the year prior to this they had installed a burglar-proof door on the money vault which is the best in the county. The bank has a capital of \$25,000 and a surplus of \$25,000. The deposits at present amount to \$325,000. Most of the loans are in first mortgages on farms in the vicinity of Portland. The officers of the bank are Mary E. Webber, president; Edwin A. Buck, vice-president; Lorenzo Webber, cashier; Frank J. Badgley, assistant cashier. The directors are Edwin A. Buck, Elon A.



Richards, Jed H. Briggs, Mary E. Webber, Lorenzo Webber and Christina Latta.

BELDING SAVINGS BANK.

The Belding Savings Bank was organized in 1889 by D. E. Wilson, F. R. Chase, R. M. Wilson, H. J. Leonard, J. M. Earle and H. H. Belding. The capital stock at the time of the organization of the bank was \$25,000 and the first officers were D. E. Wilson, president; F. R. Chase, vice-president; C. E. Hill, cashier. The present home of the bank was erected in 1889 and stands at the corner of Main and Pleasant streets and is valued at \$8,000.

The capital stock of this bank was increased on April 2, 1910, to \$50,000. The Belding Savings Bank has catered to savings accounts and has had a large patronage in the city. The present officers are H. J. Leonard, president; A. N. Belding, vice-president; W. C. Spicer, second vice-president; W. S. Lambertson, cashier. According to the last statement of the bank it has deposits amounting to \$326,820, and a surplus of \$15,000. The directors are: A. N. Belding, H. J. Leonard, F. C. Lloyd, W. C. Spicer, M. M. Belding, Jr., W. P. Hetherington, E. E. Chapple and W. S. Lambertson.

LAKE ODESSA STATE SAVINGS BANK.

The Lake Odessa State Savings Bank was organized in 1888. It was originally established as the Lake Odessa Savings Bank with a capital of \$25,000 as a state bank. The first stockholders were all in the Wager family and consisted of H. R. Wager and his wife and Fred Ernest and Nellie Wager. Mr. Wager brought W. J. Percival, the first cashier of the bank, here from Ionia, May 21, 1888, and the bank was opened the next day. Samuel O. Hosford drew the books and supplies from Ionia in a lumber wagon. All currency and coin had to be brought from Ionia with horse and buggy until the railroad was in operation, which was about August 1, of the same year. Mr. Wager's interest was later purchased by local parties, following which the name was changed to the Lake Odessa State Savings Bank.

The bank was originally on the corner where McCartney's store stands, but this building burned in December, 1894. The bank then was moved to the old wooden building next to the Hotel Burke and was there until October, 1895, when it was moved to its present location. H. R. Wager was president of the bank as long as he held an interest in it. He was succeeded by Judge V. H. Smith; later the office was held by George Y. Fletcher and he was followed by George Liverton. The town was platted in June, 1887, so it

was about eleven months old when the bank opened; thus the bank has always been directly connected with the history of the village.

The bank has a capital stock at present of \$25,000 with a surplus of \$6,000. According to the last statement the deposits amounted to \$200,000. The present building is located on Fourth avenue and is valued at \$4,000. It is comfortably furnished with fixtures valued at \$2,500. The present officers are George Liverton, president; William H. McCartney, vice-president; Howard C. Lawrence, cashier. The directors are: George Liverton, Louis Krieger, William McCartney, Wallace Lovewell, Otis Miner, O. C. Russ and Howard C. Lawrence.

#### IONIA BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

The Ionia Building and Loan Association was organized in the spring of 1912 to help to meet the need for more houses, which then existed. A business men's banquet was held in the Odd Fellows hall, at which the need and organization for such an institution was presented, and stock subscriptions called for. The result was so gratifying that a committee was appointed to draft articles of incorporation. The association was perfected at a meeting held in the city hall, May 13, 1912, at which time the articles of incorporation were adopted and the first directors elected, namely: F. W. Green, K. R. Smith, Levi Marshall, C. A. Ireland, E. F. Gallagher and E. E. Branch. R. A. Hawley was subsequently added to the board, which has remained the same to the present date. The board elected the following officers who have also filled the same position to date: President, C. A. Ireland; vice-president, K. R. Smith; secretary, E. E. Branch; treasurer, Levi Marshall, and attorney, R. A. Hawley.

The association began business in August, 1912, and in the interval since that time has enjoyed a splendid growth. It is now recognized as one of the permanent institutions of the city and county, having at this time \$33,000 assets and having assisted in the purchase or erection of about forty homes. The present membership is one hundred and forty-six.

#### BELDING BUILDING AND LOAN ASSOCIATION.

The Belding Building and Loan Association, which is the oldest of the two loan associations in Ionia county, was organized and incorporated in 1889. The first directors of this association were C. E. Hills, H. J. Leonard, F. A. Washburn, O. F. Webster, J. M. Earle, T. F. Ireland, C. T. Ranney,

E. R. Spencer and G. Begole. The first officers of the newly-created company were J. M. Earle, president; F. A. Washburn, vice-president; T. Frank Ireland, treasurer; C. E. Hills, secretary.

This building and loan association was capitalized at \$1,000,000 and the capital stock has remained the same up to the present time. This association does a general loan business and likewise has a savings department. It has become an established factor in the growth and advancement of the city of Belding and has helped many a laboring man to own a comfortable home who otherwise would have spent his money for rent.

The present officers of this association are F. A. Washburn, president; W. P. Hetherington, vice-president; W. L. Cusser, treasurer; G. E. Wagner, secretary and attorney. The total receipts for the year ending June 30, 1915, were \$63,468.51. The total amount of loans on mortgage security was \$105,322.88, and the total assets were \$120,202.52. There was an undivided profit of \$25,329.09 and the dues on installment stock amounted to \$86,341.18.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### SECRET, FRATERNAL AND PATRIOTIC SOCIETIES.

---

#### FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

The initial meeting of Ionia Lodge No. 36, Free and Accepted Masons, was held at the Eagle hotel, May 23, 1848. On this occasion there were present: Levi Taylor, worshipful master; C. S. Hooker, senior warden; J. L. Freeman, junior warden; B. Sherman, secretary; William Thomas, treasurer; George Townsend, senior deacon; — Brown, junior deacon; — Chapman, tyler. The first petition for membership was received on that occasion from John C. Ball, and at the second lodge meeting, which was held on June 19, 1849, petitions were received from Peter Hackett, Richard Dye, W. C. Clark, John L. Taylor and Charles M. Moseman.

The lodge worked under a dispensation until January 10, 1850, when a charter was granted and from that time forward the lodge has enjoyed an unbroken period of prosperity. The present membership numbers about two hundred and fifty. This lodge has the following advanced degrees: Ionia Chapter No. 14, Royal Arch Masons; Ionia Council No. 11, Royal and Select Masters; Ionia Commandery No. 11, Knights Templar.

The present officers are: W. K. McSween, worshipful master; Jay A. Van Sickle, senior warden; G. A. Krause, junior warden; B. L. Berry, treasurer; G. F. Brown, secretary; H. H. Robb, senior deacon; E. R. Ashby, junior deacon; E. E. Branch, chaplain; J. D. Story, tyler.

#### PORTLAND LODGE NO. 31.

Portland Lodge No. 31, Free and Accepted Masons, was chartered on January 10, 1849. The first officers were: George W. Wilson, worshipful master; George Hill, senior warden; Hezekiah Smith, junior warden; P. Varnum, senior deacon; H. M. Starks, junior deacon; L. B. Barnum, secretary; Hezekiah Smith, treasurer; William Moore, tyler. The following is a partial list of the worshipful masters who have served this lodge: George Wilson, George Hill, Samuel Sutliff, M. B. Beers, C. A. Peters, F.

G. Lee and George Hill. This lodge has at the present time a membership of one hundred and sixty-two.

The Portland lodge has the following advanced degrees and auxiliary chapter: Portland Chapter No. 37, Royal Arch Masons; Portland Council No. 23, Royal and Select Masters; Chapter No. 258, Order of the Eastern Star. The present officers are: A. A. Mark, worshipful master; John B. Hecox, senior warden; E. N. Green, junior warden; L. Webber, treasurer; Asa Newman, secretary; F. D. Lockwood, senior deacon; Albert Hartwig, junior deacon; W. H. Balderson, tyler.

PALO LODGE NO. 203.

Palo Lodge No. 203, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized on January 15, 1867, with the following charter members: E. D. Young, William H. Freeman, Vine Hallet, B. Stone, J. Winegar, C. Anner, Peter B. Howk, H. P. Miller, John Dunn and J. R. Hollywood. The first officers of this lodge were: E. D. Young, worshipful master; William H. Freeman, senior warden; Vine Hallet, junior warden; B. Stone, treasurer; J. Winegar, secretary; C. Anner, senior deacon; Peter B. Howk, junior deacon; H. P. Miller, tyler; John Dunn and T. R. Hollywood, stewards.

This lodge now has a membership of sixty and is in a prosperous condition. The present officers are: I. S. Jeffers, worshipful master; F. Gaylord, senior warden; R. Safford, junior warden; H. D. Pugh, treasurer; W. F. Petteys, secretary; H. F. Kellogg, senior deacon; C. C. Luce, junior deacon; Henry Hull, tyler.

BELDING LODGE NO. 355.

Belding Lodge No. 355, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized on January 26, 1881. The following is the list of charter members: Elisha Mudge, J. Milton Earle, Robert M. Wilson, Thomas Crebben, Albert D. Jenks, Henry A. Jersey, George Light, Abraham C. Haugh, Elvon Murry, Fred Deitz, John G. Snyder, Charles E. Drake, Frank R. Chase, William M. Evarts, Levi Broas, Bradley C. Stone, Jacob King, Charles M. Wise, Edward F. Sayles and George Hoppough.

The members of this lodge have been untiring in their efforts to boost the chapter and make it one of the strongest in the county. The present membership totals three hundred and four active members.

The present officers are: J. Byron Cook, worshipful master; Arthur B.

Foss, senior warden; Fred A. Rogers, junior warden; W. A. Wilder, treasurer; L. B. Moore, secretary; James Langston, senior deacon; Edney Webster, junior deacon; Fred Clancey, tyler; C. M. Wise, marshal; H. J. Leonard, chaplain.

## LAKE ODESSA LODGE NO. 395.

Lake Odessa Lodge No. 395, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized on December 19, 1888, with the following charter members: William S. Hart, Robert C. Blair, Adnah L. Jones, Wallace Lovewell, Martin Cox, George Prichard, Robert Musgrove and Milton J. Jacques. Of the eight charter members who were instrumental in the organization of the lodge all are active members at the present except Milton J. Jacques who is deceased. This lodge has been very active and the members have always striven to increase the work of the lodge. The present membership totals one hundred and eleven.

The present officers are: Ralph W. Corey, worshipful master; Jay Merrill, senior warden; Gottlieb Kussmaul, junior warden; Howard C. Lawrence, senior deacon; Robert Shaw, junior deacon; Samuel Velte, treasurer; Thomas Johnson, secretary; Hugh J. Potts, tyler.

## PEWAMO LODGE NO. 405.

Pewamo Lodge No. 405, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized on June 1, 1892, with the following charter members: M. A. Britton, Frederick Dunn, Sr., Emerson Vance, James Tosh, James Ruel, Fremont Hathaway, Charles Somers, Joseph Packer, John Pennington, Sr., E. D. Hammond, A. W. Sherwood, Thomas H. Dewey, William Triphagen, William Warfield and David Strahan. This lodge now has a membership of sixty-nine and is very active. The present officers are: Arthur Stow, worshipful master; Harry Knowlton, senior warden; William Bissell, junior warden; Andrew Vance, senior deacon; Ney Spaulding, junior deacon; George Amsden, treasurer; Ora J. Blackmer, secretary; William Blackmer, senior steward; Nicholas Blowwikel, junior steward; D. W. Bissell, tyler.

## CLARKSVILLE LODGE NO. 451.

Clarksville Lodge No. 451, Free and Accepted Masons, was organized on April 16, 1908, with the following charter members: Jesse Rogers, Eustace Church, Major T. Lamont, Harry Simpkins, William Gibbons,

Chauncey McCormic, John Kloosterman, Leroy Scoville, Robert Goodfellow, Marsden Bishop, Ferman Hudson, Roderick Kenerdy, William Shanks and David Dickson. This lodge has a membership at present of sixty-three. It is one of the recent lodges in the county but has had a very active existence. The present officers are: M. T. Lamont, worshipful master; Bert Hanson, senior warden; M. A. Harvey, junior warden; Eustace Church, treasurer; Clarence Marvin, secretary; J. A. Warner, senior deacon; James Miller, junior deacon; Glen Scoville, senior steward; Albert C. Renkes, junior steward; William Gibbons, tyler.

#### ORDER OF THE EASTERN STAR.

Queen Esther Chapter No. 35, Order of the Eastern Star, was organized in Ionia on March 17, 1885. The charter members were: Mr. and Mrs. Nelson Burt, Mr. and Mrs. Henry G. Wright, Mr. and Mrs. John Flater, Mr. and Mrs. David Aelick, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Bailey, Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Henry Bailey, Jr., Mrs. Chauncey Waterbury, Wesley Worden, Mr. and Mrs. A. Ryerson, Mrs. John Parker, Amelia Bailey, Mrs. Shirts, Palmer Taylor, Minnie Taylor, Grace Taylor and Mr. Dimmick.

The present officers of this chapter, which has a membership of two hundred and twenty, are: Mrs. Emma Wilson, worshipful matron; Warner K. McSween, worshipful patron; Mrs. Georgia Reasoner, assistant matron; Mrs. Cora Perham, secretary; Mrs. Eliza Storey, treasurer.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Saranac Lodge No. 168, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized on August 17, 1871, in the Anderson building and chartered in March, 1872. The charter members were: James T. Brown, J. H. Russell, Henry Trace, F. M. McDonald, A. R. Hicks and Dennis Donovan. Since the organization the following were elected to the office of the noble grand: James T. Brown, J. H. Russell, Dennis Donovan, William M. Dreskell, William L. Strickland, Harvey W. Dunn, H. A. O'Conner, J. B. Chase, Elisha Prösser, George B. Wilson, G. W. Lee, H. M. Cronkite, D. B. Kelley, W. S. Allen and Charles Numa.

The officers of Saranac lodge for the present year are: James Fisher, noble grand; Frank Fisher, vice-grand; Gilbert Curtis, recording secretary; Fred Dillenbeck, financial secretary; Audrey Bronson, treasurer. This organization has a nice lodge building which is located at the corner of

Center and Church streets. The present membership numbers one hundred and thirty. One charter member is still living and active.

## IONIA LODGE NO. 175.

Ionia Lodge No. 175, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted on November 22, 1871, by Grand Master Isaac Slides at a meeting held at Bayard's hall. The officers appointed at the organization were: T. A. Willett, noble grand; C. L. Smith, vice-grand; J. H. Horton, treasurer; W. T. Kimsey, secretary. On that occasion petitions for membership were received from J. H. Welch, A. Udell, W. H. Dunn, R. J. Humphreys, Henry Brown, A. D. Devine and David M. Kerstetter.

The lodge was chartered on January 18, 1872, and at that time had fifty-three members. The first few meetings were held in the Good Templars hall but early in December a lease was made for the Smith hall where the lodge met each week for more than thirty-eight years. This lodge has a record of social relief which can hardly be excelled by any lodge. It has also proven itself in the care of sick and sorrowing brothers.

The lodge owns at present a lot on the corner of Main and Dexter streets where it is their intention of locating their hall in the near future. The present membership numbers three hundred and forty-one. The present officers are: Lloyd Wieres, noble grand; D. O. McVeigh, vice-grand; O. C. Wright, secretary; F. D. Curtis, treasurer; E. E. Cutler, financial secretary; H. A. Jennings, Fred Higbee and John Utess, trustees.

## RELIEF ENCAMPMENT NO. 53.

Relief Encampment No. 53, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted at Ionia on February 9, 1872, and chartered on February 19, 1873. The charter members were: Alfred Udell, Allen B. Morse, H. C. Sessions, James H. Horton, Charles H. Axtell, Joseph Rounds, James Brown, B. McCarthy, J. H. Welch, O. W. Babcock, W. T. Kinsey, William W. Hall, William M. Driskell, Frederick Hall, C. L. Smith, William T. Anaba, D. M. Kerstetter, William W. Mitchael, E. P. Worden and Thomas A. Willett. Regular assemblies were held in Smith's hall.

The present membership numbers seventy-five. The present officers are: Harry Morgan, chief patriarch; Earl Wright, high priest; Glen Barker, senior warden; Oden Wood, junior warden; Harry Jennings, scribe; William Huggins, treasurer.



## PORTLAND LODGE NO. 199.

Portland Lodge No. 199, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized on October 31, 1872. There were just five charter members: J. Bushong, Lawrence Sandborn, Philetus Jenkins, John W. Richmond and James M. Barnard. This lodge has experienced a great amount of prosperity and has grown steadily since the installation. It has at present a membership of one hundred and forty-three with equipment and paraphernalia valued at \$1,000.

The present officers are: John Barton, noble grand; Glenn Ellis, vice-grand; Harley Rogers, recording secretary; Dan Watson, financial secretary; Floyd Todd, treasurer; Dale Pierson, right supporter of noble grand; George Stiffler, left supporter of noble grand; Arthur Williams, right supporter of vice-grand; James Dickson, left supporter of vice-grand; H. W. Holcombe, chaplain.

## PORTLAND ENCAMPMENT NO. 105.

Portland Encampment No. 105, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized on January 4, 1910, with the following charter members: Miles Whitney, H. W. Holcombe, Charles Hogmire, Clyde Moore, Lon Ellis and others. At present there are forty-three members enrolled under the banners of the encampment. The present officers are: Frank E. Remalia, chief patriarch; Howard Lowery, high priest; John Barton, senior warden; Cheater Hair, junior warden; Arthur Williams, scribe; C. E. Ward, treasurer. The encampment is in a flourishing condition.

## LAKE ODESSA LODGE NO. 429.

Lake Odessa Lodge No. 429, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized on May 17, 1892, with nine charter members. This lodge has had an exceptionally strong support from the citizens of Lake Odessa and now ranks as one of the strongest lodges in this part of the county. The membership at present totals one hundred and sixty-six.

## SILK CITY LODGE NO. 447.

Silk City Lodge No. 447, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was instituted in Belding on January 15, 1895. This lodge has been very active

since its organization and has a membership at present of one hundred and fifty-eight. Although one of the later lodges organized in Ionia county it has experienced no reverses and at present owns property valued at \$1,010. The present officers are: Harvey Curry, noble grand; Serigt Collier, vice-grand; Mark Leetch, secretary; W. H. Price, treasurer.

ARCADIAN ENCAMPMENT NO. 157.

Arcadian Encampment No. 157, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized in Belding on July 26, 1906, with the following charter members: D. F. Moon, Charles Knappe, R. Swift, A. E. Tuinstra, George Cottrell, F. Glosser and W. H. Price. The present membership of this encampment numbers forty-five. The present officers are: John Scott, chief patriarch; E. O. Hildebrand, high priest; George Vickery, senior warden; Pearl Jenks, junior warden; W. H. Price, scribe; W. J. Black, treasurer.

PALO LODGE NO. 341.

Palo Lodge No. 341 Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized at Palo, November 11, 1915, with thirty-eight charter members as follow: S. P. Minier, C. A. Knapp, William Easterly, Marvin Greenwalt, H. D. Pew, John Scott, G. L. Dickerson, R. H. VanVleck, C. F. Filder, N. Eitelbuss, Ray North, Clark Reimer, A. D. Hyde, William A. Conner, H. R. Compton, Willard Knaggs, L. J. Hargrave, Frank VanVleck, William H. Wilder, G. C. Mason, Harry Compton, H. F. Kellogg, Edward S. Buckley, L. R. VanVleck, B. D. McKimball, W. H. Carpenter, C. Wilder, C. B. Gauss, J. L. Briggs, C. B. Johnson, C. A. Graham, A. L. Reeder, William Howe, C. R. Evans, E. Reimer, D. J. Heath, H. L. Allen and Herbert Edwards.

The first officers of the lodge were as follow: Noble grand, S. P. Minier; vice-grand, C. A. Knapp; recording secretary, William Easterly; financial secretary, Marvin Greenwalt; treasurer, H. D. Pew; and John Scott, district deputy.

The present officers of the lodge are the same as the original officers. The lodge owns regalia valued at \$300. The Palo lodge was instituted by R. E. Newville, grand master; Myles F. Gray, past grand master, acting as grand secretary; Fred Cutler, Jr., grand treasurer; Jerome Walker, as deputy grand master; Henry Witzel as grand marshal; Charles Taylor, of Bannister, as grand guardian, and G. E. Chadwick, of Mt. Pleasant, as grand warden.

## DAUGHTERS OF REBEKAH.

Refuge Lodge No. 285, Daughter of Rebekah, was installed at Lake Odessa on June 18, 1896, with the following charter members: Ella Kart, Clara Spires, Catherine Blough, Sarah Darby and Charles Kart. The membership at present numbers one hundred and twenty, which in itself shows the strength of this lodge. The present officers are: Nellie Urtel, noble grand; Frances Henderleider, vice-grand; Cora DeMaranville, recording secretary; Nellie Culp, financial secretary; Alice Gilliland, treasurer; Edna Blakely, past grand.

## WHITE ROSE LODGE NO. 327.

White Rose Lodge No. 327, Daughters of Rebekah, was organized at Clarksville, Michigan, January 5, 1899. The charter members were: Celestia Prosser, Isabella Heaven, Carrie Marvin, Jennie Hazen, Helina Brandle, Edith Decker, Alta Lenhard, Bessie Todd, Alta French, Mary Haskins, Selina Schroch, Edna Cool, Hyla Clark, Ida Ackerson, Carlie Ackerson and Susanna Gibbons.

This lodge was re-instated in February 8, 1912, after a short period of inactivity. The lodge is in a flourishing condition at the present time with a membership of seventy-six. The present officers are: Tina Oliver, noble grand; Ethel Renkes, vice-grand; Lottie Jackson, secretary, and Nellie Horner, treasurer.

## SARANAC LODGE NO. 110.

Saranac Lodge No. 110, Daughters of Rebekah, was organized on October 15, 1903, with the following charter members: Letitia Thompson, Emma Reynolds, Myrtle Renwick, Clarissa Wallington and Julia Lee. In the short space of twelve years this lodge has grown from a chapter of five to that of ninety-three at the present time. The present officers are: Nettie Paul, noble grand; Lucy Dawson, vice-grand; Susie Raymond, secretary; Julia Lee, treasurer, and Alwilda Race, financial secretary.

## KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Lucullus Lodge No. 76, Knights of Pythias, of Ionia, was organized on January 27, 1887. For many years this lodge was recognized as one of the very best and most successful Pythian lodges in the state, having in its earlier years furnished the grand lodge with two grand chancellors, Fred M. Doug-

lass and W. D. Clizbe. The personnel of the lodge is of the very highest character and for many years it has been recognized as one of the most prominent social factors in the life of Ionia. During the past year this well-known lodge has taken on new life and is now initiating scores of the best men in the city. Lucullus lodge again has taken its place in the front rank of Michigan's Pythian lodges. Of the thirty-five charter members, only three, Robert Baerd, Fred Cutler, Jr., and Judge F. D. M. Davis, remain.

The present membership numbers ninety, with sufficient applications now on hand to exceed one hundred. Furniture and regalia owned by the lodge is valued at \$500. Hermione Temple No. 4, Pythian Sisters, is an auxiliary of Lucullus lodge. A uniform ranks company is now in process of formation. The present officers of Lucullus Lodge No. 76, Knights of Pythias, are as follow: Chancellor commander, Fred Cutler, Jr.; vice-chancellor, Frank Giddings; prelate, S. A. Mulhauser; keeper of the records and seal, Fred J. Whitney; master of the exchequer, Dan J. Campau; master of work, Herbert Hall; master of arms, Clarence Eddy; installing officer, Bert Lampkin; representative to the grand lodge, Fred Cutler, Jr.; trustees, James I. Williston, P. T. Williams and H. E. Spencer.

#### INDEPENDENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

Court Cass No. 689, Independent Order of Foresters, was organized at Ionia on November 25, 1890. There were thirty-one charter members of this order, as follow: Doctor Logan, E. T. Yeomans, J. H. Kidd, J. T. Webber, W. O. Webster, E. R. Bailey, R. H. Brown, E. D. Vorhees, F. E. Ward, H. F. Voelker, E. T. Montgomery, R. L. Page, J. A. Latta, T. A. Carton, G. A. Younghans, W. B. Heath, O. S. Cass, Bert Lampkin, W. E. Kelsey, James Vesper, T. R. Allen, F. D. M. Davis, F. M. Drake, W. M. Phelps, G. H. Muner, C. W. Parsons, L. P. Brock, R. D. Sessions, A. E. Tower, D. G. Lindsey and F. C. Thompson. The activity of this lodge is not as great as it was in past years and the membership only totals eleven active members at present. The present officers are: E. T. Yeomans, chief ranger; James Vesper, vice-ranger; H. F. Voelker, recording secretary; W. B. Heath, financial secretary and treasurer.

#### EQUITABLE FRATERNAL UNION.

The Equitable Fraternal Union was organized in Ionia in 1904. There were twenty charter members of this order and although it has not had a

great growth it has prospered. The membership has increased steadily since the organization and now has a total of fifty-two. The present officers are: D. Z. Brook, president; W. L. Winchell, secretary, and A. Z. Burnett, treasurer.

The Equitable Fraternal Union No. 304, of Belding, was organized on December 31, 1903, with thirty charter members. This chapter was installed only a short time before the one at Ionia and has received a greater support than the latter named chapter. The lodge at Belding has a total membership at present of one hundred and fifty. The officers for the present year are: Percy Hanks, president; Clara Barlow, vice-president; Ernest Grinnell, secretary; Ralph Wheeler, treasurer; Alice Grinnell, advisor; Alma Huntley, warden; Harry Wilson, inner guard; Dr. E. W. Little, Edward Belding and Charles Howard, trustees. These are the only chapters of this order in Ionia county.

#### LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE.

Ionia Lodge No. 998, Loyal Order of Moose, was organized in May, 1912, with seventy charter members. The first officers of this lodge were: Anthony Scully, dictator; C. A. Snyder, past dictator; Clarence Koerer, vice-dictator; Herbert Ross, prelate; Harry Callow, treasurer; M. G. Bradley, secretary; Fred Howard, sergeant-at-arms; Harry Bull, inner guard; Thomas Duffy, outer guard; Donald M. Steele, Guy Cone and Frank R. Laurie, trustees.

The officers of this lodge secured accommodations at 117-121 South Second street to be used for their place of meeting and also fitted up the club rooms with furnishings valued at \$2,000. Although this lodge has only been established a little over three years, it has grown to be the largest chapter of any lodge in Ionia county, with a membership of seven hundred. A remarkable fact is that it is still growing and the present officers are striving to reach a total of one thousand members. More than forty of Ionia's business and professional men are numbered among the members of this lodge. It is also the desire of the members to erect a club house and lodge rooms of their own where the business, professional and laboring man may meet to their mutual benefit. This lodge has always been true to its aim of paying sick and accident benefits and extending help and relief where needed.

The benefits paid to members since the organization of this lodge have amounted to over \$5,100. The cash on hand at the present time amounts to over \$3,000. The present officers are: Anthony Scully, past dictator;

R. A. Redemsky, dictator; C. J. Eckmeter, vice-dictator; Herman Schlosser, treasurer; M. W. Roche, prelate; Samuel Bosch, sergeant-at-arms; Henry Wells, inside guard; Charles Boughey, outer guard; A. M. Burnett, Edmund Marshall and R. M. Cheney, trustees. Anthony Scully is deputy supreme dictator.

#### ANCIENT ORDER OF GLEANERS.

The Ancient Order of Gleaners was organized in September, 1894; receiving its charter from the state of Michigan one month later. The founder of the order was Grant H. Slocum, the present supreme secretary. Of the original incorporators five took an active interest in the work of building the organization: Grant H. Slocum, John M. Ealy, Joseph J. England, B. F. Ayres and Sherman F. Chase. Of the original incorporators all are still members of the supreme arbor with the exception of B. F. Ayres, who was called by death in 1904. The first six hundred members of the organization required by the laws of the state of Michigan were secured among the farmers residing in the townships adjacent to Caro, Michigan, the birth-place of the order. The funds for forming the organization were furnished by Messrs. Slocum, Ealy, England and Chase, and amounted to more than \$1,200. This amount was carried on a note by these gentlemen for seven years and finally donated to the organization, as it was found that the money could not be returned without handicapping the work of the organization.

The Gleaner organization has been a leader along co-operative lines and it is generally considered to have come nearer solving the marketing problems than has any other organization. The Gleaner Clearing House Association was established in the spring of 1907 and has since been doing business. During the year 1915 more than \$500,000 worth of farm products was handled through the association direct from the members of the order. The Gleaner Clearing House Association is not in any way connected with the Ancient Order of Gleaners with the exception that only members of the Gleaner organization can hold stock in the association. Not one dollar owned by the Gleaner organization has ever been or can ever be, used in conducting the affairs of the Gleaner Clearing House Association. Plans are already under way for bringing co-operation closer home to the individual arbors and members.

Along educational and social lines the Gleaner organization has been among the leaders and through the federation of the local arbors in county and state organizations the order is in a position to wield a great influence in the interest of the agriculturist.

The first arbor organized in Ionia county was the Plains Arbor No. 247. This is located in North Plains township, one-fourth mile west of the famous N. B. Hayes farm and orchard and three miles north of Muir. It was organized on September 2, 1897, with charter members and officers as follow: H. M. Brown, chief gleaner; John DeGarmo, vice-chief gleaner; A. M. Knapp, secretary and treasurer; C. F. Kirby, chaplain; L. E. Mook, conductor; Floy Brown, conductress; Clarence Cobb, inner guard; William Johnson, outer guard. This lodge has flourished since its institution and at the present time its membership has reached over one hundred and sixty-five. This lodge not only enjoys the distinction of being the pioneer arbor of the county but it furnished the first all-Gleaner orchestra of seven pieces which furnished the music for the National Gleaner Convention held in Toledo, in 1914.

The present officers of Plains arbor are: M. C. Strachan, chief gleaner; Emma Charles, vice-chief gleaner; Asenath Chase, chaplain; Ernest F. Chase, secretary and treasurer; Charles Townsend, conductor; Ida Townsend, conductress; J. M. Chase, lecturer; Ford Naight, inner guard, and Herbert Young, outer guard.

The other arbors of Ionia county are as follow: West Sebewa arbor, in Sebewa township, 14 members; Portland arbor, in Danby township, 54 members, organized on January 21, 1909; Palo arbor, in Ronald township, 109 members, organized on February 1, 1900; Woodard Lake arbor, in Ronald township, 25 members, organized on June 28, 1904; Leader arbor, in Orleans township, 51 members, organized on March 6, 1900; Orleans arbor, in Orleans township, 46 members; Shafter arbor, in Otisco township, 70 members, organized on July 27, 1899; Olympia arbor, in Otisco township, 77 members, organized on March 18, 1899; Keene arbor, in Keene township, 53 members, organized on September 23, 1898; Boston arbor, in Boston township, 9 members; Live arbor, in Easton township, 128 members, organized on March 31, 1899; Collins arbor, in Portland township, 21 members, organized on April 18, 1913; Orange arbor, in Orange township, 89 members, organized on July 11, 1899; Berlin arbor, in Orange township, 77 members, organized on November 8, 1901.

#### KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF SECURITY.

The Knights and Ladies of Security was first organized in this county in 1899, when Ionia Council No. 660 was instituted. This organization has had a very rapid growth and at present numbers one hundred and twelve

among its active members. The present officers are: Loyd Wieiss, president; Mrs. Dollie Randall, first vice-president; Mrs. Gertrude Avery, second vice-president; Mrs. Ida Young, secretary; Mrs. Jenny Avery, financier; Mrs. Mae Alspaugh, chaplain; Mrs. Anna Clark, conductor; Mrs. Anna Wood, warden; Fred Cramer, sentinel.

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION.

The Stevens Thomson Mason Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, was organized in Ionia on February 13, 1909. The charter members were as follow: Mrs. Eva M. Barnes, Mrs. Mary L. Canfield, Mrs. Marion Morse Davis, Mrs. Marcoa A. Hamilton, Mary J. Smith, Carrie S. Loomis, Mrs. Huey C. Morse Yates, Evangeline MacKinnon, Mrs. Ona M. Hocke, Mrs. Louise Morrison Waterbury, Susan T. Canfield, Elizabeth M. Benedict, Cornelia A. Benedict, Jessie H. Benedict, Maryeth L. Barnes, Jennie L. Wells, Oliva Yeomans Just, Equna Arnold, Mary O. Arnold, Marion Ethel Arnold, Lulu C. Comey, Grace C. Yate, Harriet McMullen, Mary Warner, Kate Benedict, Ferneuce Yeomans, Marion Yeomans, Margaret Steer, Lucy Babcock.

The present membership, with the name of ancestor and ancestor's native state, is given below:

Name of Member	Name of Ancestor	Ancestor's Native State
Mrs. Frank Anderson (Louise W.)	John Handy	Pennsylvania
Miss Marion E. Arnold	Job Arnold	Rhode Island
Miss Helen Baerd	Uriah Roundy	Vermont
Mrs. W. L. Barnes (Eva M. W.)	Taverner Beale	Virginia
Mrs. H. B. Barnes (Marietta L.)	Job Arnold	Rhode Island
Miss Lucy Babcock	George Babcock	Connecticut
Mrs. B. L. Berry (Lulu C.)	Gideon Cornell	Vermont
Mrs. Gordon Benedict (Carrie)	Luther Trowbridge	Massachusetts
Miss Elizabeth Benedict	John Handy	Pennsylvania
Miss Cornelia Benedict	John Handy	Pennsylvania
Miss Kate Benedict	Samuel Gordon	Ireland
Miss Jessie Benedict	John Handy	Pennsylvania
Mrs. O. A. Bierce (Carrie H.)	Uriah Roundy	Vermont
Mrs. A. G. Bedford (Grace L.)	John Goffe	New Hampshire
Mrs. J. H. Canfield (Mary L.)	John Handy	Pennsylvania



Name of Member	Name of Ancestor	Ancestor's Native State
Miss Sue Canfield -----	John Handy -----	Pennsylvania
Mrs. H. R. Chamberlain (Mary Abbey) --	Simeon North -----	Connecticut
Miss Lu Coney -----	Isaac Van Vorheis	
Mrs. E. M. Davis (Marion M.) -----	John Morse -----	Connecticut
Miss Elva R. Davis -----	Isaac Strong -----	Vermont
Miss Marian E. Daniells -----	Nathaniel Daniels --	Massachusetts
Miss Mary Emily Fish -----	Asa Gurney -----	Massachusetts
Mrs. J. L. Flater (Wealthy Ann) -----	Conradt Wilhelmer --	New York
Miss Inez A. Francisco -----	Lamberton Cooper	Massachusetts
Mrs. J. J. Green (Genevra W.) -----	William Armstrong ----	Ireland
Mrs. J. H. Hamilton (Marcia W.) -----	George Palmer -----	Connecticut
Miss Ella Hutchins -----	Uriah Roundy -----	Vermont
Miss Jessie M. Hutchins -----	Uriah Roundy -----	Vermont
Miss Winifred Hearsey -----	Gideon Cornell -----	Vermont
Miss Mary B. Jefferds -----	Jonathan Brown --	Massachusetts
Mrs. W. S. Lister (Sarah S.) -----	Benjamin Whitney --	Connecticut
Mrs. Wm. Laurie (Daisy C.) -----	Gideon Cornell -----	Vermont
Mrs. Arthur Loomis (Carrie) -----	Samuel Dexter -----	Connecticut
Mrs. A. R. Locke (Ona M.) -----	John Morse -----	Connecticut
Miss Evangeline McKinnon -----	Taverner Beale -----	Virginia
Miss Harriet McMullen -----	Job Arnold -----	Rhode Island
Mrs. Thomas McGannon (Olive K.) -----	Justus Bellamy -----	Connecticut
Mrs. Levi Marshall (Addie) -----	Asa Heald -----	Massachusetts
Mrs. A. T. Montgomery (Almerene) ----	Ichabod Brown -----	Connecticut
Mrs. J. H. Mitchell (Jessie L.) -----	Peter Anspach -----	Germany
Mrs. Jennie L. Nelles -----	Job Arnold -----	Rhode Island
Mrs. Mary A. Prince -----	Job Arnold -----	Rhode Island
Mrs. W. T. Remington (Jane R.) -----	Lemuel Hubbell ----	Connecticut
Miss Margaret Steere -----	Jonah Steere -----	Rhode Island
Miss Marjorie Streeter -----	Jonah Steere -----	Rhode Island
Mrs. K. R. Smith (Mary J.) -----	George Palmer -----	Connecticut
Mrs. K. R. Smith, Jr. (Alice Geer) -----	Jonathan Cressy ----	Connecticut
Mrs. H. C. Taggart (Nora M.) -----	David Morse -----	Connecticut
Mrs. Frank Taylor (Carrie C.) -----	Severinus Koch -----	New York
Mrs. Benjamin Vosper (Lucia) -----	Philip King -----	New York
Mrs. Harriet N. Willett -----	Philip Gilman ----	Pennsylvania
Mrs. George P. Winchell (Martha) -----	Henry Norton -----	Connecticut

Name of Member	Name of Ancestor	Ancestor's Native State
Mrs. L. W. Yates (Grace C.)-----	Isaac Van Vorheis	
Mrs. G. Lee Yates (Lucy M.)-----	John Morse -----	Connecticut
Miss Margery Yeomans -----	Job Arnold -----	Rhode Island
Mrs. E. T. Yeomans (Abigail N.)-----	Richard Blake -----	Connecticut

The present officers are: Regent, A. T. Montgomery, vice-regent, Mrs. Florence McGannon, recording secretary, Mrs. H. R. Chamberlain; corresponding secretary, Kate Benedict; treasurer, Mrs. Levi Marshall; registrar, Mrs. G. Lee Gates; chaplain, Mrs. J. H. Flater; first director, Mrs. J. H. Hamilton; second director, Marjorie Streeter; third director, Mrs. A. R. Locke.

#### GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

William H. Borden Post No. 211, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in the city of Ionia and the charter was issued on December 26, 1883. The quarters of this post are located on the second floor of 348 West Main street, where they have been since the organization. It is a lamentable fact that the charter of this post has so faded that the names of the charter members are undecipherable. The membership totals fifty-two of those loyal veterans who fought so nobly in the Civil War.

The present officers of the post are: W. E. Normington, commander; James H. Laden, senior vice-commander; Asa Randall, junior vice-commander; I. Buck, chaplain; J. L. Fowle, quartermaster; J. H. Laden, patriotic instructor; W. A. Woods, adjutant; L. G. Barnard, quartermaster sergeant; E. S. Shattuck, officer of the day; A. Willard, officer of the guard.

#### M. W. DRESSER POST NO. 100.

At a meeting held in the Masonic hall in the village of Lyons on January 11, 1883, a post of the Grand Army of the Republic was organized. General B. R. Pierce, department commander of Michigan, assisted by Captain Rove, of Company B, Second Regiment, Michigan State Militia, had charge of the organization and forty-eight soldiers responded to the roll call and were mustered into the ranks of this post. It was moved and carried at this initial meeting that the name of the post be M. W. Dresser. The following officers were then duly elected and served as the first officers of the post: D. C. Crawford, commander; John R. Dougherty, senior vice-

commander; P. C. Cutler, junior vice-commander; F. T. Gleason, quartermaster; D. C. Spaulding, sergeant; J. O. Probasco, officer of the day; Henry Hitchcock, officer of the guard; J. S. Preston, chaplain; A. E. Barr was appointed by the commander as adjutant; John Ashley was appointed sergeant-major by the adjutant, and Thomas Ranger was appointed quartermaster sergeant by the quartermaster.

A committee was then appointed to make arrangements for a hall in which to hold the meetings of the post and H. Hitchcock, D. C. Spaulding and J. R. Dougherty composed this committee. A motion was made and carried that the second meeting of the post should be held in the Masonic hall on the fourth Wednesday in January, 1883. There being no further business the post was closed in due form and the initial meeting was brought to a close. This post flourished and it is safe to say that at one time had the largest membership of any post in the county. At the greatest prosperity this post numbered one hundred and fifty-four members, but death and pecuniary reasons have reduced the ranks so that at the present time it numbers only eighteen.

The present officers are: C. W. Lung, post commander; Michael Couty, senior vice-commander; John Ashley, junior vice-commander; B. H. Stevens, chaplain; F. T. Gleason, quartermaster; William Croel, officer of the day; John A. Dalzell, officer of the guard; Ransom Howe, sergeant; A. S. Brunnell, adjutant; Simon Newhouse, sergeant major; J. O. Probasco, quartermaster sergeant.

#### DAN S. ROOT POST NO. 126.

Dan S. Root Post No. 126, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized at Belding on April 14, 1883, with the following charter members: Z. W. Gooding, E. S. Moulton, Clark W. Wakeman, Hawley M. Cotton, Jasper S. Gage, Andrew Curtis, John W. Cooper, S. Z. Dunkca, Milton J. Holcomb, Wilbur H. Lacke, Fred Lounds, Frank R. Chase, W. R. Olds, George A. Hanks, Michael Zahn, George B. Fish, A. H. Moore, Oscar A. Day and Charles Brown. Frank R. Chase was the first commander.

The present officers of the post are: Frank R. Chase, commander; Jeff C. Godfrey, senior vice-commander; Matthew Kahn, junior vice-commander; George A. Hanks, surgeon; Edgar L. Bernz, quartermaster; H. A. Waldron, chaplain; John W. Cooper, officer of the day; Eli Hanks, officer of the guard; M. L. Howe, patriotic instructor; W. R. Olds, adjutant; B.

F. Bowen, sergeant-major and quartermaster sergeant. The post now has real and personal property worth \$1,060.

HIAT P. CLARK POST NO. 153.

Hiat P. Clark Post No. 153, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized on January 26, 1885, at Saranac. There were twenty-one charter members, as follow: E. P. Gifford, B. A. Cotton, G. B. Wilson, William Remdick, H. A. Hatan, W. R. Sayles, W. E. Wandruff, N. T. Hubbell, R. E. Arthur, E. Peller, H. Case, A. D. McConnell, R. S. Hines, S. Hines, G. Phillips, John Morehouse, G. E. Wherlock, F. T. Haskins, Devila Bishop, Isaac Chatfield and H. B. Savensteve. Of whom the following are now living: G. B. Wilson, W. R. Sayles, N. T. Hubbell, R. S. Hines, F. T. Haskins, Isaac Chatfield and H. B. Savensteve.

The roll-call officers for the first year were as follow: Commander, E. P. Gifford; senior, vice-commander, B. A. Cotton; junior vice-commander, G. B. Wilson; surgeon, W. E. Woodruff; officer of the day, William Rimillick; officer of the guard, W. R. Sayles; chaplain, H. A. Harlen; instructor, C. G. Hubbell; adjutant, R. E. Arthur; sergeant major, A. E. Wheelack; quartermaster sergeant, F. P. Haskins.

Names of comrades since the organization of the post: James Pernlick, E. H. Warden, W. M. Cant, J. A. Quant, B. E. Hess, H. Gluster, J. Woodruff, John Greaves, A. Pirham, J. C. King, William Fitzleans, F. P. Thompson, G. W. Chipman, Alex Sprague, E. Paunsand, A. Wellman, Z. Hull, J. Converse, K. R. Olmstead, C. H. Phillips, G. A. Paltz, E. Hull, P. Taylor, S. W. H. Morrison, G. Leary, R. Vasper, J. Patrick, S. W. Smith, H. H. Power, A. F. Summer, M. Fitzgibbons, C. Smith, C. Herrington, J. Dunberry, J. Faulks, W. O. Sible, S. Sible, A. Youngs, E. M. Guernsey, J. Green, D. G. Shummey, J. Taylor, J. Steele, C. E. Mason, J. P. Anderson, J. Waller, S. Hart, J. T. Livermore, A. Dunn, P. Mullen, W. Z. Bull, J. A. Lacher, P. Abbott, F. J. Spencer, J. H. Mills, A. J. Raymer, D. Walen, O. H. Brunder, J. Buxton, J. Leish, J. T. Canright, G. W. Leart, A. C. Cruff, F. E. Hart, W. Hinderliter, M. Tanner, C. C. Radis, A. A. Walter, V. C. Watkins, G. Houseman, Peter Oversan, E. Walkins, W. H. Davenport, W. Gates, J. A. Weynant, J. A. Aldrich, S. S. Wheeler, G. Dinsmore, J. M. Diber, A. S. Quent, S. Hart, H. C. Crothers, S. L. Halliburker, G. Dinsmore, J. M. Diber, J. P. Gould, A. E. Tucker, P. W. Martin, L. E. Church, John Miller, A. Sisca, S. E. Bevier, E. Landery, W. Gibeau, H. English, E. D. Sargeant, J. Bolster, J. Sines, D. K. Pruin, William Hines,

S. Day, S. Seer, R. Trans, M. M. Johnson, McArthur, S. L. Pickins, A. Ketchum, A. Abbitt, A. W. Knee, P. Pinkey, H. C. Meyers, C. W. Hall, E. Lewis, Percy Leavey, John J. Capple, William Case and S. S. Linamore.

The officers at the present time are as follow: Commander, James Reindicke; senior vice-commander, S. E. Pickens; junior vice-commander, T. W. Wilson; quartermaster, N. P. Hubbell; officer of the day, C. T. Tanner; officer of the guard, C. G. Lawrey; chaplain, S. R. Curtis; patriotic instructor, A. F. Hart; adjutant, C. H. Brudes; quartermaster-sergeant, M. Lawrey.

#### JOHN MEGARRAH POST NO. 132.

John Megarrah Post No. 132, Grand Army of the Republic, of Portland, was organized on April 24, 1883, with Jonas Ackley, Milton Sawyer, Joseph Warren, Franklin Roe, J. C. Clark, Henry Rinebolt, Henry Rumball, William P. Shay, W. H. Howard, Hozial Horner, Benjamin Balderson, Lorin Jenkins, William Budd, James Sayers, Stephen Drum, A. O. Stone, Charles Hastings, M. E. Kenyon, James Frazee, Francis Coy, John W. Klotz and C. W. Shelby as charter members. The post has forty-three members at the present time and owns property valued at \$98.17. It also has two auxiliary bodies, the Woman's Relief Corps and the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic.

The present officers of the post are as follow: John W. Klotz, commander; Henry Losey, senior vice-commander; George Friend, junior vice-commander; H. W. Holcombe, adjutant; Jason D. Woodbury, quartermaster; Seth Munger, surgeon; W. G. Miner, chaplain; John Van Horn, officer of the day; Emory C. Fox, patriotic instructor; Samuel S. Sleight, outer guard; Vinson Taylor, quartermaster-sergeant. John Megarrah post meets on the first and third Saturdays of each month at Blanchard's hall.

#### WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

Dan S. Root Woman's Relief Corps No. 175, auxiliary to Dan S. Root Post No. 126, of Belding, was organized on April 22, 1889. The following are the charter members and first officers: Betsy Filkins, president; Harriet L. Laske, secretary; F. L. Berry, treasurer; Lizzie Milland, conductor; Martha M. Gooding, Hattie E. Chase, Eva Bowen, Emerette Bradish, Ella M. Granger, Gertrude E. Olds, Martha Skellengen, Wate A. Kohn, Laura Autliff and Sarah Slayton.

The present officers are: Ettie A. Chase, president; Zada Case, senior

vice-president; Elvira Waldron, junior vice-president; Mary E. H. Coville, secretary; May Little, treasurer; Leona Howe, chaplain; Mary Skellenger, conductor; Latecia Currie, guard; Marie Johnson, patriotic instructor.

M. W. DRESSER WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS.

M. W. Dresser Woman's Relief Corps No. 70 was instituted in Lyons, Michigan, May 20, 1891, by Lois J. Dunn, deputy junior vice-president. There were thirty-two charter members and the first officers were as follow: Ruth Lung, president; Belle Manning, senior vice-president; Ella Cook, junior vice-president; Melissa Dougherty, secretary; Mary Marsh, treasurer; Ella King, conductor; Myra McQuillen, assistant conductor; Lizzie Gleason, guard; Elisa Edwards, assistant guard; Addie Crittenden, chaplain.

The present officers of the corps are: Marian Billings, president; Eme-line Crowell, senior vice-president; Thursa Howe, junior vice-president; Mary Welch, chaplain; Susie Lung, secretary; Mary Duhig, treasurer; Vera Steadman, conductor; Pearl Powell, assistant conductor; Mary Marsh, guard; Marietta Spencer, assistant guard; Grace Sage, first color bearer; Kate Smith, second color bearer; Myrtle Burch, third color bearer; Jennie Earl, fourth color bearer; Mary Faxon, patriotic instructor; Lillian Grant, press correspondent; Pearl Upton, musician.

DAUGHTERS OF VETERANS.

Clara Barton Post No. 7, Daughters of Veterans, was organized on April 5, 1915, with the following charter members and first officers: Hattie Currie, president; Blanche Eckles, senior vice-president; Melissa Cobb, guide; Bessie Shepard, first color bearer; Marina Conkell, chaplain; Ada Fowler, patriotic instructor; Helen Randal, treasurer; Ellen Everhart, junior vice-president; Dora Everhart, second color bearer; Anna Cole, third member council; Anna Parent; Nora Wise, secretary; Ida Cobb, assistant guard; Leah McIntosh, guard; May Choate, third color bearer; Wealtha Sparks; Jennie Whitney, fourth color bearer; Minnie Gettings; Cora Greene, first member council; Hattie Warner.

The present officers are: Nora Wise, president; Ellen Everhart, senior vice-president; Leah McIntosh, junior vice-president; Mavina Conkell, chaplain; Helen Randall, treasurer; Hattie Currie, first member council; Anna Cole, second member council; Hattie Warner, third member council; Ada Fowler, patriotic instructor; Anna Parent, secretary; Ida Cobb, guide; Melissa Cobb, guard.

## SONS OF VETERANS.

Frank R. Chase Camp No. 25, Sons of Veterans, was organized with the following charter members and first officers: Commander, Harvey H. Currie; senior vice-commander, Roy Ring; junior vice-commander, Alex Kelly; patriotic instructor, William H. Malone; camp council, A. V. Batchelor, chairman; Elmer C. Wise, E. O. Hildebrand; chaplain, Leo Foreman; color bearer, O. J. Collier; guide, E. O. Hildebrand; musician, Frank H. Davis; inner guard, Bert Hough; outer guard, Ralph Johnson; treasurer, A. Merton Eaves; secretary, J. M. Langston.

The present officers are: Commander, William H. Malone; senior vice-commander, S. A. Collier; junior vice-commander, Vern Davis; patriotic instructor, Roy Ring; camp council, Elmer C. Wise, Clyde Cooper, O. J. Collier; chaplain, Elmer C. Wise; color bearer, Charles R. Case; guide, Ralph Johnson; musician, Frank H. Davis; inner guard, Bert Hough; outer guard, John Mehny; treasurer, A. Merton Eaves; secretary, Frank E. Collier.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### EDUCATION, SCHOOLS AND TEACHERS.

The educational chapter of Ionia county deals with one of the most important factors in the development of this county. The forefathers cut the trails and made the initial steps in the settlement of the county and the citizens of the present day with good roads, advanced modes of travel and machinery, reap the benefits of their untiring efforts. All of this effort on their part has reflected itself in the present day many times, but these noble forefathers did a far greater work in providing the one-room log school house which was the foundation of the modern school system. The present schools, which are equipped with every modern convenience and include in the curriculum every subject possible to make the student broader and equip him so that he may step out in this world able to deal with the problems and questions of the day, have been built up through many years of patient labor on the foundation of the educational system which was laid in the one-room log school house. The history of some of these early schools is here presented :

#### BERLIN.

The annual school report of Berlin township for 1848 testified that there were twenty-nine scholars in district No. 2, forty-two in No. 3, and thirty-four in No. 4. The apportionment of primary school fund was seventeen dollars. Of that amount No. 1 received \$2.92; No. 2, \$3.45; No. 3, \$6.37; No. 4, \$3.85. The distribution of military money gave \$6.41 to No. 2; to No. 3, \$6.66; to No. 4, \$7.50.

The number of school children in the township for 1849 was as follow: District No. 1, 23; No. 2, 28; No. 3, 56; No. 4, 33; total, 140. The annual report for 1856 gave two hundred and eighty-four as the total number of scholars, seven as the number of districts, and \$149.04 as the amount of money divided.

#### BOSTON.

The first school in Boston township was taught in Timothy White's house in the summer of 1838 by Sarah Alden, sister to Timothy White's



wife. Mrs. Becket Chapman says she went to school to Miss Alden at J. B. Tallant's in the winter of 1838-39, but that after her father found wolf tracks following her path home he concluded that she had better not go to school any more. The scholars in that school included the Cushman children, daughters of Mrs. James M. Tallant, whose first husband was a Cushman.

The first school house was built in November, 1838, on section 20. It occupied land owned by James Hutchinson, then an absentee, and in it the first school was taught by Susan Ann Church, who later became Mrs. Elbridge Williams. School was held in that structure until 1840, when Edson English, then a newcomer to Boston, bought the Hutchinson place, and no title to the school house site having been issued to the town, Mr. English naturally claimed possession of it. He moved his family into the school house, occupying it as his first residence in Boston. After he took possession, however, he built at his own expense, an addition, in which school and meetings were held for some time.

While it was used by the town the old log school house was also the temple wherein the people gathered for worship on the Sabbath. Methodists and Baptists met there whenever they could secure preaching.

#### CAMPBELL.

School district No. 1, in Campbell township, included originally sections 2, 11, 14, 3, 10 and 15. On October 24, 1849, sections 9, 22 and 13 were added. On November 6, 1852, section 13 was detached and section 12 substituted. School district No. 2 was formed on March 14, 1854, of sections 19, 20, 21, 28, and the north halves of 29 and 30. On March 20, 1855, No. 2 was changed to No. 3. A new No. 1 was organized on March 20, 1855, and consisted of sections 1, 12, 13, 14, 11 and 2, excepting the west half of the southeast quarter of section 11. There was also added the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter and the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 3. On the same day a new No. 2 was formed of sections 3, 10, 15, 22, 4, 9, 16, and the west half of the southwest quarter of section 11 (except the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of the latter) and the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter of section 3.

District No. 4 was formed on May 13, 1856, of sections 5, 6, 7, 8, 17, 18, the west half of section 4, the west half of the northwest quarter of section 9, the southwest quarter of section 9, the northwest quarter of section 16, the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 16, and the

south half of section 16, except the south half of the southeast quarter of said section 16.

District No. 5 was formed on August 20, 1856, of the south half of section 22, and the south half of section 23, the south half of section 24, and all of sections 27, 26, 25, 24, 34, 35, 36.

District No. 6, of Campbell and Odessa, was formed on May 4, 1858, containing sections 24, 25, 36, of Campbell, and sections 19, 30, 31 and the west halves of sections 20, 29 and 32, in Odessa.

DANBY.

The first school taught in Danby township was held in a rickety board shanty on section 28, about 1841 or 1842. The building was put up for a church as much as for a school, and although a pretty poor affair, did very well for religious and educational purposes until a better one could be provided. The first school teacher was Hester Ann David, daughter of Alpha David. She married David Soules and later lived in Portland.

School district No. 1 in Danby was erected on November 1, 1845, out of the district formerly known as No. 7, of Portland, and was described as commencing at the north quarter post of section 29; running thence south two miles; thence east three miles to the south quarter post of section 35; thence north to the Grand river, and thence down said river to the place of beginning. District No. 7, as aforesaid, was formed on February 24, 1844, and the first district meeting ordered to be held at the house of John Compton.

District No. 2 was organized on June 6, 1846. Its limits began at the west corner of section 19; ran thence south three miles; thence east two miles; thence north to the Grand river; thence along the Grand river to the north line of section 19; thence west to the place of beginning.

District No. 3 was formed on November 3, 1849, to commence at the northeast corner of the southeast quarter of section 1, on the Clinton county line, and to run thence westward two miles to the northwest corner of the south quarter post of section 2; thence south to the Grand river, thence following the Grand river to the county line east, and thence north to the place of beginning.

In 1849 the apportionment of the primary school interest fund gave to district No. 1, with thirty-six scholars, \$11.87; and to district No. 2, with thirteen children, \$4.29. School district No. 4, was formed on September 2, 1854. The limits began at the Grand river where the section line crosses the northeast quarter of section 9, and extended east to the northeast corner of

section 10; thence south to the east quarter post of section 15; thence west to the center of section 15; thence south to the south quarter post of section 15; thence west to the Grand river; thence along down the said river to the quarter line of section 21; thence west on the quarter line to the Grand river, and thence down said river to the place of beginning.

#### EASTON.

Thomas Chamberlain, perhaps the first school teacher in Easton township, taught in a log house at what is known as Strong's Corners. He was a small man, but a strict disciplinarian, and in the language of one who knew him, "could throw any man of his weight in the town." His rigorous way of dealing with refractory pupils brought him into disfavor with parents who had boys of that character. Dexter Arnold, in particular, was opposed to the discipline exercised over his boys, and at his instigation a school meeting was called to pass upon charges of severity to pupils brought against Chamberlain. At the meeting Arnold grew somewhat excited and charged Chamberlain with being a bull-dog, only to bite and hang on, to which Chamberlain publicly answered him: "Yes, I am; and you can't shake me off either." The majority of the persons at the meeting strongly sustained Chamberlain and indorsing him as a capable and correct teacher, dismissed the charges, much to Arnold's chagrin and the corresponding triumph of the pedagogue.

On September 22, 1843, the school inspectors divided the township into school districts as follow: District No. 2, composed of sections 17, 18, 19, 20, 29, 30 and the south halves of sections 7 and 8 and so much of sections 31 and 32 as lay north of the Grand river; No. 3, composed of sections 3, 4, 5, 6, 9, 10, the west halves of sections 2 and 11 and the north halves of sections 7 and 8.

Although nothing is said in the records about the formation of district No. 1, the presumption is that No. 1 embraced the portions of the township unnamed in the foregoing. On July 8, 1844, a new school district, called district No. 1, was formed, and was composed of sections 13, 14, 24, 23, the south half of section 12, the southeast quarter of section 11 and so much of sections 25 and 26 as lay north of Grand river.

On June 3, 1846, the inspector's report set forth that the number of scholars in district No. 1 was 40; in No. 2, the number was 34, and 28 in No. 3.

KEENE.

The first school taught in Keene township was held in a sixty-dollar school house on section 23, by Ruth Hunt, a daughter of William Hunt, of Lyons. Just when the school opened does not seem to be remembered by living pioneers, but it was probably not until 1842, for according to the recollection of Ephraim Abbott there was no need of a school before that time since there were no children in that town. In 1845 the people of the town concluded to use for other purposes the usual annual appropriation on behalf of public education, for an entry in the town records under date of April 6, 1845, reads: "Voted to raise no money for the support of public schools."

The first meeting of the school inspectors was held on April 12, 1842, at the house of Allen Day, when, after appointing Simon Heath chairman, the board adjourned. At the next meeting the west half of section 27 was taken from school district No. 3 and annexed to district No. 5. On June 13, 1842, the inspectors detached section 25 from district No. 3 and attached it to district No. 4. Under the same date notice is made of the fact that the school districts in the town were district No. 3, including sections 25, 26, 27, 34, 35, 36; district No. 4, including sections 13, 14, 15, 22, 23 and 24; district No. 5 including sections 28, 29 and 30. On April 11, 1844, the inspectors formed district No. 1, and described it as beginning at the southwest corner of section 30; running south to the south line of the town; thence east with the line of the town to the east line of section 31; thence north to the southeast corner of section 29, and thence to the place of beginning.

The annual report of the school inspectors dated on October 11, 1845, gave the following: District No. 4, fifty-eight children; district No. 5, forty children. In district No. 4, Samuel Case was the teacher and received \$10.94 for one month's teaching. Thomas Congdon taught six months in district No. 5 and received \$50.

District No. 6, formed on January 21, 1846, included the west half of section 36, the whole of section 35, the east half of section 34, the southwest quarter of section 34, the south half of section 33, the south half of section 26 and the southeast quarter of section 27, in town 7, and the north half of section 4 and the northwest quarter of section 3, in town 6.

On May 2, 1846, the school inspectors recorded district No. 1 as containing sections 13, 14, 15, 22, 23, 24 and 25, the northeast quarter of section 26, the northwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section 26; No. 2, as containing the territory ascribed to No. 1, formed on April 11, 1844, and No. 4.

the west half of section 36, the whole of section 35, the east half of section 34, the southwest quarter of section 34, the south half of section 33, and the east half of the east half of section 26.

LYONS.

District No. 1, in Lyons township—commencing at the northeast quarter of section 8, in town 7 north, range 5 west; running thence south to the southeast corner of section 29; thence west on the section line to the southwest corner of section 26; thence north to the northwest corner of section 11 (the last two boundaries begin in town 7 north, range 6 west); thence east to the place of beginning in town 7 north, range 5 west.

District No. 2—commencing at the northeast corner of section 28; thence south to the south quarter post of section 26; thence east to the county line; thence south to the southeast corner of section 13, in town 6 north, range 5 west; thence west to the south quarter post of section 17; thence north to the north quarter post of section 32, in town 7 north, range 5 west; thence east to the northeast corner of section 32, and thence to the place of beginning.

District No. 3—commencing on the south line of section 4, on the east side of Grand river, in town 5 north, range 5 west; thence east to the southeast quarter of section 22, in town 6 north, range 5 west; thence west to the Grand river; thence following said river southerly to the place of beginning.

District No. 4—commencing at the northwest corner of section 22, in town 7 north, range 5 west; thence east on section line to the county line; thence south on section line to the east corner post on section 36; thence west on quarter line so as to include the east half of the northeast quarter of section 35; thence west so as to include the west half of the southeast quarter of section 27; thence west to the northwest corner of section 27; thence north to the place of beginning.

District No. 5—commencing on the east line of Ionia county, where the Maple river crosses the same; thence south on said line to the southeast corner of section 13, in town 7 north, range 5 west; thence west on section line to Stony creek; thence down said creek to the junction of the same with the Maple river; thence up said Maple river to the place of beginning.

The annual school report dated October, 1839, presented but partially complete statistics from three districts and nothing satisfactory can be quoted. The books then in use in the schools were Daboll's, Adams', Smith's and Colburn's arithmetics; Woodbury's, Olney's and Smith's geographies; "Ele-

mentary Spelling Book," Smith's and Kirkham's grammars, and "English" and "National" readers.

June 9, 1838, district No. 6 was organized and was thus bounded: Commencing where the east line of section 15 crosses Stony creek; thence south to the east quarter post of section 27; thence west to the Grand river; thence down said river to the quarter post line of section 20; thence north to the Maple river; thence up Maple river to Stony creek to the place of beginning.

On October 23, 1839, district No. 7 was set off with boundaries as follow: Commencing at the center of section 27; thence south on the quarter-line to the south quarter post of section 34; thence west on section line to the Grand river; thence down said river to the quarter line running east and west through sections 27 and 28; thence east to the place of beginning, town 7 north, range 5 west.

The township includes now eight full and two fractional districts. The total enumeration is 805, the average attendance 645, the value of school property \$11,050, and the wages paid to teachers \$3,801. There is a graded school at Lyons containing four rooms, capable of seating 300 scholars. The average attendance is 210. Muir has likewise a graded school, with an average attendance of upwards of 200.

#### NORTH PLAINS.

The first school house erected in North Plains township was a shanty which Hector Hayes built on his place for his hired man, Valentine Lewis, and the first school teacher was Sarah, daughter of Rev. Mr. Sangster, a Baptist preacher of Orleans. In that same shanty school was taught after Miss Sangster's time by Mary Lovell, Amos Foster and Jane Backer.

At a meeting of the school inspectors on May 4, 1844, the several school districts and parts of districts previously districts in Lyons, but included in town 8 north, range 5 west, were rearranged and renumbered as districts in North Plains as follow: District No. 12 to be district No. 1, commencing at the center of section 16; thence running south to the north quarter post of section 33; thence west to the south quarter post of section 33; thence west to the south quarter post of section 29; thence north to the center of said section 29; thence west to the west quarter post of section 30; thence north to the west quarter post of section 18; thence east to the place of beginning.

District No. 9 to be district No. 2, commencing at the east quarter post of section 14; thence south to the corner of said section; thence east to the north quarter post on section 24; thence south to the quarter post on the south

line of section 25; thence west to the south quarter post on section 28; thence north to the north quarter post of section 21; thence east to the northeast corner of said section 21; thence north to the west quarter post of section 15; thence east to the place of beginning.

Fractional district No. 7, to be district No. 3, commencing at the northeast corner of section 32; thence south to the southeast corner of section 32; thence west to the southwest corner of section 31; thence north to the quarter post; thence east to the center of section 31; thence south to the south quarter post; thence east to the southeast corner of said section 31; thence north to the quarter post; thence east to the center of section 32; thence north to the north quarter post; thence east to the place of beginning.

Fractional district No. 8, to be district No. 4, commencing at the center of section 29; thence south on the quarter post; thence south to the southwest corner of section 32; thence west to the quarter post; thence north to the center of section 31; thence west to the quarter post; thence north to the west quarter post of section 30; thence to the place of beginning.

District No. 5, fractional, to be district No. 5, comprising the south half of section 34, and all of section 35 west of the Maple river.

District No. 11, to be district No. 6, commencing at the west quarter post of section 6; thence east to the center of section 6; thence south to the center of section 18; thence west to the west quarter post of said section 18; thence north to the place of beginning.

The first annual report of the school inspectors, dated November 18, 1844, certified that in districts Nos. 1 and 2 there were forty-two school children; that forty-eight children attended school and that three-months school had been taught in that district. The books in use were "Elementary Spelling Book," Collins', Adams' and Daboll's arithmetic; "American Manual," Olney's geography, "English" reader, Smith's arithmetic and "Historical" reader.

At a meeting of the board of school inspectors at the town clerk's office, September 25, 1838, it was ordered that school district No. 1 be laid out to include all of sections 4, 9, 14, 15, 21, 22, 28, 32 and 33; No. 2 to embrace sections 1, 2, 3, 10, 11, 12; No. 3 to include sections 13, 24, 25, 35, 36, 26, of town 7.

District No. 4 was formed on February 13, 1841, to include sections 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 10, 15, 16 and 17, except such portions of sections 10 and 15 as lay east of Flat river.

On August 29, 1846, district No. 5 was formed to contain section 13,

the east half of section 14, all that part of section 22 lying east of Flat river, together with the whole of sections 23, 24, 25 and 26.

District No. 7 was formed on January 23, 1847, commencing at the northwest corner of section 27; thence extending east to the quarter post on the north line of section 26; thence south on the quarter line through sections 26 and 35 to the south town line; thence west on said line to the quarter post of section 33; thence west to the river; thence up the river to the place of beginning.

The annual report for 1848 gave the following as the number of scholars: District No. 1, 75; district No. 2, 62; district No. 3, 67; district No. 4, 57; district No. 5, 24; district No. 7, 24; district No. 3, fractional, 7.

District No. 6 was formed on October 10, 1846, to include sections 9, 18 and 19, of Otisco, and sections 12, 13 and 24, of Grattan.

District No. 8 was formed on February 21, 1849, to commence at the southwest corner of section 21, and to extend thence north to the northwest corner of section 21; thence east to the north quarter post of section 22; thence south on the quarter line to the south line of said section; then west to the southwest corner of section 22; thence south to the southwest corner of section 27; thence west to Flat river; thence down Flat river to the section line between sections 32 and 33; thence north to the quarter post between sections 28 and 29; thence west to the west quarter post of section 29; thence north to the northwest corner of section 29; thence east to the place of beginning.

On March 7, 1849, district No. 9 was formed, to commence at the quarter post standing on the west line of section 31; thence north to the northwest quarter post of section 19; thence south to the section line of section 19; thence east to the southeast corner of section 19; thence south to the quarter post between sections 31 and 32; thence west to the place of beginning.

In 1849 the amount of primary school fund apportioned to the town was \$85.47. The scholars reported in the various districts numbered as follows: No. 1, 75; No. 2, 62; No. 3, 67; No. 4, 57; No. 5, 24; No. 7, 24; No. 8, 40.

#### ODESSA.

Not much of a definite character can be gleaned as to the early history of Odessa's school, since the early records concerning town schools are not to be found. It may be said, however, that there was no school in the town



until 1846, when the town was organized, and that the first school house was built that year at Russell's corners.

It appears that in 1847 and 1848 orders were issued to the school inspectors to the amount of thirty-five dollars, and to school officers of district No. 1 in the sum of thirty dollars, also the school inspectors reported they had expended thirty-five dollars for books, and in 1849 the town voted to raise fifty cents a scholar for the benefit of the schools. The records indicate that in 1859 there were in the town four full districts and one fractional district, and that the amount raised by the school districts in 1860 was sixty-four dollars. On December 28, 1872, the board of school inspectors, "believing it to be for the present and future benefit of the inhabitants of the township," divided the township into nine square school districts, each composed of four sections.

#### ORANGE.

Copy of the record of school districts formed in whole or part from the east half of town 6 north, range 6 west, previous to the organizing the township of Orange, as recorded in the township clerk's office in Portland:

Fractional district No. 4, commencing at Grand river, on the west side, on the north line of section 17, town 6 north, range 5 west, thence west on section line to the northwest corner of section 13, in town 6 north, range 6 west; thence south to the southwest corner of section 24, town 6 north, range 6 west; thence east on section line to the southeast corner of section 19, town 6 north, range 5 west; thence north to quarter post between sections 19 and 20; thence east to Grand river; thence following the course of Grand river northerly to the place of beginning.

At a meeting of the board of school inspectors of the township of Portland, held on November 3, 1841, district No. 6, in the town of Portland, was formed to commence at the northeast corner of section 2, town 6 north, range 6 west, and run south on section line to the southeast corner of section 23; thence west to the southwest corner of section 22; thence north on section line to the north line of said town; thence east on the town line to the place of beginning. (At a meeting of the school inspectors of Orange, November 22, 1845, the above district was called district No. 1, in Orange.)

Fractional district No. 3 was formed on August 15, 1843. It commenced at the southeast corner of section 31, town 6 north, range 6 west, and continued northward to the quarter post on the east line of section 18; thence west to the center of section 14, to town 6 north, range 7 west;

thence south to the south line of section 35, in said town; thence east to the place of beginning.

## ORLEANS.

The pioneer school teacher in Orleans township was Arabella Hewitt, of Otisco, who, in 1843, taught a subscription school in the upper part of Daniel Hoyt's log house. Her pay was one dollar a week, and her scholars—six or eight in number—included the children of E. B. Post, Daniel Hoyt and Alexander Howe.

In the eastern portion of the township was a school taught in 1843 in a shanty on Guy Webster's land, by Sarah Haight, later the wife of Joshua S. Hall. In that same shanty school was afterwards taught by a Miss Hathaway and Miss Lucy Chapman. The first district school house in that district was built not long afterward by Loren Sprague.

Previous to the organization of Orleans township the school districts of Ionia included in the present township of Orleans sections 4, 5, 6, 7, 14, 15, 23, 25, 36, 13, 24, the west half of section 9, northwest quarter of 22 and the east halves of 26 and 35.

The first meeting of the board of school inspectors of Orleans was held in Ira Wheeler's house, April 4, 1846, but nothing was done except to adjourn until May 2, ensuing.

At the meeting of May 2, Joel C. Green was chosen school visitant for the ensuing year and two school districts formed, as follow: No. 1 to embrace section 20, the east half of section 19, and the north half of section 29, the first meeting of the district to be held at the house of Lorenza D. Bates; No. 2 to include sections 16, 17 and 18, the first meeting of the district to be held at the house of David Courter.

District No. 3 was formed on October 19, 1846, to contain section 21 and 28, the west half of section 27 and the southwest quarter of section 22. On November 30, 1848, districts 1 and 3 were consolidated and called No. 1, embracing sections 19, 20, 21, 28, 30, the southwest quarter of 22, the west half of 27 and the north half of 29. In 1850 district No. 1 had fifty-one scholars; No. 2 had forty-seven, and No. 3 had sixteen.

District No. 4 was formed on February 7, 1857, and included sections 33 and 34, the east half of 32 and the southeast quarter of 29 and south halves of 27 and 28.

District No. 5, formed on March 4, 1857, included sections 26, 35, the east half of 34, and the southeast quarter of section 27.

On May 16, 1857, district No. 6 was formed, and included sections 25 and 26 and the southwest quarter of section 24.

District No. 7, formed on September 17, 1857, embraced sections 17 and 18, the west half of section 16, and the east half of the northwest quarter and the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section 21.

#### PORTLAND.

The first school taught in Portland was in the small log house near where the depot now stands. This was burned in an early day and it was the first fire in Portland. A vacant house near the "Looking-Glass" was then secured for the school.

The school district was organized on June 6, 1837, with H. Bartow and Zina Lloyd as school inspectors. It was known as district No. 3, of the town of Maple, taking in Maple at the north and extending through Danby on the south. At a special meeting of the taxable inhabitants of said district of the township of Maple, September 20, 1837, Almeron Newman was elected moderator, W. R. Churchill, director, and James Newman, assessor. It was resolved that there be six months school during the year and that \$90 be raised for the support of the school and that patrons should furnish fuel for same. The wood was furnished sled length and the larger boys were expected to chop it as fast as wanted. The same year \$10 was appropriated for a district library. October 11, 1839, it was voted to raise \$300 to build a school house. The following March this vote was rescinded.

At the annual meeting in 1840 it was voted unanimously to raise \$300 to build a school house the following year. This vote was never acted upon. Again, at the annual meeting of 1842 it was voted to raise \$300 for a school building and its appendages. It was subsequently proposed to locate the school house on the west side, but the proposition was withdrawn. The old red school house was then built on the hill, where Mrs. Hattie Williams' house now stands.

Lodiwiski Baker taught the first summer school for \$2 per week, and Charles C. Fullington the winter school at \$18 per month. There were 52 children of school age in the district, but 70 pupils attended the school.

#### RONALD.

The first school district known to have included any portion of Ronald township was fractional district No. 4, of Ionia. It was formed on April 22, 1841, and embraced within its limits the whole of sections 30 and 31 and

the west halves of sections 29 and 32 in Ronald. In this school district Sarah Haight, of Ionia, taught probably the first school in 1841, in a school house that stood upon the town line in section 31 in Ronald. On November 1, 1841, Lyons and Ionia formed fractional district No. 1, which included the whole of sections 33, 34 and 35, and portions of sections 26, 27, 28, 29 and 32, in Ronald. Districts were all formed previous to the organization of Ronald township.

In the Van Vleck settlement, where Nancy Palmer taught the first school—a subscription school in one of the rooms of George D. Tasker's house—there appears to have been no district school until after the town was organized. At the first meeting of the school inspectors of Ronald, held at the house of William J. Clark, May 3, 1845, school district No. 11 of Lyons, was changed to district No. 1 of Ronald, and bounded as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of section 13; thence running due south on the section line to the southeast corner of section 25; thence due west on the section line to the south quarter post of section 27; thence due north on the quarter line through the center of sections 27, 22 and 15, to the north quarter post of section 15; thence due east on the section line to the place of beginning.

On April 24, 1847, district No. 1 was changed to district No. 2, and a new district No. 1 was formed, on the petition of Matthew Van Vleck and John Van Vleck. The new district commenced at the northeast corner of section 1; extended thence west to the northwest corner of section 3; thence south to the southwest corner of section 10; thence east to the southeast corner of section 12; thence north to the place of beginning.

District No. 3, formed likewise on April 24, 1847, commenced at the quarter post on the north line of section 14; extended thence south on the quarter line to the center of section 26; thence west on the quarter line to the center of section 28; thence north on the quarter line to the north quarter post of section 16; thence east to the place of beginning.

District No. 4, formed on April 17, 1848, embraced sections 17 and 20, the north half of section 29, the northwest quarter of section 28, the west half of section 21 and the west half of section 16.

District No. 5, formed on May 15, 1848, embraced sections 4, 5, 8 and 9.

#### SEBEWA.

The first matter recorded in the town books of Sebewa touching schools refers to the formation under date of January 12, 1846, of fractional school

district No. 3, of Sebewa and Sunfield. The portion of the district lying in Sebewa included sections 29, 30, 31 and 32, and the west halves of sections 28 and 33.

District No. 2 commenced at the center of section 21 and extended thence on the quarter line to the west quarter post of section 19; thence south on the township line to the southwest corner of section 31; thence east on the county line to the southeast corner of section 33; thence north on the section line to the east quarter post of section 28; thence north on the quarter line to the place of beginning.

District No. 1 was organized on February 11, 1846, commencing eighty rods east of the northwest corner of section 13; thence west to the north quarter stake of section 16; thence south to the south quarter stake of section 16; thence south to the south quarter stake of section 28; thence east to the south quarter stake of section 26; thence north to the south quarter stake of section 14; thence east three-fourths of a mile; thence north to the place of beginning. The first meeting of said district was ordered to be held at the house of Jacob Showerman.

District No. 4 was formed on September 18, 1847. The limits are described as the same as old district No. 1.

District No. 6 was formed on April 13, 1852, and commenced eighty rods south of the northeast corner of section 25; passing thence south to the southeast corner of section 36; thence west three miles; thence north one mile; thence east one and a half miles to the south quarter post of section 26; thence north one mile; thence east one mile to the north quarter post of section 26; thence south eighty rods; thence a half mile east to the place of beginning.

#### PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF IONIA.

Ionia was founded at a time when the idea of free public schools was struggling for general acceptance. Up to a time even later than 1833 the conceptions which determined the prevalent facilities for education was that education was a luxury, not a necessity. However, as democracy came into her own with the successive decades of the nineteenth century, education was recognized, first as a legitimate function of government, and later as a necessity for the mere maintenance of free institutions. At first the province of free schools was limited to the teaching of the rudiments only, but as years went by this function was broadened to take in, first a complete elementary education, then in addition a college preparatory education (the high school absorbing the work of earlier private academies), until today

the function of public education has been widened to a range undreamed of a century ago. Ionia's schools have passed through all stages of this development.

Within two years after the first colony settled at Ionia, arrangements were made to provide a measure of education for the children of the community. In the winter of 1834-1835 Doctor Lincoln maintained a school in his office. "After Doctor Lincoln's effort the cause of education was encouraged and fostered by Mason Hearsey, who, in the autumn of 1835, taught the first public school. Amanda Yeomans, afterward the wife of Rev. Alfred Cornell, taught in 1836, the first summer school in Ionia."—(History of Ionia and Montcalm Counties.) From facts which are stated below it would appear that these early educational efforts were not supported by general taxation as legally organized schools. It is quite probable that the expense was borne by those who were directly benefited. Indeed this idea that education should be paid for by the recipient persisted long and tenaciously. In partial deference to it, provision was made on October 4, 1841, some three years after the origination of school district No. 1, that each pupil attending the district school should furnish one-quarter of a cord of wood by the first of December ensuing.

"The oldest record of the proceedings in school district No. 1 (afterward Ionia) certifies that anterior to 1843 the school records were kept on loose papers, and that, in 1843, Ira Porter transcribed to a book such records as could be found. From this transcript it is learned that at a regular meeting of the inhabitants of district No. 1 at the district school house (on Main street, west of Dexter) November 16, 1837, Asa Spencer was appointed moderator and Erastus Yeomans, clerk of the meeting. The election of officers for the current year resulted in the choice of Thomas Cornell as moderator; Cyrus Lovell, director, and Robert S. Parks, assessor. It was voted at that meeting that each of the district officers should receive five dollars for his services for the ensuing year, that the summer school should last four months, and that a tax of ninety dollars should be levied and raised in the district for the year to pay teachers' wages. December 27, 1838, pursuant of the provisions of the Revised Statutes that no school district should contain more than nine sections, district No. 1, was re-organized and set off as follow: 'To commence on the north bank of the Grand river at a point where the section line between sections 26 and 27, in town 7 north, range 7 west, intersects Grand river; running thence easterly along the north bank of the Grand river to the point where the north-and-south line running

through the center of sections 16 and 21, in town 7 north, range 6 west, intersects the Grand river; thence north to the quarter post on the north line of section 16; thence on the section line to the northwest corner of section 14; thence south to the Grand river and place of beginning.'”—(History of Ionia and Montcalm Counties.)

“The first public school building in Ionia was located on Main street, some distance west of Dexter street, between the homes of Ethan S. Johnson and Erastus Yeomans. It was a log structure, perhaps twenty-four by thirty feet, and in an early day served also as a meeting house for religious services.”—(*Ionia Daily Sentinel*, February 17, 1880.)

#### A NEW SCHOOL BUILDING.

In 1843 a sentiment prevailed that the community needed a new building for school purposes. Accordingly, an October 2, of that year, it was voted to build a new school house at an expense of three hundred dollars, and that it should be completed by May 1, 1844. Later it was agreed to expend five hundred dollars for the purpose. But difficulties encountered in securing a suitable site led to the rescinding of the proposition. The old school house was repaired and continued in service until 1849. At a meeting on September 26, 1848, the erection of a new building was authorized at a cost of three hundred dollars. The site chosen was the present location of the city hall. “The contractor was Alanson Cornell, who was to put up a one-story structure. On January 6, 1849, Louis S. Lovell, Hampton Rich, Osmond Tower and C. M. Moseman, on behalf of themselves and others, proposed to add a second story to the building for the use of the Ionia Division of the Sons of Temperance, for religious meetings, and for the renting thereof to the county of Ionia for a court room, in case terms could be made. The proposition was accepted, but there was some public opposition to the matter, and on January 20, 1849, there was a meeting to reconsider the resolution, the request for the meeting being signed by John Tompkins, Hampton Rich, William Lyon, J. C. Ball, Abel Avery, Jesse Holcomb, Henry Hatch, Frederick Hall and Peter Hackett. The plan was confirmed and the building was completed according to the original design. The house was, however, no more than finished, when it was destroyed by fire; but no time was lost in erecting a similar house on the same spot, the district this time doing the entire work.”—(History of Ionia and Montcalm Counties.) While this building was in process of construction, school was held in a building located where Dean & Eyster's store now stands.

It is not possible to present a complete list of teachers during these early years. From 1844 to 1852 the records mention only the names of Simon Hunt, E. W. Cornell, Betsy Webster and H. C. Finch. There has been furnished from another source the name of a Mr. Wheaton who taught in the first building erected on the present site of the city hall; and also the names of a Mr. Hodges and Mary Lovell who taught while the new building was being erected.

The records for 1853 give the following list of teachers as employed during the year: J. B. Powell, B. H. Preston, Catherine Stevenson and J. B. Wells. The teachers in 1854 were Miss L. H. Tower, Catherine Stevenson, Ann Avery, Miss Wells, and Miss Clapsaddle; in 1855 Miss Elwood, Miss Mason, C. O. Thompson, L. H. Town, Miss Nash and Miss Stevenson. There should also be added to the list of teachers for this period the names of W. W. Mitchell and Edgar M. Marble.

The small amount of money required to run the schools during these early days is worthy of note. In 1837-38 the amount raised for teachers was ninety dollars. In 1841-2 the expense of the school was partially met by requiring each pupil to furnish one-fourth of a cord of wood. During the year preceding the annual meeting of January 26, 1853, the following expenses were incurred: For contingent purposes, \$40.36; for payment of teachers, \$311.67. For 1855 the tax voted was ninety-nine cents per child on two hundred and eleven children. Buildings too, were less expensive than now. An expenditure of five hundred dollars was considered adequate for housing the school in the fifties. But it should be kept in mind that these were days when "select schools," supported by private fees, performed a large part of the service of education. Then, too, the range of private expenditure was much narrower than at present.

In 1860 the standard works in use by the school consisted of Davis' "Practical Arithmetic," Stoddard's "Mental Series," Emerson's "Numbers," Welch's and Sill's grammars, Willard's history, Sanders' readers and spellers, Monteith's geography, and Davis' algebra.

The year 1863 marks a milestone in the development of Ionia's school system. On the 26th of July in that year it was resolved to organize the school under section 23 of the school law, according to the "union-school" system. September 11, 1863, the district voted to raise ten thousand dollars for a building, the number of scholars in the district that year being four hundred and twenty-two. A site having been purchased for one thousand dollars, the annual meeting in September, 1864, voted to increase the appro-



priation for the building to fifteen thousand dollars. Before the project was brought to satisfactory completion nine thousand five hundred and ten dollars additional was voted on two different occasions. According to the annual report, dated September 3, 1866, the total estimated cost of the school-house, furniture, grounds, janitor's house, etc., aggregated thirty thousand dollars.

Since the completion of the Central school, Ionia school district has been employed in several other building projects. In 1873 a lot for the State street school was purchased and four thousand five hundred dollars appropriated for the building. The Jefferson street school was provided for two years later, the contractor's price being three thousand two hundred dollars. The high school followed in 1885. In 1907 the various buildings were found to be in need of general repair and a large amount of money was spent to put them in thoroughly up-to-date condition. The central heating plant was provided at that time; it represents a substantial addition to the safety provisions of the Central and high schools. No increase in the amount of school room has been made during the past thirty years except the addition of two small recitation rooms. At this time (1916) a movement is being launched looking to the erection of a new high school building to relieve the crowded conditions which are found all along the line.

#### COURSES OF STUDY.

September, 1866, when the Central building was occupied for school purposes, marks the organization of the Ionia high school. At that time there were about twenty union high schools in the state. The Ionia high school at once assumed high rank among these institutions and it has always been recognized as a splendid school. The superintendent for the first four years, 1866-1870, was Charles Hutchins. The "General Course" of studies for that time is found in a circular of information, published in 1870. This course required three years for completion, as did the "English Course" and also the "Classical Course." It was as follows:

*First Year.* First Term—Algebra; English grammar; history; Latin or German. Second Term—Algebra; analysis and parsing; botany; Latin or German. Third Term—Arithmetic; botany; Latin or German.

*Second Year.* First Term—Natural philosophy; Latin, French or German. Second Term—Rhetoric; geometry; Latin, French or German. Third Term—Rhetoric; geometry; Latin, French or German.

*Third Year.* First Term—Mental philosophy; geology; Latin or

French. Second Term—Mental philosophy; astronomy; Latin or French. Third Term—Moral philosophy; social science, Latin or French.

The work below the high school was not then graded as it is now; it was divided into first, second and third primary, intermediate, and grammar departments. Information is not at hand as to the year when the present arrangement of grades was introduced.

The first class was graduated from the high school in June, 1871. Oral and written examinations to which the public was invited were the regular order of the day. The following is from the *Standard* of June 29, 1871:

"The school year of the Ionia public school closes tomorrow. The last week of school has been devoted to the examination of classes and rhetorical exercises. The examination of the primary department occupied the first of the week and the examination of the high school the latter part. For the first time since the establishment of the school a class will graduate at the end of the year. The examinations that have not taken place will come off today or tomorrow forenoon. The rhetorical exercises of the graduating class will take place in the evening at the school building in connection with a vocal concert. All that have an interest in the school should attend the concert if they are not able to attend during the examination."

The number of graduates from Ionia high school by years follows: 1871, 5; 1873, 2; 1874, 3; 1875, 7; 1876, 18; 1877, 12; 1878, 13; 1879, 14; 1880, 14; 1881, 10; 1882, 13; 1883, 8; 1884, 10; 1885, 15; 1886, 20; 1887, 17; 1888, 20; 1889, 19; 1890, 14; 1891, 11; 1892, 25; 1893, 21; 1894, 11; 1895, 21; 1896, 21; 1897, 18; 1898, 22; 1899, 21; 1900, 21; 1901, 10; 1902, 26; 1903, 20; 1904, 21; 1905, 21; 1906, 19; 1907, 21; 1908, 24; 1909, 11; 1910, 18; 1911, 14; 1912, 18; 1913, 33; 1914, 23; 1915, 33; 1916, (probable) 35.

It is seen from the above table that the total number of graduates for the past four years, including the present, equals the total for the seven years previous. This indicates clearly the recent growth of the high school. Another significant evidence of this growth for the lower grades as well as the high school is found in the table below. The figures represent the "average number belonging" at intervals of about ten years. As the records for 1866, 1876, and 1886 are not available the figures for 1871, 1878 and 1887 have been given. The figures for 1916 represent the actual number on the rolls on the date of compilation.

TABLE OF NUMBER BELONGING.

Year.	High School.	Grammar Dept.	Primary Dept.	Total.
1871	---	---	---	550
1878	103	238	399	740
1887	130	201	455	786
1896	137	297	494	928
1906	121	172	437	730
1916	190	356	496	1042

Following is a list of the superintendents of the Ionia schools since the organization of the "union district" in 1866, with the period of service of each: Charles Hutchins, 1866-70; R. N. Fearon, 1870-71; J. W. Ewing, 1871-76; A. L. Todd, 1876-78; J. W. Ewing, 1878-1887; W. D. Clizbe, 1887-1891; C. L. Bemis, 1891-1907; H. C. Daley, 1907-1908; W. S. Lister, 1908-1912; L. L. Forsythe, 1912, to the present.

At the time this history is written (1916) Ionia has a system of schools which is justly recognized as among the best in the state. It consists of a kindergarten (located in the city hall); four primary grades in each of the Second ward, Fourth ward and Central schools; four grammar grades, located in the Central school; and a high school in a separate building. There is also connected with the system the Ionia County Normal, which occupies a room in the Central school. Grades five to eight are organized on the departmental plan, which has been a feature of the system for many years. The course of study for grades and high school is up-to-date in all respects, including drawing, music, manual training and household arts.

The equipment of the schools is excellent so far as space will permit, but great embarrassment is felt on account of lack of room. The departments of manual training and household arts are in very close quarters, while no play-room or gymnasium facilities whatever are afforded. However, provision has been made for play grounds—especially in connection with the high school and central buildings. As a result of recent purchases about **three acres** are available immediately adjoining the school grounds. It is in the process of being graded for use in playing all kinds of school games.

## INSTRUCTORS.

Thirty-seven teachers besides the superintendent are required for the work of the schools. The list for the current year is as follows:

*High School*—L. L. Forsythe, superintendent; Clara Martiny, principal, German; Lela A. Duff, assistant principal, English; John P. Wiegman, science; John P. Jones, English, mathematics; Mary H. Curtiss, Latin, mathematics; Margaret E. Steere, English, biology; Dwight B. Harwood, history, Esther V. Arverson, commercial branches.

*Central School*—Margery C. Streeter, principal, English; succeeded by Mrs. E. W. Briggs, the second semester; Ella Hutchins, reading; Edna M. Waterbury, arithmetic; Hassie Preston Thornton, history; Martha Knight, geography, seventh grade; Isa M. Nesbitt, assistant in reading; Margaret Seymour, assistant in English, sixth grade; Louise Call, assistant in sixth and seventh grades; Flora Reynolds, assistant arithmetic, A-Fifth grade; Stella Bloomer, assistant in geography, B-Fifth grade; Murryne McCrossen, fifth grade assistant; Mrs. E. W. Briggs, training room, fourth grade; succeeded by Anna Manderfield, the second semester;; Rose M. Sweeney, third grade; Melba E. Brewster, second grade; Lucy A. Cull, first grade.

*Jefferson Street School*—Grace D. Billings, principal, second grade; Ella V. Funk, first grade; Sadie E. Taylor, third grade; Marguerite Evans, fourth grade.

*State Street School*—Minnie L. Coon, principal, first grade; Mary M. Steele, second grade; Margaret Schmolz, third grade; Sarah Peck, fourth grade.

*Special Teachers*—Edith Williamson, principal of County Normal; succeeded by Mabel Conklin the second semester; Emma A. Rice, music, drawing; Katherine Wardle, domestic science and art; Lionel H. Dunlap, manual training and mechanical drawing.

---

#### SCHOOLS OF SARANAC.

By L. P. Ettinger.

It is a lamentable fact that the early history of the schools of Saranac has not been preserved. Saranac became a part of school district No. 3 with the organization of the several districts in this township which was officially organized in 1838 or 1839. The one-room log school house served as the first house of knowledge for the children of this section. A steady advance was made in the educational systems of this village and soon was reached what might be called the era of the school systems of the twentieth century.

The present brick school house was built in 1871 or 1872. It is a three-story building with grades 2, 3, 4, and 5 on the lower floor; grades 6, 7, and

8 on the second floor; the high school including grades 9, 10, 11 and 12 on the third floor. The kindergarten and the first grade are a block west of the main building in Shaw's hall, which formerly was used as a school house. The high school also uses as a class room a room at the north end of the second floor of the main building.

The school was made a graded school in 1886, when it was made a ten-grade school. The eleventh grade was added in 1896, and the twelfth grade in 1904. It was placed on the accredited list of the state normal schools and the denominational colleges of Michigan and the Michigan Agricultural College in 1904. On the University of Michigan list in 1913.

The number of graduates from the highest grade by years so far back as the records are available are as follows: 1887, 8; 1888, 5; 1889, 3; 1890, 2; 1891, 2; 1892, 9; 1893, 23; 1894, 6; 1895, 9; 1896, no graduates, eleventh grade added; 1897, 5; 1898, 7; 1899, 6; 1900, 17; 1901, 14; 1902, 5; 1903, 10; 1904, 11; 1905, 4 (first class after twelfth grade was added); 1906, 7; 1907, 3; 1908, 8; 1909, 8; 1910, 8; 1911, 10; 1912, 8; 1913, 15; 1914, 15; 1915, 13.

The superintendents by years are as follow: F. E. Converse, 1888-90; E. L. Griffith, 1890-92; F. W. Braley, 1892-94; Reuben S. Campbell, 1895-96; Clay Tallman, 1896-98; J. B. Travis, 1898-1900; G. E. Garbutt, 1900-01; M. F. Scott, 1901-03; T. S. Greene, 1903-04; L. P. Ettinger, 1904-08; G. I. Levengood, 1908-10; L. P. Ettinger, 1910-16.

The principals were: C. W. Hart, four years, 1896-1900; H. H. Lowrey, three years, 1900-03; F. Haughout, one year, 1903-04; Miss Nora Leiter, five years, 1904-09; Miss Hattie Hungerford, one year, 1909-10; Miss Lora B. Evans, four years, 1910-14; F. W. Dalton, 1914-16.

During the year 1915-16 the following teachers are engaged in the Saranac schools: Louise Wallington, kindergarten and first grade; Addie David, second and third grades; Jennie Parmalee, fourth and fifth grades, Cora I. Adams, sixth and part of seventh grades; Bertha Hagerman, part of seventh and eighth grades; Ruth Y. Johnston, high school assistant, history, English and Latin; F. W. Dalton, high school principal, science and mathematics; L. P. Ettinger, superintendent, English, American history and solid geometry.

The school has a good equipment of globes, maps, charts, etc. The physical and chemical laboratories are equipped with modern apparatus, as to do the laboratory work required by the modern methods of teaching physical sciences. This includes such apparatus as the air pump, guinea and

feather tube, Magdeburg hemispheres, inclined plane, sonometer, pumps, hydraulic ram, photometer, centrifugal force apparatus, mercury barometer, calorimeter, d'Arsonval galvanometers, tangent galvanometer, astatic galvanometer, Wheatstone bridge, slide wire bridge, ammeter, voutmeter, electric machine, wireless telegraph apparatus, induction coil, Geissler tubes, resistance boxes, Leyden jars, gold leaf electroscopes, rotating machine, organ pipe, sets of lenses, tuning forks, balances and scales, etc.

Each room in the building has a small library suitable for the pupils in the room. The high school reference library contains about six hundred and twenty-five volumes covering literature, science, mathematics, history, philosophy, etc. This includes several sets of works such as the "International Encyclopedia," "The University of Literature," "History for Ready Reference" by Larned; the "Standard Encyclopedia," and others. There is a circulating library of about a thousand volumes in the kindergarten and first grade room, where books may be drawn by the public and kept for two weeks with the privilege of renewal for another two weeks.

The school has been a member of the Ionia County Athletic Association ever since it was first organized and has always taken part in the field and track events at the annual field meet which is held in June. Nearly every year sees a combined literary and musical society organized in the high school, which organization usually holds monthly meetings. Drawing and some manual training are offered in the grades. The drawing and manual training exhibit at the Michigan state fair at Detroit drew nearly twenty-five dollars in 1914 and about forty-five dollars in 1915, in premiums. A majority of the Saranac high school graduates attended some higher institution of learning soon after completing the high school course.

---

#### SCHOOLS OF LYONS.

The first school is said to have been taught by Susan Moore, in 1835, in a log cabin erected by H. V. Libhart in the village, but just over the town line in Ionia. A school was taught in 1837 in a shanty that stood on Henry Leonards lot. Leonard bought the building of Libhart for sixty dollars and sold it to the town. Naomi Irish taught the first school there, and Eliza Ann Bunnell, the second. Richard Parsons and William Jennings were early teachers in the village but they did not come until about 1842.

The Lyons school was organized as a graded school in 1857, the building having been erected the previous year. It was organized as a rate-paying

institution, tuition being computed on the basis of the number of days each pupil attended school during the year.

At first, and for many years, four teachers were employed, a Miss Chapen acting as the first principal. During the Civil War period the Lyons schools were larger, in point of number of pupils, than at any other time in the history of the village. At that time the principal received about sixty dollars per month, and the grade teachers about twenty-five dollars. They were required to teach six hours daily, and were on duty each alternate Saturday.

About 1870 the building was remodeled within, a furnace being installed, and other improvements made. The furnace proved unsatisfactory and in the course of a few years was abandoned. This led to other changes on the interior of the building, and stoves were again installed. In 1896 a fifth teacher was added to the corps of instructors. Again in 1915 it became necessary to add an instructor, bringing the teaching force up to six members.

The present building was erected in 1912, on the site of the old building, at a cost of \$17,000. It is a thoroughly comfortable, commodious, up-to-date building, with ample room for years to come, and with the best of facilities **for laboratory courses in the natural sciences.** A pleasant library and reading room provides for research work along the lines of English and history, while a large dining room in the basement provides for those pupils who are obliged to remain in the building throughout the noon hour.

---

#### PORTLAND PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

The school district as first organized in 1837 also included the townships of Maple on the north and Danby on the south. The officers were: Almeron Newman, moderator; W. R. Churchill, director; James Newman, assessor. Six months of school during the year was agreed upon and \$90 voted to be raised among the patrons for teacher's salary. Fuel was also furnished by the patrons and hauled to the school house in sled length and the larger boys were expected to chop it as fast as needed.

The first school was taught in a log building near the present site of the Pere Marquette depot. This log building burned to the ground a few years later and was the first "fire" in the village. A vacant house near the river was then utilized.

In 1842 \$300 was voted for a new school building, which was subsequently erected on the brow of the hill at the north end of Smith street. This became known in later years as the "old red school house" and con-

tained but one room. When more space was required this building was moved over to Bridge street, becoming the Methodist Episcopal church and later yet was moved across Elm street and made into a double tenement, where it still remains. Could the walls of the building speak, what a varied tale might they unfold of childish woes and grown-up aspirations. Miss Lodiwiska Baker taught the first summer in the red school house for two dollars per week, and Charles C. Fullington the following winter at eighteen dollars per month. There were only fifty-two children of school age in the district, but seventy attended school.

When the red school house became too small to accommodate all the students there was a school for the older boys and girls in the basement of the Universalist church, taught by the pastor, Reverend Gordon, with Miss Almeda Hixson as assistant. This continued two or three years. A two-story building replaced the red school house somewhere near 1858 and four teachers were subsequently provided for the upper and lower departments. During the early years, school funds were raised by means of the "rate bill," the expense being divided by the number of children. Hence, the larger the family the higher the tax. There was, however, a fund for poor children, and as late as 1865 there was voted by the school board "\$3.00 for indigent children."

In 1865 the board included: Dr. M. B. Beers, moderator; Dr. William Root, director; A. F. Morehouse, assessor. The teachers: Mr. Boggs, principal; Miss Phebe Beers, assistant; Mrs. Ellen Newman, lower department; Miss Emmons, assistant.

In 1869 a fifth teacher was added and the "intermediate department" occupied the basement of the Universalist church during the erection of the high school building at the upper end of Smith street, which was ready for occupancy in January, 1870, with J. W. Carus, principal; Miss Scribner, assistant.

The first attempt at grading the school was made by Mr. Carus in 1870, and the following year the board voted to grant diplomas to graduates who satisfactorily passed all examinations, but there were no graduates until twelve years later. W. H. Stone did much for the school in the selection of improved text books and was a man greatly loved and respected. To C. L. Bemis belongs the honor of the first graduating class in 1882. The graduates were Kittie Scribner and Mary White.

Nowadays, superintendents are apt to think themselves overworked. Mr. Stone and Mr. Bemis taught the entire high school course without assistants, including history, science, and higher mathematics. Mr. Bemis also



started a live debating club for Friday evenings, wherein the students learned parliamentary usage and public speaking. In these debates Frank E. Doremus, who is now a congressman, distinguished himself for his able arguments. After four years of such strenuous work, Mr. Bemis was given an assistant, Miss Alice Warren. When Miss Blanche Vaughn became superintendent, in 1901, she aspired to place the school on the university list. This she accomplished in 1902. Miss Vaughn possessed rare talent and untiring energy, and she left the schools in 1913 in a splendidly organized condition.

The early records of the school board make interesting reading at this distance. At one time an important meeting was delayed because the majority of the members had tickets for the circus. Non-resident tuition was four dollars per term for higher branches, two dollars and fifty cents for primary, and one dollar extra for Greek and Latin, and they voted that Latin be taught in the third grade. It was voted that in cases of persistent disobedience, a committee of the board visit parents and suggest the need of improvement, else they must be excluded from the school. It was voted that all teachers be allowed one day to visit Ionia Union school with view to "benefit the school." In 1869 the director was instructed to call a public meeting of citizens to make arrangement for the State Teachers' Institute to be held here.

In 1871 there were in the school district 380 between the ages of five and twenty. The departments were: High school, grammar school, intermediate, second primary and first primary. In 1873 it became necessary to add another building, two rooms for the first and second primary on the West Side. The brick high school building was erected in 1881 and has since been enlarged to accommodate all grades. At present (1916), the corps of teachers numbers fifteen, and the various departments are regularly equipped for first-class work. There is a school library of more than one thousand volumes. The chemistry and physical laboratory is well equipped with up-to-date apparatus. Three pianos assist in the teaching of vocal music, and much attention is given to nature study in the grades. Dramatization, debate and oratory are emphasized in the high school. Athletics receive considerable attention, and the foot-ball and base-ball teams have several times won the county championship. The school has been on the university list since 1902, excepting the lapse of one year, 1909, and graduates are admitted without examination to all colleges and universities under the North Central Association.

The various school boards through all the years have been composed

of representative townsmen, who have given much time and thought for the improvement of the schools. Among these were: The Newmans, N. B. Rice, A. F. Morehouse, William H. White, Doctor Dellenbaugh, Dr. G. D. Allen, Doctor Martin, Lorenzo Webber and Dr. S. A. Horning.

The teachers in 1916 are:

*High School*—J. G. Gourley, A. B., M. A., superintendent, agriculture and botany; Viola Howe, A. B., principal, English; J. N. Kantner, A. B., science and athletics; Helen Bissinger, A. B., languages; Mary Maude Brown, A. B., mathematics and history.

*Grammar School*—Opal Bigelow, A. B., mathematics and German; Rhea Pew, English; Grace Wright, geography, history and nature study; Elizabeth Floyd, music and drawing.

*Primary*—Mabel Laurens, fifth grade; Lucille Lawler, third and fourth grades; Nettie Nickel, first and second grades; Frances Mulder, kindergarten.

*West Side School*—Beulah Briggs, third and fourth grades; Lulu Packard, first and second grades.

The school board in 1916 consists of: Dr. S. A. Horning, moderator; E. B. Harwood, treasurer; C. L. Crane, director; J. A. Scaddin, trustee; H. Holloway, trustee.

With the class of 1916, including thirteen young ladies and seven young men, the graduates will number 436; many of whom are already filling positions of honor and responsibility. There are doctors, lawyers, teachers, preachers, and many in the noblest profession of all—home-making.

---

#### SCHOOLS OF THE COUNTY AT THE PRESENT TIME.

By Harvey H. Lowrey.

In Ionia county there are eleven city and village schools, one hundred thirty primary districts and five parochial schools, employing two hundred seventy-five teachers.

Ionia and Belding are cities each having an independent school system rather than a part of the county system, because they have special charters and come under the provision of the statutes of cities having more than three thousand population.

The villages of Portland, Lake Odessa, Saranac, Lyons, Muir, Pewamo, Hubbardston, Palo and Clarksville, each maintain a twelve-grade school. These graded districts endeavor to equip their schools and employ a grade of

teachers, which efforts tend to place the educational advantages on a par with any town of their size in the state.

The greatest progress in the last ten years has been made in the rural schools of the county under the leadership of the present commissioner of schools. There is no county in Michigan which has made more progress in unifying the course of study and increasing the efficiency of work done than this county. It is in the very forefront. A student with an eighth-grade diploma signed by the commissioner of schools can enter any high school in the state without examination. Each year two hundred or more graduates from the rural school course are ready for high school. But the most remarkable thing is the fact that nearly all these rural graduates do go on to high school. In the last five or six years, less than ten each year have failed to go on to higher institutions of learning. In consequence of this fact, the eleven graded schools of the county have more than half of their high school pupils non-residents.

The schools have been most ably supervised by Commissioner Lowrey, who has been untiring in his visits to the rural schools which he has made helpful by suggestions, counsel and even doing actual teaching when necessary in order to have matters go right. He has been free to offer suggestions in rearrangement of programs or curriculum of study. His visits have been a benefit to the officers in keeping up the school property and in many other ways where oversight was essential.

This county, as most all counties in the lower peninsula of Michigan, is under the old district system where three officers, the director, the moderator and the treasurer form the board of education for the primary districts. This board, so far as the power which they possess is concerned, is as aristocratic as any governing body in America. They can vote four items of taxes: All that is necessary for the actual running of school, including teachers' wages; hire the number of teachers necessary and fix their wages, and adopt text books and have a general charge of all matters pertaining to the well-being of the school.

The graded schools are governed by a board of five members whose officers are a president, secretary and treasurer. They have practically the same power in their district as the board in primary districts, with a few specially added powers or duties.

The annual meeting of the district, which is held the second Monday in July, is of great importance to the welfare of the school, because at this time board members are elected, length of the school year is fixed and various

items of taxes voted, sites and buildings, if any, are purchased and decided, etc.

RECENT STATE LAWS.

Some of the more recent laws affecting directly the schools are the following:

No. 11, Public Acts of 1911 concerning legal holidays. "Section 1. The following days, namely, the first day of January, commonly called New Year's Day; the thirtieth day of May, commonly called Memorial Day; the Fourth of July; the first Monday of September, commonly called Labor Day; and the twenty-fifth day of December, commonly called Christmas Day; all Saturdays and all days appointed or recommended by the Governor of this State or the President of the United States as days of fasting and prayer or thanksgiving shall, in all the public schools of this State, be treated and considered as public holidays and on such above specified holidays there shall be no school sessions in any of such public schools of this state: Provided, That the salary of school officers and teachers shall be in no way affected by reason of the dismissal of school on any of the above mentioned days; Provided, further, That on the following days, namely, the twelfth day of February, commonly called Lincoln's birthday, the twenty-second day of February, commonly called Washington's birthday, and the twelfth day of October, commonly called Columbus day, it shall be the duty of all school officers and teachers to have the schools under their respective charge observe such mentioned days, namely the twelfth of February, the twenty-second of February, and the twelfth day of October by proper and appropriate commemorative exercises and such days shall not be considered as legal holidays for schools.

"Plans for all new school buildings and for additions costing over \$300 must be approved by the Superintendent of Public Instruction. He also has authority to condemn school buildings under certain conditions.

"Hereafter no person, who has not taught prior to July 1, 1916, can receive a certificate who shall not have completed a term of at least six weeks' work of professional training in a state or county normal or some school approved by the State Superintendent of Public Instruction.

"Act No. 223 amends section 1 of Act No. 11 of the Public Acts of 1911 by providing that it shall be the duty of every teacher in the public schools of this state to cause the Declaration of Independence to be read to his or her pupils above the fifth grade on the twelfth day of February, the twenty-second day of February and the twelfth day of October. Failure to comply with this law may lead to the revocation of the teacher's certificate. Section 2 provides that all applicants for eighth-grade diplomas shall be re-

quired as a part of the eighth grade examination to write from memory the first verse of the 'Star Spangled Banner' and the words of 'America.' "

The county board of school examiners is composed of the commissioner of schools and two examiners chosen alternately, for a term of two years, by the board. Their principal duty is to license teachers with county certificates.

The office of commissioner of schools is the most important educational office in the county. Beside the supervisory and other duties before mentioned the office of recent years has been sending out much written matter to the teachers and officers. The following is a fair sample of some of the matter sent out :

*Suggestions to Officers.*

1. It is not advisable to close school because a teacher is ill. Better get a qualified substitute.
2. It is advisable for officers to visit the school occasionally.
3. Officers should hold a regular board meeting the last Thursday of each school month and invite the teacher to be present. The object of this meeting being to promote the welfare of the school, to settle all difficulties with parents, teachers or pupils and to transact all business necessary to be done. At this meeting the teacher's order should be drawn and signed and the teacher paid her money.

*To Parents.*

1. It is advisable for parents to visit the school occasionally to witness the regular school work.
2. Parents should see that pupils are at school regularly.
3. Do not allow your children to be late.
4. Co-operate with the teacher in every way possible. In union there is strength.
5. If any misunderstandings arise between pupils and teachers or between parents and teachers it is wise for parents to visit the teacher and calmly and good-naturedly, yet earnestly, talk the matter over. If all concerned use good judgment on such occasions difficulties can almost always be amicably settled and the school will be the better for it.

*To Teachers.*

1. Fundamentals: Loyalty, thoroughness, accuracy, speed.
2. Make and keep in a book provided for that purpose an outline of what you expect to accomplish in each of your classes each day.

3. Prepare a program, hang it in a conspicuous place and follow it.
4. Hear your recitations regularly. This is important.
5. Carefully correct and supervise all written work.
6. Insist upon absolute, prompt and unquestioning obedience.
7. Do not "baby" pupils. Teach them to be self-reliant and self-helpful.
8. Insist that all pupils shall speak distinctly and loudly enough to be heard.
9. Guard against talking too much. Talking teachers are usually unskilled teachers.
10. Do not allow loafing and dawdling about anything. Make things move.
11. Be definite in the assignment of lessons.
12. As a rule teachers should not sit during recitation periods. The teacher who does so is not likely to be either interested or interesting.
13. Familiarize yourself with the State Course of Study and the County Directory.
14. Cultivate in pupils a regard for school and public property.
15. Teachers should assist in maintaining a spirit of unity, loyalty and service among the members of the profession.
16. Do not find fault to anyone about what your predecessor has done or about the conditions of your present school. If things are not right have patience until you make them right.
17. Notice what is said about written work and seat work in the State Course of Study. Also, what is said about play.
18. If teachers build fires they should be at the school house at eight o'clock in the morning, otherwise at eight-thirty.
19. Call school at nine o'clock, a. m. (Not 9:05.)
20. Give pupils one hour for dinner and recreation. They need it. (If officers or parents want schools to close at 3:30 p. m., they should give you the time.)
21. See to it that you have order during the recess periods and in the hallways or entries.
22. Teachers should not be compelled to run around after their pay orders and should not be asked to accept bank checks as pay.
23. Be on time with your reports and Reading Circle work. Reading Circle manuscript will not be accepted after expiration dates given in calendar. Get books early.

24. Plan for summer school work for 1916.
25. Inform the commissioner of your difficulties before others do so. This will enable the commissioner to help you in many cases.

## TEACHING HINTS.

1. How much time would be saved if teachers did not repeat the answers of the pupils. Not once in a hundred times is it necessary or wise to repeat the answers, yet this is the most common of teachers' errors. Count the number of times you do this today.
2. Every pupil should be called on in every recitation. This is the ideal. If it cannot be attained, at least do not call on the same pupil over and over. Is this your practice?
3. "Do you all understand?" "Is there any one who does not understand?" These are two foolish questions for teachers to ask for these reasons: (a) Only one pupil in fifty will ever acknowledge that he does not understand; (b) the proper way to find out whether a pupil understands or not is to ask him to explain. Do you ask these questions?
4. Stand straight. This should be insisted on by all teachers from the first grade through the high school. A pupil should either stand or sit, not slouch half way between. To stand straight is a valuable element in character. One is more of a man when he stands straight than when he slouches.
5. It is bad housekeeping to fill up vacant desks with waste paper, etc. Waste baskets are provided. Books in desks should be piled neatly, not thrown in carelessly. These suggestions apply from the first grade through the high school.
6. Teachers talk too much in the school room, the pupils too little. In the stenographic reports of high school classes made by Miss Romiett Stevens, of Teachers College, it was found that sixty-four per cent of the talking in the class was done by the teachers. What proportion of the time do you use in talking?
7. Co-operation is a magic word for peace and happiness in the business world, in the home or in the school. We should assume that every other person is reasonable in his demands and then co-operate with him until thoroughly convinced that he is unreasonable. And in nine cases out of ten what seems unreasonable will prove to be misunderstanding. Co-operation is the key to the smooth working of any school.
8. Pupils should be taught to keep their desks in good order and to

take out material carefully and quietly. These practices should become habits and should not require constant reminders.

9. Questions which can be answered by "yes" or "no" require little or no thought. It is a good rule, which may now and then have an exception, never to ask such questions.

10. When a question is asked of a class, it should be assumed that every pupil knows the answer. It is unwise to ask for a show of hands in the ordinary routine of class instruction, for this implies that only a few know the answer to the question.

Teachers of the county do the State Reading Circle work each year, and much attention is paid to getting good juvenile books in the various school libraries. No county in the state excels this one in this respect.

There are eight "Standard Schools" in the county which have earned the coveted metal plate from the state. The first to receive this honor was district No. 1, Easton township, known as the "Prison School"; then followed the "Steel," "Case," "Spaulding," "Stone," "Loomis," "Badder" and the "Abbey." The "Standard School" is described in the following communication from the state superintendent of public instruction:

#### STANDARD SCHOOL.

To the School Boards of Rural School Districts: The State of Michigan has a compulsory attendance law which requires every child between the ages of seven and sixteen to attend school every day during the time that school is taught in the district. Most of the country school buildings are very faulty in matters of heat, light, ventilation and sanitation. It would seem only fair that inasmuch as the state compels every child to go to school that he should have reasonably decent quarters. The purpose of this note is to tell you of a plan to create a standard school.

If any school board of Michigan will so arrange its plan that they will conform to the specifications hereinafter described, the superintendent of public instruction will designate the school as a standard school. He will, with the county commissioner, inspect the plant and if the plant fulfils requirements he will put on the front of the building a metal tablet that can be seen by all who pass. This tablet will bear the words, "Standard School." He will also give to the school a framed diploma to be hung inside the building which states that this particular school has been awarded the distin-



guished honor of being put in the standard school class, this distinction to be taken away if the school falls below the requirements. The requirements for the standard school are as follow :

*Yard and Outbuildings.*

1. Ample grounds of at least one-half acre.
2. Some trees and shrubs tastefully arranged.
3. Good approaches to the house.
4. Two well-kept, widely separated outhouses.
5. Suitable room or place for fuel.

*The School House.*

1. House well built, in good repair and painted.
2. Good foundation.
3. Well lighted with some attention to proper lighting.
4. Attractive interior decorations.
5. Good blackboards, some suitable for small children.
6. Heated with room heater and ventilator in corner, or basement furnace which brings clean air in through the furnace and removes foul air from room.
7. Hardwood floor and interior clean and tidy.

*Furnishings and Supplies.*

1. Desks suitable for children of all ages, properly placed.
2. Good teacher's desk.
3. Good bookcases.
4. A good collection of juvenile books suitable as aids to school work as well as for general reading.
5. Set of good maps, a globe, dictionary, sanitary drinking facilities.

*The Organization.*

1. School well organized, especially as to grades.
2. Classification and daily register well kept.
3. Definite program of recitation and study.
4. Attendance regular.
5. At least eight months of school.
6. Discipline good.

*The Teacher.*

1. Education: The equivalent of a county normal course or of a four-year high school course.
2. Must receive a suitable salary.
3. Ranked by the county commissioner as a good or superior teacher.
4. Must attend institutes and teachers' meetings.

These requirements are by no means severe and most of them are vitally necessary as far as the health and efficiency of the children are concerned. A child spends from four to six hours each school day inside the school room, more waking hours than he spends in any one room in his home. Unless the room is thoroughly warmed, unless it is supplied constantly with fresh, pure air, unless it is well lighted, unless comfortable seats and desks of the proper size for the individual are provided, unless the pupils can drink without a risk of contamination, the health of the children in that school is being menaced. A good teacher is vital, but she must have proper equipment in order to do effective work and a well-selected school library is one of the most important essentials.

Trusting that you will co-operate with the county commissioner and this department for more satisfactory school conditions, I am,

Yours sincerely, FRED L. KEELER,  
Superintendent of Public Instruction.

This county has an eighth grade graduation and field day that is unequaled in any county so far as can be learned. The time for this event has usually been the first Saturday in June of each year. At the eighth grade exercises which are held in the forenoon at ten o'clock, some speaker of note gives a short address which, with music, forms the principal part of the exercise. Such crowds attend these exercises that no room has been obtained large enough to accommodate all who wish to attend. In the forenoon also are held tennis contests and preliminaries to the afternoon track events. In the afternoon from 5,000 to 10,000 people gather on the fair grounds at Ionia to witness the contests. Special trains have been chartered to bring the people, and the various high schools bring vast crowds to cheer their own track team or baseball team on to victory.

Corn clubs and potato clubs have been formed with a great deal of success. Homer Fletcher, one of the school boys, holds the record of being one of the best corn growers in Michigan.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### NEWSPAPERS OF IONIA COUNTY.

The first newspaper published in Ionia county was the *Ionia Journal*. It was established by Ira W. Robinson in February, 1843, and the size of this paper was a five-column folio, each page being twelve inches by sixteen in dimensions. A copy of this relic of early journalism in Ionia county is available for examination and although rather tattered by age it showed good workmanship. This copy bears the date and heading "Ionia, Michigan, December 27, 1843," and is volume 1, number 45. The motto of the paper is one which immediately attracts the eye: "Freedom of Inquiry and the Power of the People—Bound to No Party—To No Sect Enslaven." The price of the paper was \$2.00 per annum in advance, to those village subscribers who had their papers left at their dwellings. Office and mail subscribers, \$1.50 per annum in advance. A fee of twenty-five cents was to be added to the above prices when payment was delayed six months, and fifty cents if left until the end of the year. The business notice in the upper left hand corner of the paper declares that the *Journal* will be published every Wednesday by Ira W. Robinson. The terms of advertising were as follow: "One square of twelve lines or less inserted three weeks for \$1.00. Each additional insertion twenty-five cents. A liberal discount made to those who advertise by the year. Advertisements not accompanied by directions will be published until ordered out, and charged accordingly. When a postponement is attached to an advertisement, the whole will be charged, as if for the first publication. Payment for all advertising from abroad, **and all legal advertisements**, will be required in advance. Letters on business must be postpaid, to receive attention." This issue of the *Ionia Journal* contained not a single item of local news. It was made up of a story on "Life in New York," by Jonathan Slick, Esq., an item on "The Culture of Wheat," an editorial on "Post Office Reform," a few items of general news and some news from Europe via the steamship "Acadia" and was marked "fifteen days later," a business directory of Ionia and eight columns of advertisements.

Mr. Robinson continued as editor of the *Journal* for three or four

years, when, in consequence of having become involved in some difficult business relations, he abandoned this field altogether and the *Journal* ceased its existence.

The next venture in the newspaper field was attempted by Mr. E. R. Powell and the paper was a success both financially and otherwise. This was the *Ionia Gazette* and the initial number of this paper was issued on the first Tuesday in January, 1849. Mr. Powell was a native of Howell, Michigan, and purchased considerable of the material formerly used in the *Journal* office. The size of the paper at first was a five-column folio and was printed on a Ramage wooden press. In 1853, owing to the increase in business, the paper was enlarged to a six-column folio, and again, in September, 1857, just after the completion of the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad to Ionia, business took another boost and the paper was enlarged to a seven-column folio, which size it retained. Politically, the *Gazette* began as an independent paper, but after two or three years' existence it began to advocate Democratic principles, continuing thus until the organization of the Republican party, in 1856, when it joined that party, and thereafter was a stalwart Republican sheet. The last number of the *Gazette* was issued in August, 1867, and the greater part of the office equipment was sold to the *Sentinel* and the editor removed to Stanton, where he had taken charge of the *Montcalm Herald*.

#### IONIA SENTINEL.

The *Ionia Sentinel*, the oldest paper in Ionia county, was established in 1866, the first issue being May 1 in that year. The first publishers were T. G. Stevenson and J. C. Taylor. In 1870 Gen. James H. Kidd purchased a third interest and in 1887 became sole owner of the property. In that year a daily edition of the *Sentinel* was established called the *Daily Mail*. This was later changed to the *Daily Sentinel*. Both weekly and daily editions were published from that time on. General Kidd remained the editor and publisher until his death in 1913.

The *Sentinel* has always been a Republican paper in politics and is a widely-read county newspaper occupying first rank. With the largest circulation in the county it is a well-patronized advertising medium. The present staff is composed of Frederick McC. Kidd, editor; Harry E. Spencer, business manager; Josephine Lehman, reporter; Frank T. Stevenson, foreman; Earl Wright, linotype operator; O. C. Wright, job printer; Earl Seely, Lewis Arbor, Leon Mileski, Jessie Seymour; Bert Underwood, pressman; Claude Kieft. The office has a complete and up-to-date job plant as

well as a newspaper plant and one of the most thoroughly equipped offices in this section of the state.

Gen. James H. Kidd, for seventy-three years a resident of Ionia, was born here on February 14, 1840, and died on March 19, 1913. During his boyhood days he attended the public schools and clerked in the store of his father, James M. Kidd, at Kiddville, near the present city of Belding. In 1860 he graduated from the State Normal School at Ypsilanti and entered the University of Michigan.

In 1862 he was second lieutenant of the Tappan Guards, a company of university students. In the same year he refused a commission in the Twenty-first Regiment, Michigan Volunteer Infantry, to enter the cavalry and in August was authorized by Col. F. W. Kellogg to organize a company of cavalry—Company E, Sixth Michigan—and was commissioned captain. On May 9, 1863, he was commissioned major and May 19 was made colonel. He was wounded at the battle of Falling Waters. He participated in Kilpatrick's raid, the Wilderness campaign, the Shenandoah valley operations and succeeded Gen. George A. Custer to the command of the Michigan cavalry brigade which he commanded at Cedar creek. At the close of the war he was ordered west and commanded the left wing of the Powder river expedition against the Indians, establishing a post and building Ft. Reno on the Powder river in Wyoming. At the close of the campaign he was brevetted brigadier general of volunteers.

General Kidd entered the manufacturing business in Ionia and in 1867 was appointed register of the land office at Ionia. In 1876 he became the first captain of the Ionia Light Guards. In 1879 he was made colonel and brigade quartermaster of the Michigan National Guard, when the brigade was first organized. In 1882 and 1883 he was brigade inspector and in 1885 was made inspector general by Gov. R. A. Alger. In 1895 he was appointed quartermaster general on the staff of Gov. John T. Rich, in 1901 and 1903 he occupied the same position on the staff of Gov. A. T. Bliss and served in the same capacity from 1905 to 1911 on the staff of Gov. Fred M. Warner. In 1897 he was made secretary of the deep waterways commission at Detroit for three years.

General Kidd was at one time eminent commander of the Masonic order in Ionia and junior warden of the grand commandery. He served as commander of the Department of Michigan Grand Army of the Republic, a member of the Loyal Legion, Michigan Cavalry, of which he was the head at one time, and president of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry Association. He was a member of the commission having in charge the fiftieth anniversary

celebration of the battle of Gettysburg. He was a member of the committee which arranged for and unveiled the equestrian statue of General Custer at Monroe, and was also connected with the unveiling of the Michigan statue at Andersonville prison, and the Michigan statue on the battlefield of Gettysburg.

General Kidd was signally honored in 1910 when the University of Michigan conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Literature, in recognition of the public services and his literary work. He wrote and published the "Personal Recollections of a Cavalryman with Custer's Michigan Brigade in the Civil War," an authoritative work.

He was a staunch Republican and a delegate to the national Republican convention in 1892. Loyalty to country, love of home and family and a strict adherence to principles of thorough honesty in his political and business life characterized the life of General Kidd. Throughout the period of his living years he was faithful to every trust that was placed in his keeping.

#### IONIA STANDARD.

The *Ionia Standard*, with daily and weekly editions, is published by Robert Baerd. The weekly edition was established in 1868, while the daily edition was first published in 1891, both being Democratic in politics and having gained a very enviable position among the Democratic papers of the state. Up to May 1, 1914, the *Standard* had been published by a company, but at this time Robert Baerd, always an active publisher in the company, bought out his partner, J. C. Taylor, and since that time has continued the publication of the papers, keeping them on the same high plane on which they have always been held. By reason of a liberal advertising patronage, the daily has been enlarged from time to time, while both editions at all times keep full pace with the spirit of progress of the present age, and are well recognized factors in the upbuilding of Ionia city. The *Standard* also has a well-equipped plant for general commercial printing.

Robert Baerd, owner and publisher of the *Standard*, was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, April 27, 1857, remaining there until fifteen years of age, when he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, as a journeyman printer. In 1881 he came to Ionia, and in May, 1883, purchased an interest in the *Standard*, having been one of its active publishers from that time and now is sole owner. Mr. Baerd has always been prominently identified with the prosperity of Ionia, and has served the city as mayor, treasurer and clerk, and many years as alderman.

## IONIA NATIONAL.

The *Ionia National* was established in August, 1878, by L. P. Brock, and soon became the leading organ of the Greenback party in western Michigan. Soon after it began publication, it unearthed a series of corrupt practices on the part of the first warden of the Ionia state reformatory which brought it into state-wide notice, and also brought to it the notoriety of a criminal libel suit instituted by the warden. The case never came to trial, for the reason that the state Legislature took the matter up and after a thorough investigation—in which all the charges made by the *National* were fully proven—the warden was deposed of his office. This, together with its strenuous and able advocacy of the Greenback doctrines, increased its circulation until it rivalled that of any paper ever published in the county. In the campaign of 1884 the editor, Mr. Brock was nominated and elected county register of deeds, on a Greenback and Democratic fusion ticket; to which office he was re-elected in 1886.

In 1887 Mr. Brock sold the paper to Dan C. Wachs, who soon after changed its name to the *Ionia Express*. Later Mr. Orin Wright became its owner and editor and it finally became merged with the *Ionia Standard*. During the campaign of 1880, 1882, 1884 and 1886, the *National* enjoyed a state-wide reputation and its editorial utterances were largely quoted by the state press and by many papers with a nation-wide circulation, like the *Philadelphia American* and the *Chicago Express*. Previous to the campaigns of 1884 and 1886, Ionia county had been one of the strongholds of the Republican party in the state, but since that time it has been more or less vacillating in its politics.

## PORTLAND OBSERVER.

The *Observer* (or rather *Advertiser* as it was then called) was established in Portland in the summer of 1867 by the late J. H. Wickwire, who sold the plant after issuing seven numbers of the paper to Joseph W. Bailey, now of Lansing. Shortly after Mr. Bailey took charge of the business he changed the name of the paper to the *Observer*, by which name it is still known. Mr. Wickwire went from Portland to Dexter, where he established the *Dexter Leader*. In 1876 Mr. Bailey erected a two-story brick building on Kent street, the upper floor of which was occupied by the plant through all of the different changes in ownership until January, 1916, when the paper took up more modern quarters on the ground floor in a two-story

brick building on south Kent street recently completed for Mrs. Adah J. Blanchard.

It was in 1882 that Mr. Bailey sold the *Observer* to Hartman & Belknap, two young printers from Ohio, and they, about a year later, sold it to Lew F. McCutcheon, who had learned his trade in the office and who was editor and proprietor of the paper until selling it to C. D. Tomy, of Portland, an experienced city newspaper man, in the summer of 1907. Mr. McCutcheon is now engaged in the real estate business in Detroit and, Mr. Tomy in the clothing business in this village. In September, 1910, the *Observer* was sold to Messrs. Arthur L. Francis and Floyd C. Rice, both Portland boys and sons of well-known citizens here. Mr. Francis took the editorial responsibilities of the business and Mr. Rice looked after the mechanical end until the fall of 1912, two years later, when Mr. Francis took over Mr. Rice's interest. Mr. Francis is still in charge and has built up the subscription list from approximately 900 copies weekly to approximately 2,000. The job work and advertising patronage have also increased proportionately. As to equipment, the *Observer* placed itself in a class with the best equipped country offices in the state by installing a new \$2,100 model No. 15 Mergenthaler linotype upon taking up its new quarters in the Blanchard block.

The politics of the *Observer* was Republican through all of the different managements until C. D. Tomy assumed charge in the summer of 1907. He made the paper independent and it is still so.

#### PORTLAND REVIEW.

The *Review*, a weekly newspaper published at Portland, was established on June 3, 1885, by Frank E. Doremus, now representative in Congress from the first congressional district of Michigan. Mr. Doremus' equipment consisted of a Washington hand press and a few cases of type which he bought second hand. He was a native of Portland, but had gone over to Pewamo to conduct the *Plain Dealer*, having picked up the printer's trade in his home town. The *Review* was started when he gave up the Pewamo venture. He had been publishing the *Review* about five years when Fred J. Mauren, a young printer, born and brought up in Portland, entered his employ. Mr. Doremus went to the Legislature the next winter, as representative from the Ionia county district and left Mauren in charge of the paper. Upon his return from Lansing he took his young employee as a partner and the two made many improvements in the office, enlarging the



paper, buying a new press and modern equipment. Mr. Doremus served one term as postmaster, under Cleveland's administration, and on his retirement moved to Detroit to study law, still retaining his interest in the *Review*, but sold it to Mr. Mauren in April, 1900. Mr. Mauren succeeded Mr. Doremus as postmaster, being a Republican, while his partner was a Democrat, and held the office two terms. When his successor was appointed he gave his entire time to the newspaper, which he has built up to a circulation of 2,000 copies weekly.

The *Review* was the first country newspaper in this part of Michigan to feature its news stories with heads and to give to the first page a make-up similar to that of the metropolitan dailies. This practice has now become quite general. The paper has a large and growing advertising patronage, maintaining an excellent job printing department in connection, and ranks well with the best country journals of the state. The paper is independent in politics. The support it gave Fred Cook, Democrat nominee for county clerk, is generally credited with having had much to do with that gentleman's success in the first campaign and in two subsequent campaigns when he was re-elected. At the same time it supported the Republican candidates for governor and in 1912 it gave support to Roosevelt for president. He made a strong showing in the county.

#### BELDING BANNER.

The *Belding Banner* was established in Belding the first week in June, 1889, by Embrie B. Lapham and Charles R. Cowdin, who came to Belding from Rockford, Michigan, putting in a complete new plant, with a Prouty cylinder press and one job press.

Six months later fire destroyed all the plant except the job press. The proprietors bought a new cylinder press and continued business. In 1904 Mr. Lapham purchased Mr. Cowdin's interest in the plant and continued as editor and proprietor until February, 1913, when he sold out to Jesse K. Coates and James M. Langston of Hastings.

A few months later Mr. Ford Hicks, also of Hastings, took an interest in the new firm, which continued to run the paper until May, 1915, at which time Mr. Lapham took over the Hicks and Coates interest and together with Mr. Langston continues the business under the name of the Banner Publishing Company.

The *Banner* has always adhered to the Republican side in politics. Its present circulation is 2,000.

BELDING NEWS.

The *Belding News* was established in April, 1896, by Frank J. Luick, one of the present publishers, who continued as owner, editor and proprietor of the same up to July 19, 1915, when he sold a one-half interest in the plant and good will to Edward D. Engemann, Sr., since which time the *News* has been published under the firm name of Luick & Engemann.

In 1886 Mr. Luick established the *Echo* at Tustin, Osceola county, Michigan, which he published seven years. In 1893, he sold his plant in Tustin and established the *Times* at Dorr, Allegan county, Michigan, which he published until August, 1895, when he sold the same and entered into a partnership with a firm in Grand Rapids, establishing the *Freecoinage Independent*, selling his interest in the same in January, 1896.

During all these years Mr. Luick has affiliated with the Democratic party, devoting a large amount of his time, labor and space in an effort to convince his readers that his political beliefs and opinions were sound. There has never been any financial incumbrance on the *Belding News* plant.

Edward D. Engemann, Sr., who is the junior partner in the firm of Luick & Engemann, took up the management of the *Belding News* in July, 1915, and has worked up from a practically uneducated boy to his present position as business manager of the paper. He was taught the case by Mr. Luick a number of years ago, and by putting in his spare time evenings and Saturday afternoons, working in the *News* office, he soon got an insight into the business. His next step was the purchase of a job printing plant in Detroit, which he later moved to Belding, selling a one-half interest in the same to his brother, George H. Engemann, running under the firm name of Engemann Brothers. Neither being practical printers it was deemed unwise to do any printing for local people, and so the use of the United States mail was resorted to, and a splendid mail order cash business was soon established. He closed this plant at the time he purchased the job printing department of the *Belding Banner*, in company with Embree B. Lapham, running the same under the name of The Belding Printing Company. In September, 1914, he disposed of his interest in this company to his partner, and secured a position as traveling salesman for a basket factory, resigning this in July, 1915, to take the management and a one-half interest in the *Belding News*.

He has had valuable experience on some of the best country papers in the land, working for editor A. T. Cowan, of the Polo, Illinois, *Tri-County*

*Press*, and similar papers. Immediately upon assuming the management of the *Belding News*, Mr. Engemann took steps to secure larger and more suitable quarters for the publication of the paper, and began to secure new equipment for the plant, among the latter was a fine newspaper press. As a result of his efforts in behalf of the *News*, the circulation and patronage which the paper enjoyed have increased wonderfully, as many as twenty-six bona-fide subscribers being placed on the subscription list with no extra effort being used to secure them within sixteen hours.

The *Belding News* is now, and has been for some time, the official organ of the city of Belding.

#### SARANAC ADVERTISER.

The *Saranac Advertiser* was established in April, 1893, by Hiram T. Johnson, who has had complete charge and direction since. It started with a small equipment and a Washington hand press, a four-page paper. It was soon made an eight-page paper. The paper started without a single subscription or advertising contract, but was given a hearty support by the people from the first, and has the distinction of having one advertiser who has had an ad. in every issue, in the same position, for over twenty-two years. S. A. Watt is the man.

In 1911 the *Saranac Local* was consolidated with the *Advertiser*. The equipment is now up-to-date, having installed a fine new cylinder press the first of last year and has its own fine brick building. The present year has been the best in its history in every department. The *Advertiser* is a Republican paper and has taken an active part in the upbuilding of the village and community. It has fought for waterworks for years and had the satisfaction of seeing it accomplished last year.

Hiram T. Johnson had about one year's experience in a printing office before he started the *Advertiser*, but he gave the new enterprise his best thought and energy, working almost night and day, working at the desk, the case, or doing press work or anything that was needed. He has been rewarded by seeing the business grow from a small beginning to one of the most prosperous papers in Ionia county. His son, Norton S. Johnson, assumed an interest in the paper January 1, 1916, relieving his father of some of the detail work.

LAKE ODESSA WAVE-TIMES.

The *Lake Odessa Wave-Times* was organized on March 1, 1888, and at that early period it was called the *Lake Odessa News*. It continued as the *News* for about a year when it was changed to the *Lake Odessa Wave*. On October 12, 1909, on the consolidation of the *Wave* and the *Times* the name was again changed to the *Wave-Times*. The *Times* was first published in 1902 and was purchased by the editors of the *Wave*.

The first owner and publisher of the *Lake Odessa Wave-Times* was Harry Walker who started the paper and continued with it for about three years when he sold out to Clyde Francis. The latter served as owner and editor for about five years when it passed into the ownership of Charles W. Slosson. The latter purchased the paper about the year 1890 and retained until 1902 when he sold it to Albert Weber. Mr. Weber continued to run the paper until August, 1905, when the present owner, A. J. Dann, assumed control.

The first editors of the *Lake Odessa Times* were Benjamin and George McMillan. After these came Hancock and Prestidge who got out the paper two years before it became the property of the *Wave*.

The politics of the *Wave-Times* has always been independent. It has stood for the best in all parties and has always been a booster to the town and a champion of clean politics. The size of the paper at present is a seven-column eight-page, and it has a circulation at present of 1,350.

The *Lake Odessa Wave-Times* is printed by the Dann Newspaper Syndicate. This syndicate, which is managed by A. J. Dann & Son, Stanley W. Dann, has three circuits in which it prints papers. One paper in each of these circuits is made up entirely by the Dann Printing and Publishing Company, while the other papers in each of the circuits that are under this syndicate are partly printed by this company and the rest printed in the local fields.

This company is exceptionally housed in a brick building forty-two by sixty-six. The equipment of the plant consists of a two revolution four-roller, quarto size, cylinder press, with electric power and fixtures, a twelve by eighteen Chandler & Price jobber, a seven by eleven Gordon jobber, a new improved twenty-four page Mentges folder, a new model No. 15 Mergenthaler linotype machine, a new improved stereotyping outfit, a home-made Miller saw and trimmer. This paper also boasts of having the largest stone space of any paper in this section of the country except the city papers.

Besides the regular printing of the different papers and job work this syndicate has become quite extensively known as a mail order house and its volume of business in this line is gradually increasing.

#### CLARKSVILLE RECORD.

The *Clarksville Record* was organized on July 1, 1895. This paper was started by C. W. Compton, who was sole owner and editor for about three years, when it passed into the hands of V. H. Church. The latter kept the paper for some two years and sold to A. E. Winchester. Mr. Winchester continued in possession of the paper until in August, 1914, when it became the property of the Dann Newspaper Syndicate and was published by them until January, 1916, when it became the property of Ray O. Spence. This paper has also been independent in politics. The *Clarksville Record* is a six-column quarto and has a circulation at present of 350. The present owner is making arrangements towards establishing a plant for the publishing of the paper.

#### MUIR TRIBUNE.

The *Muir Tribune* the only paper in the village of Muir, was founded in the year 1880. Although the history of this paper extends over a period of thirty-six years it is impossible to ascertain any great amount of facts concerning its early life. The list of editors who have served this paper are as follow: T. E. Jackson, V. C. Monroe, H. C. Smith and the present editor, W. S. Wiggins.

The paper is published weekly and has always been independent in politics. The plant has the equipment for newspaper printing and also job work. The present editor took charge of the work in January, 1907. He was born in Muir in the year 1884 and has been actively associated with newspaper work all his life.

#### DEFUNCT NEWSPAPERS OF IONIA COUNTY.

The first newspaper published at Lyons was the *Lyons Herald*. It was started in 1855 by Gideon Hendrick and was continued until the year 1856, when by the burning of Dorus M. Fox's store, the material composing the *Herald* was also destroyed. Not being able to rise, phoenix-like, from its ashes, the publication of the *Herald* was thus brought to an untimely end. The *Herald* was Democratic in principles.

The next paper established in Lyons was started by Dorus M. Fox in 1868. It was styled the *Present Age*, but not proving to be an eminently successful business venture, its publication also ceased, after a continuance of about one year.

The *Grand River Herald* was another of the short-lived papers of this county. It was stated in 1873 by Benton Bement and discontinued three years later.

The *Reporter* was commenced at Saranac, by C. H. Smith, of Ionia, in 1874. It was neutral politically until 1876, when it supported Republican principles and the candidates of that party to the close of the campaign, when it was discontinued.

The *Belding Telegram*, with William F. Slawson as publisher, was started in the village of Belding in December, 1877. After the issue of forty-six numbers it was removed to Greenville, Montcalm county.

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### IONIA'S POSTAL HISTORY.

The postoffice might rightly be called the barometer of the business conditions of a community, for no better indication of the prosperity of any community or city can be found than the increase in the receipts of the postoffice. Just eighty-one years ago the first postoffice was established in the village of Ionia. This was in the year 1835 and Erastus Yeomans was appointed to the charge thereof. He kept the mail in his log house, at the western end of the village; but, that location being inconvenient to the general public, he soon erected a building nearer the center of the town. The first regular mail brought into Ionia was by carrier and the route ran from Jackson to Grand Rapids. The settlers along this route received mail once in two weeks, as the carrier traveled on horseback and it took that time to make the trip. When the stage route was opened between Detroit and Grand Rapids, via Ionia, mail came in daily.

Mr. Yeomans was succeeded in 1841 by Jacob Windsor. Even at that early date the political cunning which is rather characteristic of Ionians was displayed by Windsor. He (so it is related) secured his appointment by procuring the signatures of the entire community to a petition for the improvement of Grand river. As soon as the necessary signatures had been secured he removed the petition and in its place substituted one for his own appointment as postmaster. He secured the appointment and kept the office in the tailor shop of Ethan S. Johnson, who was appointed deputy, but as soon as the facts concerning the petition became known the demand became universal for his removal and in a short time Mr. Windsor's resignation was accepted.

Ethan S. Johnson became postmaster in 1842 and served until 1845, when Richard Dye was appointed. An incidental view of Ionia at that early day may be acquired by taking a glimpse at the primitive boxes of postmaster Dye's office. The successive postmasters since Mr. Dye and their tenure of service were as follow: Jonathan Tibbitts, 1849-53; William Yerrington, 1853-57; David Irish, 1857-61; Edward Stevenson, 1861-65; Lewis D. Smith, 1865-73; M. L. Smith, 1873-77; Alfred H. Heath, 1877-86;

Angelo Tower, 1886-90; General James H. Kidd, 1890-93; Thad B. Preston, 1893-97; K. R. Smith, 1897-11; Henry J. Horrigan, April 1, 1911-May 1, 1914; Harvey E. Kidder, who is the present incumbent, May 1, 1914.

In 1880 the business of the Ionia office had reached approximately \$8,000, and in 1889 it had reached the sum that warranted the application for the free delivery system, the amount of receipts at that time being slightly over \$10,000. On petition of the common council, accompanied by the recommendation of Postmaster Tower, the department ordered the system installed. The buildings of the city were re-numbered under the Philadelphia system and free delivery for the city was inaugurated on January 1, 1890, with four carriers. J. R. Benedict became the carrier on route No. 1 and Harry Sunderlin the carrier of route No. 2, positions which these men have held to the present time. The present carriers for the other city routes are Frank H. Judevine, route No. 3; C. J. Haight, route No. 4, and Charles M. Morse, route No. 5. There are two full deliveries made each day in the city and in the business section it requires four deliveries.

The business of the office continued to increase from 1890 at a rather rapid rate and soon the old quarters proved inadequate for this growth. Through the influence of the citizens of the city, assisted by Congressman Diekema, a new federal building was finally assured. Long had the citizens looked forward to the occupancy of a new federal building and when at last it was in view their desires were satisfied. The site chosen was on the corner of Washington and First streets and a quarter block was purchased for the new structure. Work was begun in May, 1911, and the corner stone was laid with fitting ceremony on July 4, 1911. The building was completed and occupied on July 1, 1912, at a cost of \$70,000. It was a revelation to the citizens generally when they entered the building for the first time and saw the beautiful interior which rivalled the exterior appearance for attractiveness and simplicity. Also the wealth of equipment and accommodations which the government had provided. The furnishings and interior finishings were in oak; it is conceded to be the most substantial building in the city and by many is considered the most beautiful. The business for the year of 1915 by quarters is as follow: First, \$6,405.03; second, \$6,021.24; third, \$6,207.01; fourth, \$7,204.13. Making a total for the year of \$25,837.41, which shows an increase of two and one-half times in the last twenty-five years.

The rural delivery system was established with route No. 1. Guy Connor served this route for about nine months when Bernie G. Humphreys



became the carrier and bears the distinction of being the oldest carrier in period of service. There are now seven rural routes which accommodate the urban settlers in a radius of ten miles from the city. There is also one star route which runs from Ionia to Palo. Routes No. 2, 3, 4 and 5 were established on May 15, 1901. Samuel S. Kelley and George E. Wedge have served as the carriers of routes No. 2 and 5, respectively, since their establishment, a term of almost fifteen years. The other carriers for the rural routes at present are: No. 3, George J. Comstock; No. 6, Clarence A. Cobb, and No. 7, which was established on January 1, 1904, Nelson S. Tuttle. The star route carrier is Bert E. Stedman.

The present postoffice force includes the following: Otto M. Ulrich, assistant postmaster; Pearl W. Hall, general utility clerk; John G. Malone, mailing clerk; Otto S. Taylor, letter distributor; Fred W. Cook, general delivery clerk, and Victor M. Wheaton, stamper. This office is now second-class and the salary is fixed at \$2,700 per annum.

#### ACTIVE POSTOFFICES OF IONIA COUNTY.

There are at present fifteen active postoffices of Ionia county ranging from the second-class office in the county seat to the fourth-class offices in some of the villages. The list with the postmasters who have served the different charges, including their tenure of office wherever possible is here given:

Boston postoffice was established on December 30, 1840, with Timothy White serving as the first postmaster. On June 24, of the following year, Worcester English was appointed. The postmasters who have served are as follow: Cyprian S. Hooker, May 18, 1843; Jacob Pratt, July 2, 1846; Benjamin Ellsworth, October 24, 1849; Ammon-Wilson, May 3, 1853; Carlton B. Pratt, January 29, 1858; Carlton B. Pratt, February 12, 1859; (at this time the name of the office was changed to Saranac) Gilbert A. Cotton, April 12, 1861; Jonathan Sprague, November 11, 1871; Gilbert A. Cotton, November 8, 1875; Mrs. Lucy M. Cotton, March 26, 1877.

Patterson's Mills postoffice was established on July 14, 1857. Andrew C. Reynolds was the first postmaster, appointed on February 23, 1857; Erastus M. Stevens, January 25, 1858; Solomon S. Brown, October 17, 1862; (name changed to Belding) William A. Luther, April 21, 1873; Albert Spencer, W. F. Bricker, A. L. Spencer, H. J. Cornell; D. Wilson, June 11, 1898, to April 15, 1910; George W. Mouton, April 13, 1910, to April, 1914; W. F. Bricker, April, 1914, to present date.

The first postmaster in Lake Odessa was Mrs. Doctor Crane, who was postmaster at Bonanza and still continued in office when it was removed to Lake Odessa, in 1889. In 1890 Charles Jameson became postmaster and was relieved in 1892. Then followed Peter Fellows, who served for only thirty days; E. R. Teeple, who begun April 1, 1892, and served until May 30, 1893; Milton Jaques, June 1, 1893, to June 30, 1897; Frank Clark, July 1, 1897, to October 30, 1905; Otis Miner, November 1, 1905, to January 31, 1914; Edwin Shellhorn, March 1, 1914, to the present.

Clarksville, established on June 22, 1875. Clark L. Howard, May 12, 1875, to 1885; Doctor Byron E. Hess, 1885-89; Leroy A. Scoville, 1889-93; Frank E. Richards, 1897, reappointed in 1915.

Montrose Station, established on September 12, 1857. Andrew B. Robinson, September 12, 1857; George W. French, September 24, 1858; George W. French, February 15, 1859; (name changed to Muir) Charles W. Staley, April 12, 1861; A. Byron Robinson, January 21, 1869; Henry V. Staley, September 24, 1877.

Matherton, established on March 2, 1848. William Mather, March 2, 1848; Asaph Mather, September 10, 1850; Hiram F. Blanchard, July 5, 1856; Silas C. Smith, August 13, 1860; Laban J. Lemert, July 3, 1862; Asaph Mather, March 11, 1863; Laban J. Lemert, March 14, 1864; Nelson D. Johnson, November 3, 1871; George H. Delsworth, September 30, 1897; Frederick B. Ludwick, November 6, 1915.

Lyons, established on December 31, 1836. Truman H. Lyon, December 31, 1836; Giles S. Isham, June 7, 1840; Adam L. Roof, May 11, 1843; William Hanley, Marvin M. Baker, Silas Smith, Wallace Halstead, J. Halstead, L. E. Morse.

Palo, established on July 14, 1857. O. H. Tyler, July 14, 1857; Barnabas D. Galloway, August 31, 1860; Leander Millard, January 30, 1865; Ira Winegear, February 8, 1867; Asa C. H. Halbert, April 28, 1868.

Plains, established on September 13, 1858. Linus Van Alstine, September 13, 1858; (name changed to Hubbardston on December 27, 1859) Linus Van Alstine, December 27, 1859; James T. Hoolbrook, July 29, 1861; William Wilson, June 4, 1862; Jacob C. Howard, February 11, 1864; Albert G. Russell, February 18, 1864; Edward Cahill, December 8, 1868; John R. Abbott, November 17, 1870; A. V. Phister, B. Needham, Walter Tabar, M. H. Cahulum, J. A. Tabor, Mrs. J. A. Tabor; Anna McGinn, 1916.

Pewamo, established on July 14, 1857. Hiram W. Blanchard, July 14, 1857; John Betts, April 18, 1870; John Pennington, February 15, 1871;

Amos W. Sherwood, 1884-88; James H. Robertson, 1888-92; Edgar E. Rogers, 1892-96; John W. Swindt, 1896-1901; Eugene Randolph, 1901-03; Fred D. Keister, 1903-06; Benjamin A. Ludwick, 1906-16.

Portland, established on March 11, 1837. Joshua Boyer, March 11, 1837; Charles W. Ingalls, December 3, 1845; Hezekiah Smith, August 22, 1849; William W. Bogue, June 21, 1850; Francis G. Lee, May 2, 1853; William Root, August 12, 1861.

Smyrna, established on March 16, 1848. Wilber Fisher, March 16, 1848; Orson Nichorson, August 19, 1850; Norman G. Chase, August 6, 1851; Ezra Spencer, June 6, 1854; Erastus Spencer, June 6, 1854; Erastus Spencer, August 19, 1859; Ambrose J. Ecker, June 8, 1861; James B. Purdy, August 5, 1865; Charles H. Randall, November 10, 1868; Ambrose J. Ecker, February 8, 1869; George P. Hoppough, September 27, 1872; Edward Insley, February 24, 1915.

Smith's Crossing, established on January 15, 1879. Charles Hoyt, January 15, 1879; (name changed to Shiloh December 31, 1879) Charles Hoyt, December 31, 1879.

Wheatland, established on September 7, 1844. Joel C. Green, September 7, 1844; Daniel Hoyt, May 10, 1852; James W. Gould, December 12, 1856; Daniel Hoyt, January 16, 1868; (name changed to Orleans, June 22, 1868) Daniel Hoyt, June 22, 1868; John Greenop, February 7, 1861; Anson Ostrom, February 26, 1878; Elmore O. Smith, March 18, 1878; Elizabeth Palmer, October 27, 1879; Elmore O. Smith, November 12, 1879.

#### DEFUNCT POSTOFFICES.

Algodon, established on March 10, 1864. Edmund Vandecar, March 10, 1864; Chauncey Townsend, July 28, 1868; Caleb C. Vantasel, April 1, 1871; George Strother, February 11, 1880.

Alvon, established on July 11, 1844. Asaph C. Smith, July 11, 1844; Simon Heath, May 23, 1850; Stephen Dexter, April 15, 1852; Harvey Vinton, June 8, 1854; Harlow S. Vinton, July 14, 1858; Silas Sprague, December 4, 1858. Discontinued on July 10, 1862.

Cass, established on February 8, 1840. Levi Taylor, February 8, 1840. Changed to Berlin, April 13, 1842; discontinued on September 28, 1842.

Campbell, established on August 1, 1854. Richard D. Hudson, August 1, 1854; Daniel S. Curdy, November 5, 1857; Alva McCormick, January 5, 1861; Alvah J. McCormick, January 2, 1865; William Hewitt, January 27, 1868.

Kiddville, established on August 20, 1855. James M. Kidd, August 20, 1855; Simon J. Cromwell, May 20, 1875; William E. Kidd, October 30, 1878.

Kossuth, established on December 6, 1855. George W. Dickinson, December 6, 1855; Mark J. Taylor, September 18, 1865. Discontinued on December 10, 1868.

Richardson's Corner, established in July 14, 1857. Samuel Bretz; (name changed to Lake City, July 14, 1857) Rufus K. Barlow, August 18, 1858. Discontinued on January 6, 1860. Re-established on February 27, 1871. Washburn Wight, February 27, 1871; Mark D. Morick, January 25, 1877. Changed to Rosina.

Danby, established on September 16, 1850. John Compton, September 16, 1850; John T. Cahoon, April 15, 1857; John Compton, September 20, 1861; Henry C. Wright, April 8, 1869; Reading Sargent, November 11, 1869; Vorhies J. Warner, January 18, 1872; John R. Davids, January 13, 1873; Thomas H. Wilcox, August 19, 1875; Samuel F. Davis, July 3, 1879.

Easton, established on May 21, 1862. William Dildine, May 21, 1862; Augustus C. Savage, December 11, 1866; George Corkins, January 30, 1872. Discontinued on September 4, 1872.

Collins, established on April 11, 1871. William A. Staley, April 11, 1871.

Chadwick, established on April 10, 1872. Charles Chadwick, April 10, 1872.

Keene, established on June 22, 1868. Wallace Davenport, June 22, 1868; Edwin Abbey, June 1, 1874; George Hart, January 9, 1879; James D. Loucks, April 18, 1879.

Chandler, established on September 22, 1879. Dayton M. Church, September 22, 1879; Eustace E. Church, December 29, 1879.

Bonanza, established on May 17, 1880. Horace F. Miner, May 17, 1880.

West Campbell, established on December 16, 1867. Isaac Gibson, December 16, 1867.

North Plains, established on March 31, 1846. Hiram Brown, March 31, 1846; Tobias Perrine, August 21, 1856; Hiram Brown, May 22, 1858; John Ransom, December 23, 1869; Miss L. Jane Ransom, May 24, 1877. Discontinued after November 11, 1878.

Maple, established on July 11, 1838. Zina Lloyd, July 11, 1838; Joseph H. Rowe, May 22, 1852; John H. Canfield, May 30, 1866; Robert

Toan, Jr., September 28, 1868; Amos Worcester, January 16, 1872; Burnett M. Goodwin, February 1, 1878.

New Berlin, established on March 17, 1855. Alonzo Sessions, March 17, 1855; William Jones, December 12, 1856. Discontinued on March 5, 1858.

Otisco, established on June 20, 1838. George W. Dickinson, June 20, 1838; Rufus R. Cook, December 8, 1838; Lemuel P. Davis, January 7, 1857; William R. Hubbard, December 22, 1860; Edwin F. Root, December 3, 1861; Salmon Pangborn, February 3, 1862; Volney Belding, June 2, 1863; William J. Shaw, November 5, 1864; John S. Hunt, July 3, 1865; John C. Stockholm, July 21, 1865.

Rix, established on May 1, 1851. Joseph W. Sprague, May 1, 1851; Ira Pickney, December 12, 1856; Benjamin Covert, March 22, 1858; Archelaus C. Lee, January 7, 1861; Ephraim Abbott, Jr., December 31, 1861. Discontinued on April 24, 1868.

Ronald Center, established on February 16, 1851. Ralph Eli, February 16, 1851; Samuel Stone, January 5, 1857; Volney Belding, July 2, 1861; George Pray, December 12, 1862; Francis P. Minier, June 29, 1863; William Brown, February 23, 1869; Nelson Steadman, September 20, 1869. Discontinued on March 17, 1870.

Ronald, established on February 21, 1850. Freedom Gates, February 21, 1850. Discontinued on April 19, 1853.

Sebewa, established on January 24, 1851. Benjamin D. Weld, January 24, 1851; Hiram Trim, August 22, 1853; Lucius Showerman, April 14, 1854; Pierce G. Cook, November 7, 1857; John Freind, November 16, 1861; Oscar W. Kibbey, September 1, 1873; Riley W. Wilson, November 12, 1878; Riley W. Wilson, July 8, 1880.

South Boston, established on August 16, 1849. R. J. Hess, August 16, 1849; George Wickham, May 26, 1852; Simeon Hunt, February 3, 1853; Eldbridge G. Williams, May 13, 1854; Curtis Clarke, December 16, 1862; Harley B. Church, January 20, 1865; Alfred Stearns, December 2, 1867; Elbridge G. Williams, July 19, 1872. Discontinued on November 19, 1856.

Stony Creek, established on August 2, 1852. Archibald Wilcox, August 2, 1852. Discontinued on November 19, 1856.

South Cass, established on December 30, 1840. Myron Tupper, December 28, 1840; George Sickles, June 24, 1854; Esteven Russell, December 18, 1860; Gordon H. Shepard, February 23, 1869; Martin Cox, December 6, 1871; Frank W. Clark, May 13, 1873; Samuel O. Hosford, January 5,

1874; Eber Sickles, July 7, 1875; Charles M. Runyan, March 4, 1878; Charles Sickles, April 25, 1879; Gordon H. Shepard, April 5, 1880.

West Sebewa, established on April 14, 1871. Nathan Steward, April 14, 1871; Andrew C. Steward, November 14, 1871; Charles M. Caldwell, January 24, 1876; Luke Cook, March 20, 1877; George W. Adams, June 7, 1880.

Waterville, established on April 5, 1838. James H. Hoag, April 5, 1838; Cyprian S. Hooker, March 13, 1869. Discontinued on March 14, 1841.

Woods Corners, established on April 15, 1869. Jefferson E. Bennett, April 15, 1869; Jefferson E. Bennett, April 15, 1869; Joseph Dehen, December 9, 1870; Daniel T. Hoyt, April 5, 1876; Joseph Dehen, April 17, 1877.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### CHURCH ORGANIZATION.

---

#### THE METHODIST CHURCH IN IONIA.

The history of Methodism in Ionia began in 1854, when Rev. R. W. Monet organized the first class at the home of Oliver Arnold in what is now South Ionia. That first class consisted of Silas Arnold, Antha and Authilda, his children, and Silas Arnold, class leader. These were the only representatives of Methodism in Ionia for two years. The pioneer Methodists held their services from house to house until 1846, when a lot was purchased on Washington street, and the erection of a church begun; but lack of funds delayed its completion. Until 1853 Ionia was a part of the Lyons circuit; but in that year it appears in the Michigan conference as the Ionia charge, with Rev. George Bignell appointed pastor. During this pastorate a great revival was held. Some of the present members of the church were converted in that meeting. The Michigan conference met in Ionia for the first time in the fall of 1860. Bishop Matthew Simpson was the presiding bishop, and seventy-seven members of the conference were present.

The old church had been enlarged but was entirely inadequate for the needs of the rapidly growing congregation, and in 1869 the lot on the corner of Depot and East Main street was purchased for \$4,000, and in the fall of that year the stone foundation of the present church edifice was laid. The basement was completed and dedicated on May 30, 1871. The church as planned was to be one of the largest and finest in Michigan at the time. Some of the men who stood back of the movement to build such a splendid church were J. L. Hudson, James M. Kidd, J. C. Blanchard, N. M. Lewis and H. C. Sessions. The church was completed and dedicated on May 4, 1873, the total cost being \$63,000. Rev. T. F. Hildreth was pastor of the church during this important period and is remembered by the older residents as a powerful preacher, and during his pastorate a great revival was held. In the fall of 1879 Rev. Washington Gardener was appointed pastor and during his term the debt which had embarrassed the church for years was paid. The Methodist saints of this trying period of the church history, whose piety and devo-

tion blessed the city and pushed forward the Kingdom of God, were Jesse Stevenson and wife, George Rosecrans, Abner Wright, Jesse Holcomb, Brother McPherson, Brother and Sister Howard, Richard Hudson, Hampton Rich and wife, A. S. Wright, Sister Blanchard, W. C. Page and wife, John Stevenson, and last but not least Brother Abraham DeKwak, who for forty-four years and more was a shining light and a constant benediction to the city.

The list of Methodist pastors in Ionia since the city became the head of a charge in 1853 is as follow: Revs. George Bignell, Isaac Bennett, Thomas Lyon, R. Sapp, R. C. Crawford, L. Earl, J. S. Child, George S. Barnes, H. Worthington, T. F. Hildreth, R. M. Joy, A. J. Eldred, E. Cooley, Jr., Washington Gardener, G. S. Hickey, Levi Master, A. M. Gould, L. E. Lennox, D. F. Barnes, W. R. Urch, W. L. Fox, W. I. Cogshall, E. G. Lewis, M. M. Callen.

At present, under the pastorate of Clarence E. Hoag, the church is having a large measure of prosperity. The membership is four hundred and sixty-five. The Sunday school in three distinct departments is doing the best work in its history under the superintendency of R. A. Hawley, more room being needed to accommodate the rapidly growing classes, and the question of building a church house is being considered.

#### PORTLAND METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

In 1836 the Michigan conference sent Reverend Mitchell upon the work known as the Grand River circuit, in which Portland was included. He preached when he could or as he found anybody to preach to, and after a two-years service was succeeded by Rev. Larmon Chatfield and a Mr. Blowers. They divided the labor of the circuit and during the first year, 1838, Mr. Blowers organized the first Methodist Episcopal class at Portland. The members of the class numbered five: Mrs. Miner, Mrs. Stanton, Mrs. Fox, Mrs. Hull's son and Mrs. Hull, the former of whom was chosen class leader. Mrs. Sally Knox was soon afterward admitted as a privileged member, her faith being that of a Congregationalist. About this time worship which had been held at Philo Bogue's house was transferred to a log school house on the west side of the Grand river.

In 1839 the Grand River circuit was changed to Lyons Mission and included De Witt, Lyons, Ionia and Portland, all in charge of Rev. Larmon Chatfield. They were in the Grand River district which embraced a great tract of country and over which Larmon Chatfield was appointed presiding



elder in 1843. In 1839 the pastors in charge of the circuit were Z. C. Brown and Levi Warner; in 1840, Allen Staples and Samuel Lapham, and in 1841, William E. Bigelow and Larmon Chatfield. In that year two Sunday schools were organized on the circuit.

The church had struggled bravely for existence up to that time, but now began to take on the elements of prosperity, and five years later, when Revs. William C. Comfort and F. A. Blades were on the circuit the membership of the class was reported as forty-five and that of the charge two hundred and thirty-one. Ministers did not at that period receive luxurious salaries and what they did get came in a painfully uncertain way. Mr. Blades received three hundred and forty dollars yearly and in illustration of his sometimes impoverished condition it is said that he was once compelled to allow a letter to lie in the postoffice two weeks because he could not get the necessary two shillings to pay the postage.

In 1851 the Portland Methodists built a parsonage and in 1854 Lyons circuit became Portland circuit. In 1860 the old red school house was purchased and fitted up as a place of worship, and the same year the church membership made a material advance in strength.

In 1865 there was a still more important step forward, and before the close of the year the erection of the church edifice was begun. It cost \$7,500, was finished in 1866 and was dedicated in that year, Revs. A. J. Eldred and F. A. Blades, officiating.

In 1867 Portland was made a station and from that time on the church increased steadily in strength. The pastors and presiding elders who have served this congregation up to the present are as follow: Presiding elders—1838, Elijah H. Pitcher; 1842, George Smith; 1843, Larmon Chatfield; 1847, James Shaw; 1848, George Bradley; 1850, David Burns; 1854, Henry Penfield; 1860, G. Bradley; 1862, H. Hall; 1866, J. Jennings; 1867, C. C. Olds; 1869, D. F. Barnes; 1873, J. I. Buell; 1879, Rev. Barnhart; 1885, A. P. Moors; 1891, J. I. Buell; 1897, W. W. Puffer; 1901, L. DeLamarter; 1907, W. P. French; 1913, Arba Martin. Pastors—1838, Larmon Chatfield; 1839, Z. C. Brown, Levi Warner; 1840, Allen Staples, Samuel Lapham; 1841, Larmon Chatfield, William E. Biglow; 1842, Nathan Mount; 1843, R. B. Young; 1844, W. F. Cowles, Eli Westlake; 1845, William C. Comfort, F. A. Blades; 1847, D. A. Curtis, William Fox; 1848, S. C. Woodard, G. N. Belknap; 1849, S. C. Woodard; 1850, J. S. Sutton, G. W. Hoag; 1851, J. S. Sutton, J. S. Harder; 1852, Orin Whitmore, A. R. Bartlett; 1853, Orin Whitmore, William McKnight; 1854, A. L. Crittenden, G. D. Palmer; 1855, A. A. Dunton, M. L. Carpenter; 1856, W. W. Johnson; 1858, T. Clark; 1859,

N. L. Otis, J. Sprague; 1860, N. L. Otis, J. M. Pratt; 1861, E. Westlake; 1863, Frederick Glass; 1864, H. C. Peck; 1865, B. W. Blanchard; 1866, William M. Coplin; 1868, David Engle; 1871, A. P. Moors; 1874, J. W. Reid; 1877, George L. Haight; 1879, A. P. Morrison; 1881, Levi Farr; 1882, M. M. Gallen; 1885, J. W. Miller; 1886, J. W. Hallenbeck; 1889, E. T. Lumber; 1890, Robert H. Bready; 1892, S. L. Davis; 1893, W. P. French; 1895, N. L. Bray; 1899, J. W. H. Carlisle; 1902, G. A. Buell; 1905, G. S. Robinson; 1908, Arthur Trott; 1910, W. W. Slee; 1915, C. E. Pollock.

In 1879 a new parsonage was built and in 1893 it was rebuilt, having been partially destroyed by fire. In 1897 the Ionia and Lansing districts were consolidated. On August 18, 1912, the church building was struck by lightning and totally destroyed. But by this time the congregation was not the weak society it had been forty years before as evinced by the fact that July 17, 1913, the corner-stone was laid for a new \$25,000 edifice. It was dedicated on March 29, 1914, by Bishop David H. Moore. The church is in a very prosperous condition and has enrolled two hundred and twenty-five members, which is one of the largest congregations in the county. An active Sunday school, Epworth League, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, Woman's Home Missionary Society and Ladies' Aid Society are auxiliaries of this congregation.

#### BELDING CENTRAL METHODIST CHURCH.

The Central Methodist Episcopal church of Belding was organized in 1884 with the following charter members: Myron A. Barlow, Albert Jenks, Mrs. Jacob King, Mrs. Laura Rickerd, Elizabeth Weeks, Mrs. Deitz and Mrs. Asher Williams. The first building for the accommodation of this congregation was located on section 11, in the township of Otisco and was erected of wood. The congregation at Belding became an active factor in the church life of the town from the start and the membership increased with the population.

About the year 1910 a fine new parsonage was erected at a cost of \$5,000 on the lot next to the church. Six years previous to that time, in 1904, the present church building was erected. It was constructed of cement blocks at a cost of \$31,000.

The ministers who have served the Central church are as follow: Rev. Clark Seymour was the first pastor and to him a great amount of praise is due in the organization of the Methodist class in the village. Rev. Seymour was followed by L. B. Kenyon, R. M. Young, N. E. Gibbs, William Judd,

C. A. Varnum, O. J. Golden, A. O. Carman, John Sheean, G. F. Craig, G. W. Maxwell and W. E. Doty.

This congregation has a membership at present of three hundred and twenty-five. An active Sunday school with an enrollment of about five hundred, an Epworth League with a membership of one hundred, Junior League, a Ladies' Aid Society, Woman's Foreign Missionary and Standard Bearers are strong auxiliaries of the church.

#### GREEN'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal church which is locally known as the Green's church was organized about the year 1845 with the following charter members: Edwin Russell and wife, William Smith and wife, Lydia Smith, Edward Post, Thomas Murry and wife and Sarah Howe.

The first building was erected of wood, on section 17, Orleans township. In 1872 a second building was erected at a cost of \$2,500 and still serves this congregation. Green's church was at first supplied from Orleans in the days when the services were held in the school house. Later it became part of the circuit with Smyrna. About 1898 it was supplied from Belding, Rev. A. O. Carman being the first regular pastor. This society has a membership at present of about thirty-five with an active Sunday school and Ladies' Aid Society.

#### PALO METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first Methodist Episcopal class organized in Ronald township is said to have been the one at South Ronald, which was formed at the Long Plain school house by Rev. F. A. Blades, of the Ionia circuit. The Ronald class was formed in 1852 by Rev. Mr. House with six members, Stephen Ackles and wife, Robert Evans and wife, Jeremiah Mabie and wife. At the outset the Ionia circuit included the classes in Ronald, but on September 20, 1854, a transfer was made when the Matherton circuit was established.

On the 14th of December, 1854, the first quarterly meeting of the Matherton circuit assembled, Henry Penfield was presiding elder and Clark Sutton, preacher in charge. In 1856 Ronald class was changed to Palo class, and in 1862 the charge had expanded to the strength of ten classes. In that year Palo circuit was formed.

In 1869 a commencement was made on the house of worship and in August, 1870, the edifice was dedicated, Rev. J. M. Fuller, of Lowell,

preached the dedicatory sermon. The church measures thirty-six by sixty feet and cost \$4,500, fully furnished. The parsonage had been built in 1858.

The ministers who have served this church and their tenure of service is given as follows: Clark Sutton, 1854; Moses Carpenter, N. L. Otis, 1858; John Braggins, 1859; John Sprague, W. F. Jenkins, 1856-66; E. D. Young, 1866; C. H. Fisher, 1867-70; G. C. Draper, 1870-72; W. M. Colby, 1872-73; J. R. Cadwell, 1873-74; B. S. Mills, 1874-76; M. D. Carrell, 1876-79; James Roberts, 1879-81; W. W. Rork, 1881-82; D. C. Riehl, 1882-84; T. H. Jacokes, 1884-86; F. N. Janes, 1886-89; O. J. Golden, 1889-94; John Dobson, 1894-99; William A. Elner, 1899-1901; J. C. Dietrich, 1901-04; J. W. Buell, 1904-08; F. A. VanDewalker, 1908-10; C. H. Wirth, 1910-11; J. B. McGinness, 1911-13; H. A. Crumb, 1913-15; and the present incumbent, D. C. Crawford.

This congregation has experienced a steady growth and at present has a membership of one hundred and forty. The auxiliaries of the church consist of an active Sunday school, Ladies' Aid Society, Queen Esther Society, Woman's Foreign Missionary Society and various minor societies.

#### HUBBARDSTON METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Hubbardston was organized in 1856 by the Rev. Moses Carpenter. It was then placed on the Matherton circuit and Rev. N. L. Otis was appointed to that field in 1858. The first class was very small and its members either died or moved away. Rev. John Braggins filled this charge after Reverend Otis. The first meetings were held by the organization in a school building which is now used by the Roman Catholic church for a parochial school building. At some period shortly after 1858 services were discontinued and Hubbardston Methodism was inactive for a short period.

In 1866 Rev. N. L. Otis was again appointed to that circuit and the congregation at Hubbardston was revived. The church building which is still used by the congregation was begun in 1867 and completed in 1869. It is a wooden structure and was erected at a cost of \$3,500. Praise is due N. E. Rogers for the completion of this edifice.

A list of the members of the Hubbardston class from 1856 to 1866 is given below and although this may not constitute the charter members, yet these are the names of the persons who contributed to the success of the class: Harrison Colby, Mariah Colby, Margaret Cunningham, Harriett Cronkite, Peter Edwards, Margaret Edwards, Lawrence Ellis, Fannie Ellis, William

Fralick, Sarah Fralick, Oscar Goolthrite, Levi Johnson, Irene Johnson, Isaac Mershon, Peninnah Mershon, Mary Mershon, Julia Morse, D. W. Porter, Mary Porter, Amasa Sessions, Mary Sessions, Nathaniel Sessions, Chloe Sessions, S. E. Stoughton, Emma Stephens, William Vredenburg, Calvin Woodward, Mary Woodward and Mary Wolverton.

There has been no great change in the church building except the addition of a small chapel. Rev. N. L. Otis served the congregation until 1868; A. R. Boggs, 1869; Albert Smith, 1887-89; L. M. Garlick, 1889-92; S. I. Horr, 1892-94; H. R. Hawley, 1894-96; N. M. Barnes, 1896-1901; D. M. Ward, 1901-04; W. L. Mann, 1904-06; Charles Hayward, 1906-08; Charles Baughman, 1908-10; J. S. Valentine, 1910-12; W. M. Chatfield, 1912-14; E. B. Dixon, 1914-15; and the present incumbent, W. S. Phillips.

There is a membership at present of sixty-seven. This society also has a strong Sunday school of one hundred members.

#### ORLEANS METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

A Methodist Episcopal class was organized in Orleans at a moderately early date, but just when or who were the organizing members cannot be clearly ascertained, for there are no records to enlighten the chronicler, and none of the early members within reach. In the steward's book appears the information that "the Otisco circuit was formerly a part of the old Flat River circuit from which it was separated in 1861, and then constituted a circuit by itself." Rev. Mr. Frieze, who was a famous and a zealous preacher on the Flat River circuit, preached the first Methodist sermon in Orleans. Among the ministers who served on that and the Otisco circuit, with Orleans as a field of their work, were the Revs. T. B. Granger, Seth Reed, J. N. Thomas, Isaac Bennett, I. S. Finch, William McKnight, E. Bush, Alfred Allen, J. W. Cawthorne, C. H. Fisher, E. Marble, A. P. Moors, E. D. Young, William T. Williams, T. J. Spencer, Alonzo Rogers, M. D. Carrel, N. L. Bray, W. A. Brownson, D. O. Ball, J. M. Aiken and W. H. Ware.

There were in Orleans two Methodist Episcopal classes on the Otisco circuit which had five appointments, Rev. W. H. Ware being the preacher in charge in November, 1880. The Orleans classes worshipped at the town hall and Green's Methodist Episcopal church, in section 17, erected in 1872.

About the year 1893, during the pastorate of W. E. Ogden, the class purchased a Grange hall, moved it to the lot which had been secured in the village, and remodeled it for a church. This continued to be the church home of the class until the need for a more modern edifice became so press-

ing that in 1915, under the leadership of Rev. F. W. Nickel, a new site was purchased. This was more centrally located in the village and the church building was again moved and remodeled.

It was dedicated on September 5, 1915, by District Superintendent William H. Phelps, and is one of the most attractive village churches found in the county. The parsonage was formerly west of the old town hall but in 1914 Rev. F. W. Nickel led in a movement which resulted in a more modern home for the pastor and located only three doors from the church. The following is the list of pastors who have served this church in the past twenty-five years: J. Marzolf, D. C. Woodard, S. C. Woodard, F. A. Van DeWalker, F. J. Freeman, G. W. Riggs, F. J. Spencer, Bramfit, W. E. Ogden, A. K. Stewart, N. E. Gibbs, A. E. Simmons, J. W. Buell, N. S. Tuttle, L. B. Kenyon, W. M. P. Jerrett, F. W. Nickel and E. W. Morse. The present membership is fifty-six.

#### LYONS METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

No records remain of the beginnings of the church at Lyons, but it probably was first organized between 1855 and 1859. Methodist meetings were first held in a school house, then in a town hall. Some of those, whose memories go back the farthest, speak of a Mr. Pratt, a Mr. Otis, and a Mr. Sprague as among the earliest Methodist preachers of the place. Rev. Horace Hall, who was appointed to Lyons in 1860 is the first of whom any written record remains. About 1858 or 1859, the society purchased a church building which had been built by the Episcopalians a few years before. It stood on the bank of the river on East Water street, and as "The old brown church" it continued to be used by the Methodists until 1882, when the present brick edifice on East Main street was built under the pastorate of Rev. D. W. Parsons.

The pastors since 1860 were as follow: Horace Hall, 1860-61; Josiah Fowler, 1861-63; E. D. Youngs, 1863-65; William M. Colby, 1865-67; Charles Chick, 1867-69; J. S. Harder, 1869-71; F. I. Bell, 1871-73; G. L. Gilbert, 1873-74; S. P. Warner, 1874-75; G. E. Hollister, 1875-78; D. S. Haviland, 1878-80; D. W. Parsons, 1880-83; M. W. Knapp, 1883-84; J. Gulick, 1884-86; T. H. Jacokes, 1886-89; F. J. Freeman, 1889-91; William Judd, 1891-95; A. R. Keillor, 1895-96; W. E. Ogden, 1896-99; M. F. Loomis, 1899-1900; J. C. Jewell, 1900-02; N. R. Woods, 1902-03; H. E. Wylie, 1903-1908; W. W. Hurd, 1908-15; George A. Brown, the present pastor.

The present membership is nearly two hundred. The church sustains a good Sunday school, an Epworth League, a Ladies' Aid Society, a Woman's Foreign Missionary Society, with its auxiliary Standard Bearers among the young ladies and King's Heralds among the children. The church building was improved and redecorated in 1915.

#### PEWAMO METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Pewamo Methodist church was organized some time in the sixties. The detailed records have not been preserved. There is record of the following resident pastors: S. Snyder, 1871; L. C. Austin, 1873; J. A. Sprague, 1874; J. W. Hallenbeck, 1875; F. Glass, 1876; D. W. Parsons, 1879; D. M. Ward, 1880; L. P. Fergusson, 1881. From that time on Pewamo was attached to other charges. Most of the time it has been a part of Lyons charge and served by the pastor from Lyons. In 1911 the church building, which had long served as a place of worship, was destroyed by fire. Under the leadership of Rev. W. W. Hurd, of Lyons, a new edifice was built and dedicated, June 29, 1913, which is one of the most beautiful and conveniently arranged country churches to be found in the state. Its cost was \$4,000. A Sunday school, a Ladies' Aid Society, and a Woman's Foreign Missionary Society are maintained.

There was formerly a Methodist Episcopal church at Muir. For some years it had a resident pastor, but after 1878 it was attached to Lyons charge and served by the pastor of that charge. It ultimately disbanded, many of its members joining the Lyons church.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF IONIA.

The initiatory step in the formation of the First Baptist church of Ionia was taken on June 24, 1834, at which time Rev. E. Loomis, agent of the American Baptist Home Mission Society, and Rev. S. Slater, of the Thomas mission station were present. After sermon and religious services, Samuel Dexter, Erastus Yeomans and Alfred Cornell, and their wives, formed themselves into a conference. On the 23rd of the following August, Reverend Loomis being present, the subject of church organization was discussed; it was thereupon decided to organize as the First Baptist church of Ionia.

W. B. Lincoln was the first candidate for baptism. The following day, August 24, 1834, Reverend Loomis preached at the home of Erastus Yeo-

mans. After this service Reverend Loomis extended the right hand of fellowship to Brother Cornell in behalf of the church, also to W. B. Lincoln, who was to be the first church clerk. On the 18th of February, 1837, the church met at the school house in school district No. 1, according to previous adjournment, and adopted the articles of faith and covenant presented by the following committee, appointed for that purpose, namely: J. Eaton, R. S. Park, W. B. Lincoln and Erastus Yeomans. The following were also members of the church at this time, all received by letter: George Dexter and wife, Stephen Dexter and wife, William Wood and wife, Jeremiah Eaton, Candis Dexter, Justus Barber, Mercy Smith and Delilah Clapsaddle. In August, 1837, Rev. A. C. Sangster, became pastor of the church and so continued until 1840, when he was succeeded by Rev. H. D. Buttolph, who remained in this relation until 1844. The church at this time numbered forty-five members.

In 1845, Rev. Alfred Cornell became pastor and remained with the church until 1862, a period of seventeen years—years of faithful, untiring, consecrated service, not only to his own church people, but to all the surrounding country. During the early part of Reverend Cornell's ministration, a house of worship was erected; this building was occupied as a church until the completion of the new building in 1872. This first structure erected and dedicated as a church was the first and only church edifice in this section of the then wilderness, and for several years continued to be used for all large gatherings and wedding celebrations.

During Rev. Alfred Cornell's pastorate, many were added to the church membership by baptism or by letter, many were granted letters of dismission as they moved to adjoining places when new churches were formed. At the close of Reverend Cornell's first pastorate he was succeeded by Rev. E. H. Morrison, who remained with the church two years. Upon his resignation, Rev. Alfred Cornell was recalled and served the church for another two years, nineteen in all. Faithful in season and out of season; often preaching three times on Sunday, frequently riding forty miles to meet all these appointments, many times reaching Ionia late at night, faint and weary, not having stopped to taste food after an early breakfast. It can be said of him that he presented himself a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God.

In August, 1858, Rev. Levi Parmely accepted the call to the pastorate and remained four years. During his term of office, the present brick building was erected just west of the old church, and was dedicated on January 7, 1872. Since 1872 the following pastors have ministered faithfully and



devotedly: Rev. John Rowley one year; Rev. E. O. Taylor, two years; Rev. John Donnelley, five years; Rev. D. Van Alstine, D. D., three years; Rev. T. S. McCall, two years. In December, 1886, Rev. T. S. McCall was ordained in the Ionia Baptist church. Rev. P. S. Henson, of Chicago, preached the ordination sermon, and Rev. Kerr B. Tupper, of Grand Rapids, gave the charge to the candidate. Then followed Rev. J. J. Phelps, three years; Rev. F. O. Dickey, three years; Rev. E. M. Jeffers, three years; Rev. D. L. Martin, five years. Rev. F. E. Branch, the present pastor (1916) came to the church in 1905, and is still its devoted and loyal minister.

During these eighty-two years, the church has grown in strength and number; the building has been remodeled, the lighting system changed, the pipe organ installed, the church work broadened and strengthened. Two veteran ministers, Rev. John Van Vleck, and Rev. John Coe, lent their wisdom and spiritual aid to the growing church in its earlier struggles. Two members of the church have entered the work of the ministry, Henry W. Powell and Herman J. Powell. So far as can be ascertained, this church was not only the first one organized in Ionia county, but the first of any denomination to be organized in this section of the state; antedating the first church in Grand Rapids by a year or more.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF PORTLAND.

In accordance with previous notice a few Baptists met at the Portland school house, May 2, 1840, for the purpose of organizing a Baptist church. Joseph Munn was appointed moderator and John Brown, clerk. It was then voted that Dean M. Tyler, Sr., W. Z. Blanchard, Isaac E. Tyler and John Brown be a committee to prepare a code of articles. At the following meeting, held on June 6, the committee presented articles which were submitted to eleven persons who presented letters of recommendation from the Baptist church of Walled Lake, Oakland county. The eleven persons were Dean M. Tyler, Joseph Munn, Matilda Munn, Phoebe Tyler, Isaac E. Tyler, Betsey A. Brown, Elizabeth Tyler, Sarah Tyler, John Brown, Laura R. Tyler and Caroline Tyler. These formed the Baptist church of Portland, and on February 6, 1841, engaged Rev. Moses Clark, of De Witt to preach for them one-fourth of his time. On April 2, 1842, Dean M. Tyler was chosen deacon and May 28 it was resolved to unite with the Shiawassee association. On November 12, 1842, it was voted that "in view of our destitute circumstances, we request the state convention to send us fifty dollars to aid in supplying the ministry among us."

On September 4, 1843, the First Baptist Society of Portland was organized and in the fall of 1843 Elder Sangster was engaged as pastor. Rev. Alfred Cornell, his successor, preached once a month for about three years and thereafter followed Revs. Caleb Rice and S. P. Town, after whom came Revs. J. G. Portman (a few months), David Osborn (three years), Harvey Petit (six years), Alfred Cornell (six years), and A. E. Mather, T. N. Carman, A. H. Jessup, S. G. Anderson, Leslie Bower, J. H. Stewart, H. Z. Davis, F. C. Fistler and C. F. Vreeland.

The first house of worship was completed in 1859 meetings having previously been held in the village school house and the Methodist church. The corner stone of the brick edifice was laid on June 16, 1876, and the structure was dedicated in October, 1877. It cost approximately \$18,000, measures one hundred by forty-eight feet, has a seating capacity for five hundred, and is lighted by gas. This is one of the active congregations of the Baptist faith in this county and at present has a membership of two hundred and two. Active auxiliaries of this society are the Sunday school, Baptist Young People's Union, Ladies' Aid Society, Ladies Foreign and Home Missionary Society.

#### BELDING FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

The First Baptist church of Belding was organized in 1875 with the following charter members: D. Newcomb and wife, Joel Cook and wife, Freeman Cook, Luther Savery and wife, George Hutchins and wife, George Keeler and wife, Ansel Smith and wife, Mrs. H. Purdy and Mrs. Unger. This congregation began with only fifteen members, but the prosperity of the society was assured from the start. Rev. Robert Shafton was the first pastor to serve this charge. He has been followed by the following: Revs. William Buell, U. P. Barlow, O. F. A. Spinning, R. A. McConnell, W. L. Munger, G. Quick, H. Spear, C. E. Maxfield, F. B. Irving, and the present incumbent, W. A. Biss.

Shortly after the society was organized a church lot was secured at the corner of Washington and Alderman streets and a building erected. In 1890 the present brick edifice was completed and is located on the same lot as the first building. This congregation has prospered equally with the town and at present has a membership of two hundred and ten. Active auxiliaries of the church are the Sunday school, Baptist Young People's Union, Ladies' Missionary Circle and Ladies' Aid Society.

## LYONS BAPTIST CHURCH.

The Baptist church of Lyons was organized on June 19, 1852, "by mutual association in church relation" of Russell Hervey, Joseph Rickey, Marvin F. Baker, Joshua P. Manning, Joseph Rickey, Jr., Smith Pruden, Eunice Rickley, Alice B. Baker, Lydia R. Hugg, Angeline Coolidge, Sarah Jane Todd, Eunice Bennett and Jane Pruden. The First Baptist Society was organized on May 7, 1855, and trustees chosen as follow: J. P. Manning, J. R. Stone, T. L. Gilmore, G. Rockafellow and W. Z. Blanchard. In 1856 a church edifice was built. Russell Hervey, the first pastor, was succeeded by Revs. Hiram Cornell, O. B. Call, James G. Portman, Doctor Smith, S. E. Fason, A. R. Hicks, J. H. Roscoe, N. P. Barlow, Thomas Robinson, A. P. McDonald, Osborn, W. T. Woodhouse, A. F. Niles, W. W. Beardslee, W. R. Waters, W. P. Tompkins, D. L. Martin, Jacob Henn, W. H. Powell, Garrison Moore and D. B. Davidson.

The church building was remodeled in 1888 and the church society was re-organized and incorporated under the acts of the state Legislature passed in 1879. The present membership of the church numbers seventy-six active workers. The church supports an active Bible school, both junior and senior; Baptist Young Peoples' Union, Ladies' Aid Society and Woman's Missionary Society.

## PALO BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first religious organization formed in Palo and the first, perhaps in the township, was the First Baptist church of Palo, organized on March 18, 1846, as the Prairie Creek Baptist church. The Long Plain school house was the scene of the event, and Rev. B. B. Brigham, of North Plains, the moving spirit in it. The organizing members numbered twelve and were named as follow: Matthew Van Vleck, Deborah Van Vleck, John Van Vleck, George D. Tasker, Catharine Tasker, Alvin B. Smith, B. B. Brigham, James S. Sweeney and Patience Norton. On the 8th of April a church council, representing Lyons, Otisco and Ionia, assembled in the Long Plain school house and formally recognized the church, on which occasion Elder John Van Vleck preached the sermon, and Sarah and Jane Van Vleck, J. J. Cronkite, Silas Norton, George W. Germain and Lucy Cronkite were received into membership. On the 12th of April George W. Germain and Silas Norton were publicly baptized in Prairie creek.

School houses and private houses were used as places of worship until

the fall of 1859 when a church building was occupied. Elder Brigham preached for the church every Sunday for a year or two and was succeeded by Rev. John Van Vleck, a resident of the town. Matthew Van Vleck, who was chosen the first deacon, continued to hold his office from 1846 uninterruptedly to the time of his death in April, 1880. He had at that time reached the good old age of eighty-six.

The ministers who have served this church since Rev. Van Vleck are D. B. Munger, L. Parmerley, H. A. Rose, W. L. Munger, A. Cornell, D. B. Munger, W. W. Beardsley, J. J. Bailey, George Lockhart, F. C. Fistler, E. Rushbrook, H. A. Essex, F. Wright, I. Buffum, and the present incumbent, Reverend Gould. This is one of the real old congregations in Ionia county and has had a very prosperous career. The membership at present numbers one hundred and twelve. The church also supports an active Ladies' Aid Society, Baptist Young Peoples' Union, and both Home and Foreign Missionary Societies.

PEWAMO BAPTIST CHURCH.

The first entry in the Pewamo Baptist church records appears under date of April 17, 1847, and recites that "covenant meeting was more fully attended than for a long time, and there seems to be a growing interest in religion. Brethren felt to confess their faults one to another, each had more charity for other than themselves." Upon that occasion Edward Henderson was received into fellowship of the church.

At a meeting at the house of Doctor Millard, January 14, 1851, there were present Doctor Millard, Charles Millard, Hiram Hunt, Nathan Benjamin, Edward Henderson, John A. Millard, Sylvester Benjamin, Alvira Millard, Catherine Millard, Charity Millard and Amanda Hunt, with Elder F. S. Batcheldor, of the Indian Creek church, in the chair. It was resolved that "As the Baptist church of Lyons has for nearly two years had no meeting as a church and whereas God in His mercy has revived us, therefore resolved, That the church now recommence, and that those of the former members of the church who are in fellowship one with another, and who desire to renew their covenant and henceforth to walk in church relation, shall be considered members of the church. That we endeavor to obtain preaching one-fourth of the time, and appoint brothers D. Millard, N. Benjamin and Hiram Hunt a committee for this purpose."

The records are not very clear as to the engagement of pastors, but it appears therefrom that Elders Cornell and Batcheldor preached in 1851, A. Cornell 1851-57, Charles Clute 1857-59. Others joined the church and were

baptized in what was known as the Hathaway creek. On May 26, 1859, the church met in covenant. By the vote of the church appointments were changed from the Plains to the Red school house, north of Pewamo, near the Joseph Randolph farm, where they held Sunday morning service and had covenant meetings the last Saturday of each month. Preaching in the White school house on John A. Millard's farm, three and one-half miles northeast of Pewamo was held on Sundays, at two o'clock in the afternoon. One of the old members is living today, Mrs. John Millard, who, on the 10th of September, 1915, was one hundred years old and was one of the early settlers.

Rev. J. J. Portman was pastor in 1860, Rev. D. Osborn supplied the church in 1862, and was also pastor of the Portland church. On August 13, 1864, "The first Baptist church of Lyons met and the majority of its members were present, and by a unanimous vote changed the name of the Baptist church of Lyons to the Baptist church of Pewamo and elected William Upton and Josia Green, deacons to assist Deacon Gourdan Millard and Doctor Millard." By order of the church John A. Millard was elected church clerk. Rev. A. McLain was pastor from July, 1865, to June, 1867. From 1869 there is a blank in the minutes but not in the work of the church, for in 1866 the work was started for the present building, and in 1868 it was dedicated as the Pewamo Baptist church.

From 1866 to 1868 they held the church services in an old house of Doctor Millard, just east of where Mrs. Wedlas Green now lives in Pewamo village. In 1869 the church bought a piece of property owned now by Mrs. H. Haskins Roes and Reverend Baker supplied the church. In 1870, beginning with the week of peace, Rev. D. B. Munger, of Palo, and C. C. Miller, of Oakfield, conducted the services of meetings to the glory of God, in the congregation of which twenty-one united with this church. George Wesselious came and preached in 1870 and was ordained on August 24, 1870. Rev. H. Petit was pastor from September 30, 1871, to March, 1873. On September 24, 1870, B. F. Hunt was appointed deacon, which office he filled until removed by death, April 30, 1901. Rev. D. D. Walken was pastor in 1874 for six months. Rev. A. R. Hicks was pastor from 1875 to 1876, and in 1877 the pastors were C. W. Parmer and Evans. On April 7, 1877, J. Blackmar was appointed deacon, which office he filled until removed by death, June 14, 1913. Rev. J. H. Morrison was pastor from August, 1877, to 1880, Rev. W. B. Northrop from October 2, 1880, to September 2, 1882, after which the church had no pastor until 1884. Rev. R. Monroe was pastor until April 18, 1885. Rev. D. Osburn became pastor from June, 1885 until September 6, 1885, after which the church had supplies until

November 28, 1886, when Rev. D. B. Daveran became pastor until October 7, 1889. At this time the church sheds were built and the house of worship was remodeled, free from debt, and at a cost of eight hundred dollars.

On December 31, 1891, J. E. Gregory became pastor and remained until 1893. Rev. J. Marlk was pastor until September 1, 1894. Rev. W. B. Waters was pastor from September 17, 1900, to May 31, 1903. On June 18, 1903, Rev. D. B. David came as a supply and the house of worship was improved and reopened at a cost of \$500. On December 4, 1904, W. B. Waters returned and remained until July 25, 1908, when he was called to his eternal home. On January 9, 1909, R. H. McConnell came as pastor for an indefinite time, on October 8, 1909. In June, 1912, Rev. Ben Wregers came and was here one year and nine months. In January, 1914, W. P. Powell came and finished out Reverend Wregers' last year. Rev. J. H. Thedson came over from district No. 9, in July, 1914. Mr. Chatman was pastor until September 1, 1914. On October 1, 1914, Rev. J. A. Shape supplied the pulpit until April, 1915. On May 1, 1915, Rev. B. T. Johnson came as a supply from Kalamazoo College and is still here on Sundays, covenant meetings and prayer meetings.

Death and removals have reduced the membership of the Pewamo church but the present members are enthusiastic workers. The church clerks from 1845 to 1915 have been: John A. Millard, Henry Loomis, John Penington, Luther Welcos, A. B. Blackmer and A. Somers.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF LAKE ODESSA.

The First Baptist church of Lake Odessa was organized on July 20, 1890, with the following charter members: Z. W. Carter, Adelia Carter, J. Leon Carter, Ruby M. Carter, Grace P. Carter, Grace Lapo, Ruth Nickles, Orlando J. Kenion, Alida Kenion and J. Wesley Reeder.

In the summer of 1895 work on the present building was begun and this structure was dedicated on August 25, 1895. The members of this church have been untiring in their efforts. The membership at present numbers fourteen. Rev. Charles Sherwood was the first pastor to serve the Lake Odessa congregation. Later ministers are F. Carpenter, A. Niles, H. Renshaw, Charles Kendall, Tilley, Donovan and J. H. Davis.

#### BAPTIST CHURCH OF RUSSELL.

Rev. Elbridge Cilley formed a Baptist church at the Russell school house. The members were but few in number, yet they were earnest and

zealous, and until the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, meetings were regularly held and matters prospered. The first deacon chosen was David Disinger, a worthy man, and Rev. Riley Hess was the first pastor. Myron Tupper was a preacher, but for years he pursued the labors of an evangelist, preaching here and there wherever there appeared to be need of his services. He was an energetic and ambitious servant of the Lord, and preached freely without price. He is said to have ridden thirty and forty miles of a Sunday and preached two and sometimes three sermons. After awhile he gave up evangelical work and preached steadily to the church at his home. During his term of service in 1855 there was a three-weeks revival season in the church and through the efforts of Reverend Barker, an eloquent revivalist of that day, fifty-five converts were received into the church and baptized one Sunday in Duck creek by Elder Tupper. That occasion was a notable one in the history of the Baptist church in Ionia county and drew together from far and near a great crowd of people. In 1861 the church lost many of its members and in a short time thereafter passed out of existence.

#### IONIA FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The organization now known as the First Presbyterian church of Ionia was formed on September 30, 1842, in Lyons, by Rev. Lemoyne S. Smith, a missionary of the American Home Missionary Society. Rev. Calvin Clark had organized a Presbyterian church in Cass township in 1839, but its existence was brief. The organization of the Ionia county church was effected in the building used as a court house, and the membership was composed of William Babcock, Julia Babcock, Araminta Dye, Rebecca Dye, Lucretia Webster, Mary S. Lovell, Mary Lovell and Abbey J. Lovell. On October 9, Dolly B. Overhiser and Harriet A. Bates were received by letter and on October 29, Samuel P. Hodges, Rufus Dinsmore, Robert W. Stevens, Martha Stevens, George C. Overhiser and Olivia S. Babcock were received.

On the meeting of October 29, it was resolved to call the organization the "First Congregation Church of Ionia," and on the 30th the members met in S. P. Hodge's school room for worship, when Rev. L. M. S. Smith preached. Mr. Smith was engaged as pastor and remained in charge upwards of a year. William Babcock was chosen the first deacon of the church, but how long he served does not appear. Before Mr. Smith's departure the place of worship was changed to a building near where Pickhaver & Miller's store stood, and later to where Ethan S. Johnson formerly lived, west of the Bailey House. From there they moved to the Episcopal church, which

they used until the occupation of the First Presbyterian church edifice, in 1857.

Although the church was organized as a Congregational church, application was made in 1845 for admission to the care of the presbytery of Ionia. In 1848 a release was asked from this presbytery and a union effected with the Grand River Valley Congregational Association. In 1856, connection with the latter body was severed and in 1857, the Presbyterian form of government being adopted, the church became a member of the Presbytery of Grand River Valley. On January 31, 1857, David Irish, N. Williams and Gilbert Powlinson were chosen elders, and Nelson E. Smith and John Butler, deacons.

Reverend Smith's successors in the pastorate were Rev. Winthrop Wheeler, to 1844; Rev. George C. Overhiser, to 1847; Rev. Norman Ackley, to 1849; and after a season of stated supplies to 1854, Rev. Louis Mills, to 1855. In May, 1856, Rev. R. W. Landis became the pastor, and during his term the erection of a house of worship was commenced in 1856. The structure was first occupied on July 26, 1857, and dedicated on August 12, 1857, on which day also the Presbytery of Grand River Valley was organized. Rev. Courtney Smith preached the dedicatory sermon and Rev. William F. Ferry offered the prayer. Reverend Landis remained the pastor until 1859, and after that Revs. L. I. Root and E. D. Newberry were the successive pastors to April, 1868, Mr. Root from the spring of 1860 to July, 1861, and Mr. Newberry from the autumn of 1861 to April, 1868.

At that time there was some dissension in the church, and the result was the withdrawal of a considerable number of members, who straightway assisted in the organization of a Congregational church. Rev. Job Pierson was called to the charge of the Presbyterian church and, although he found matters far from prosperous, succeeded, only by energetic and zealous labor, in not only right speedily restoring a brighter and happier condition of affairs, but pushed the church interests to a greater success than they ever before had met with. Mr. Pierson labored as the church's pastor for ten years, and in July, 1878, was dismissed at his own request. Rev. Charles Foote, Mr. Pierson's successor, was a man of more than ordinary ability as runs the average of suburban pulpit teachers and in the little time he was spared to serve the church gave abundant promise of fruitful efforts. In the full flush of his usefulness, however, he was stricken with a fatal illness and died in the spring of 1879.

Rev. James Lamb became the pastor, but not until May 31, 1881, thus leaving an interim of almost two years without a minister. Reverend Lamb



remained until August 31, 1883. William S. Potter then became actively connected with the church on October 1, 1884, and remained until August 1, 1888. He was followed by George D. Lindsay, May 9, 1889, who served until July 19, 1891. Rev. John T. Oxtoby, D. D., served from October 27, 1891, to September 1, 1900. W. H. McPherson, April 1, 1901, to April 1, 1904; W. K. Spencer, D. D., November 1, 1904, to April 12, 1914, followed by Mark L. Marshall.

On June 28, 1908, the church building was destroyed by fire. Plans were immediately launched for the erection of a new edifice which should be worthy of the town and congregation. Through the untiring efforts of Reverend Spencer, with the able assistance of the members of the congregation, the work was rapidly pushed forward. The building committee consisted of William Beals, chairman; Fred Cutler, Jr., secretary; Thane Benedict, assistant secretary; Milton McGeary, treasurer; George F. Phelps, Frank L. Taylor, Terrance Dolan, Sherman Townsend and W. K. Spencer. The architects were Clark & Munger, of Bay City. The building was completed at a cost of \$30,000 and was made ready for the dedicatory services which were held on March 13, 1910. This church cannot be surpassed in beauty and simplicity in this part of the state.

This church, although starting out under adverse circumstances and encountering several storms in its voyage which for the time threatened it greatly, yet it has come through all of these unscathed and at the present time has a membership of two hundred and fifty-four.

#### PORTLAND FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

On February 4, 1843, Rev. L. S. Smith organized the Portland Congregational church with ten charter members, namely: Mrs. John Knox, B. G. Cooley and wife, Stephen Pilkinton and wife, Mrs. Willard Brooks, Mrs. E. T. Bates, Mrs. Nancy N. Sullivan, Mrs. Rebecca Kilborne, and D. S. Soles. In 1867 there was a dismissal of thirty-five members, who proceeded to organize a Presbyterian church under the care of Rev. Augustus Marsh. This organization existed until April, 1876 (Mr. Marsh being continuously the pastor), when it dissolved and its members thereupon reunited with the Congregational church. B. G. Cooley was the first deacon of the Congregational church which continued to prosper from the outset, and became within a few years a religious power.

The first house of worship was built in 1853, and in the summer of 1877 it was removed to the present site and materially enlarged and improved at

an aggregate expense of \$6,000. The pastors who have served the church are: L. S. Smith, Henry Root, Lewis Mills, Samuel Sessions, David Wirt, A. Marsh, L. P. Spelman, Robert G. Baird, A. H. Flecher, G. L. Maile, G. W. Bothwell, D. P. Breed, R. M. Keyes, C. W. Bird, Isaac Terborgh, Wilmont E. Stevens, James C. Hageman, Charles I. Taylor and William H. Skentelbury.

In 1914 an addition was built to the church which gives a parlor, Sunday-school rooms, social rooms, dining room and kitchen. The architecture is of the New England style and cost approximately \$8,000. The present membership totals ninety-seven. In addition to the regular services the church also supports a Sunday school, Christian Endeavor, Ladies' Missionary Society and Guild and the latest activities to be added to the church are the Boy Scouts.

#### SARANAC FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church of Saranac was organized in the autumn of 1871, in the edifice owned by the Baptist society, by Rev. D. L. Eaton, of Lowell. The organizing members included E. J. Turner and wife, Nelson Pratt and wife, J. N. Barbour and wife, Mrs. A. Houghton, Mrs. Mary E. Young, Mrs. Los E. Jones, Mrs. A. O. Wadsworth, Mrs. S. Smith, J. W. Lindsay and wife, E. A. Richards and wife and Mrs. D. M. Huntley. Membership was at once sought with the Grand River association and Mr. Eaton engaged as pastor. He preached two years and was succeeded by Rev. S. E. Busser, who remained two years and was succeeded by Rev. S. E. Shaw, who was in charge nearly three years. Then came Rev. James A. McKay. The Sunday school was organized in 1872, in which year a house of worship was built, services having been held up to that time in the Baptist church. The school was in charge of E. A. Richards, who was assisted by a corps of seven teachers.

The church passed through a varied experience and in the course thereof has been called upon to struggle against adverse circumstances that sorely weakened it and threatened dissolution. The difficulties, however, were bravely met and surmounted and latterly there has been a steady and prosperous growth. The ministers who have served the church since Reverend McKay are: J. A. Watts, J. O. S. Worden, William Lindsey, William DePug, G. A. Wain, W. A. Flint, T. G. Baxter, A. Choates, H. C. Snyder, J. E. Teilford, H. J. Barnes, F. P. Sprague, J. A. Bushnell, R. N. Pool,

R. L. Wutz and E. Wooley. The church has a membership at present of thirty-five, with an active Sunday school.

#### CLARKSVILLE COUGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The Congregational church of Clarksville was organized on January 7, 1894, with sixty-six charter members. The time had become ripe for the organization of a Congregational church in this village and it became strong from the start. The first services were held in Scoville hall, but it was only a short time until plans were on foot for a new building. This was soon rushed through and on December 23, 1894, it was dedicated to the worship of God. Rev. J. W. Arney was the first pastor and was instrumental in placing the church on a firm basis.

The list of pastors who have served the church up to the present time is as follow: D. S. Arnold, J. B. Lully, William H. Flint, C. J. Taylor, J. W. Stacey, R. W. Bush, C. W. Clemo, Charles Carrick, W. Parker, Reverend Baker, Reverend Adler and E. Woolley. This congregation has experienced both prosperity and reverses, and at present is in a fairly good condition. The membership at present numbers thirty-five persons.

#### BELDING FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The First Congregational church of Belding was organized on December 27, 1892. There were forty-three members in the class which organized this society and which made up the charter members. The first officers of the church were: Walter J. Hills, clerk; William E. Fisher, treasurer; Charles W. Putney and C. G. Loase, deacons; Robert M. Wilson, D. E. Wilson, H. L. VanBenschoten, W. J. Hills and C. W. Crosby, trustees; Nancy J. McLaughlin, superintendent of Sunday school; W. J. Hills, assistant superintendent. The church building was erected at the corner of Washington and Pearl streets. This was a frame structure thirty-six by seventy-eight feet and although this building is still serving the church it has been greatly improved by the installation of a \$3,500 pipe organ and the interior of the church has been remodeled and redecorated. The congregation has also erected a beautiful parsonage. The entire church property is now valued at \$12,000.

This church and society was formerly the Christian church and established in 1879. The first pastor of the latter church was Rev. E. Mudge, who was followed by Rev. D. E. Millard. This became the Congregational

church in 1892, and all of the members of the Christian body voted to make the change. Among the first deacons of the Christian church were George A. Phillips, Richard Ellis and E. S. Jenkins, and it numbered among its early pastors Rev. William Buell and Rev. W. D. Clark.

The first pastor to serve this congregation as the Congregational society was Charles I. Deyo, who served from 1892 to 1895. The pastors who have followed Reverend Deyo are as follow: B. V. Childs, 1895-98; John J. Staley, 1898-1902; J. E. Butler, 1902-04; Albert Seerd, 1904-07; N. J. Myers, 1907-09; Edrie Collins, 1909-13, and the present incumbent, Allan J. Blair, who took charge of the congregation in 1913.

This congregation is in a flourishing condition and has at present a membership of one hundred and seven. It also supports a well-organized Sunday school and active societies, as follow: Christian Endeavor, Ladies' Social Circle, Missionary Society and Brotherhood.

#### IONIA CHURCH OF CHRIST.

During the summer of 1858 Elder Isaac Erret, who was at that time pastor of the Church of Christ at Muir, exchanged pulpits with Elder Landis, the Presbyterian pastor.

In the fall of 1858 Elder Erret held a protracted meeting in the Presbyterian church. He preached the gospel as he understood it, and from the old Jerusalem standpoint. The leaders of the Presbyterian church became alarmed at what they considered the heresy of his doctrine, and the manifest disposition in some of their best members to accept his conclusions. From that church came as charter members the Powlisons, the Hosfords and Mrs. Marion Bliss.

Elder Erret preached the gospel in its simplicity and purity, with freedom from mysticism and confusion, so that a wayfaring man could understand the way of salvation. The meeting was continued in Merritt's hall, on the ground now occupied by Dean & Eyster's grocery store; and on the 24th of January, 1859, the Ionia Church of Christ was organized with forty-three members.

Soon after the organization of the church in Merritt's hall, they occupied the old Episcopal church, now used for a chapel. Brother Erret held Sunday service here in the afternoon. During the first year, in Erret's absence, Elder Eli Regal, a very able and eloquent man, occupied the pulpit most of the time. Benjamin Preston was one of the first elders, and did noble work in the care of the church. The next move was to the Baptist

church, in the summer of 1859—the old one which was moved away to give place to the present building.

During the years of Elder Erret's pastorate the attendance never flagged; houses usually filled to overflowing. Besides preaching here, he held meetings in Easton, in the Dildine, Goodwin and Welch school houses, as well as in Orleans, with very many additions. Late in 1859 the congregation again moved, this time to Smith's hall, in the third story above the store now occupied by Bert Lampkin. During the winter of 1859-60 Brother Erret held a series of meetings in this hall, remarkable for the attendance and results. In 1860 they moved into Dye's hall, the room now occupied by Beattie's shoe store. In the winter of 1860-61 the pastor held a protracted meeting in this hall, which was largely attended and fully as deep in interest as in former years, as was the meeting the following year, 1861-62. It was in this hall that James A. Garfield and Harrison Jones were heard.

In the early part of 1863 Elder Erret's labors were such that he could not remain longer as a pastor, and while he was often with this congregation for a longer or a shorter time he gave up the charge of the church to Brother J. B. Crane (deceased), who remained a year and was succeeded in 1864 by W. B. Hendrix (deceased), who remained two years. In 1864 they occupied Amphlett's hall, over the present Beattie shoe store. It was in this hall that Professor Hinsdale, of Hiram College, held a series of meetings. In 1866 Bayard's hall was used for meetings and later the old Methodist church. Elder W. R. Spindler assumed the pastorate of the church in June, 1866, and remained two and one-half years. In the year 1867 and part of 1868 the church occupied Union hall, over the Stevenson store. As early as 1864, through the activity of Sister Marion Bliss (now Mrs. Grimshaw) and Brother Benjamin Harter, the lots were purchased on which the church now stands. In the continual removals the members were hoping and planning for a resting place. They had used every hall and church in the town. After a great deal of personal sacrifice and labor the society was able to so far complete the present building as to occupy the basement in 1868.

Elder O. Ebberts commenced his labors in September, 1869, and remained one year. He held a very successful meeting, with over one hundred additions. Brother L. R. Gault (deceased) came to Ionia as a pastor in September, 1870, and remained seven years; he was a man of ability and had the good will and esteem of the entire community. It was during his administration and on the 19th of January, 1873, that the church building was dedicated. Brother Isaac Erret was present and preached the sermon on this occasion. Elder A. S. Hale (deceased) succeeded L. R. Gault

in 1877, and remained two and one-half years. He was followed by Elder Kemp (now dead), who remained until September, 1882. In December, 1882, Elder Enos Campbell was settled here. He was the ripest Bible scholar that ever came to this church, having been in early life a student under Thomas and Alexander Campbell, and their contemporaries. He removed to Minneapolis, where he died. In September, 1883, Elder R. S. Groves (deceased) took his place and remained until December, 1886.

During this period of fourteen years ending with 1887 the church lost some of its valued members by death, with some important additions from other places, among them J. H. Tubbs and family, from New York; the Henry Hubbell, Henry Cheeney and Ambrose L. Smith families, from Woodard Lake; Duncan Robertson and G. A. Willet having come earlier. During the early part of 1887 the congregation was without a pastor. During this period I. N. Early, of Kentucky, preached for the church for some two months, followed by Martin, the evangelist, and Moore, of New Castle, Indiana.

In the spring of 1887 W. H. Scott was engaged as a permanent pastor and remained about ten years. The church was prosperous during those years. Brother Scott was very popular with the people at large, and had the reputation of officiating at more funerals and weddings than any other minister in the county. During this period two very important revival meetings were held. The first with Evangelist Parsons in 1888-89, and the second in 1895, held by J. V. Updyke, with Brother Easton as singer. The result of the Updyke meeting was the addition of two hundred and fifteen to the church. In 1892, largely through the effort of Mrs. Eugene Smith, the pipe organ was placed in the church, at a cost of \$1,800.

After the Updyke meeting the church building seemed too small for the congregation and an addition was placed on the west side, at an expense of \$2,565, of which the Ladies' Aid Society contributed \$800. Arthur Hall superintended the erection of this annex.

After the resignation of Brother Scott, in the spring of 1897, the church was without a pastor for some months. During the interim the following preachers occupied the pulpit: H. B. Taylor, of New York, now of Denver; A. M. Atkinson, of Wabash, Indiana, father of the Ministerial Relief Society; Doctor Clark, of Mt. Sterling, Kentucky; J. H. Garrison, Christian evangelist, of St. Louis, Missouri; Brother Growden, of Clarksville, Tennessee; E. B. Bagby, of the city of Washington, and F. F. Cook, of Nebraska. In November, 1897, G. W. Berry was placed in charge of the church and remained until October, 1900. In January, 1899, D. R. Lucas, of Indiana-

polis, then national chaplain of the Grand Army of the Republic, held a three-weeks meeting. In 1900, after G. K. Berry left, the pulpit was filled, in October, by Brother Orcutt, of Indianapolis; Brown, of Milwaukee, and McNeal, of Ohio. A. B. Griffith was installed as pastor in November, 1900, and remained until March, 1902.

In December, 1901, the Wilson and Huston meeting was held. In the interim between pastorates in 1902, Brothers Rose, of Indiana; Renshaw and Crossfield, of Kentucky, and Muckley, of Missouri, filled the pulpit. In September, 1902, W. B. Taylor, of Chicago, came and remained until the last of August, 1905, resigning to take a professorship in Bethany College, West Virginia. In the fall of 1905 the congregation was accorded the pleasure of hearing Frank Taylor, as well as Brother Jordan, of Rockford, Illinois; Reed, of Spencer, Indiana; Kindred, of Chicago, and Purdy, of Coates Grove, Michigan. Rev. G. W. Moore took control in January, 1906, and served until October 15, 1911. George A. Reinhart came the second Lord's day in May, 1912, and remained until December 31, of the same year. R. B. Chapman accepted this charge the last Sunday in August, 1913, and is still laboring in the interests of this congregation.

#### BELDING CHURCH OF CHRIST.

The Church of Christ Society at Belding was organized on August 15, 1903, and incorporated on December 19, of the same year. There were twenty-six members in the class which organized this church and are responsible for the building which was erected at the corner of Bridge and Center streets. This was a frame structure which was begun October 1, 1903, and opened for services on April 1, of the following year, although it was not dedicated until April 24. The first pastor was W. H. Kindred, who served from July 12, 1903, to June 1, 1904. The pastors who have served the congregation since that time are: F. J. Porter, June 26, 1904, to July, 1905; J. C. Meese, July 1, 1905, to September, 1907; O. W. Winter, October 6, 1907, to January 3, 1910; J. L. Bussing, January 24, 1910, to October 13, 1911; Mrs. A. L. Benedict, October 27, 1911, to December 7, 1913, and the present pastor, Charles M. Pease, who began his pastorate on March 1, 1914.

In the summer of 1914 the church building was remodeled and redecorated and an addition was also built to the rear of the church, which was converted into a kitchen. The church is growing and it can truly be said that it has always been a flourishing congregation with a membership at present of one hundred and twenty. An active Sunday school of over one

hundred and sixty members, a growing Christian Endeavor Society, and a Ladies' Aid Society are auxiliaries of the church.

MUIR CHURCH OF CHRIST.

The Muir Church of Christ, or Disciples of Christ, was organized on September 7, 1856. The following were the charter members of this congregation: A. L. Soule, Sophia M. Soule, Isaac Errett, Harriet Errett, R. L. Robinson, Hannah M. Robinson, A. B. Robinson, Annette Soule, Julia L. Soule, A. L. Soule, Jr., Julius M. Soule, Clara M. Everestt (now Mrs. Spaulding), Frederick Everestt, Jay Baker, Sarah Baker, Sarah Jane McKelvey, Ephraim Hatfield, Mary Hatfield, Solomon Slanker, Hannah Slanker, John Little, Lorna Little, Catharine Little and Isaac Moore.

The church building is located on Garden street, in Muir, and was erected in 1861 and 1862, at a cost of \$3,215.06. Rev. Isaac Erret was the first pastor, and he was succeeded by Isaac A. Wilcox, O. Ebert, J. Lagrange, M. P. Hayden, G. J. Ellis, H. A. Palister, D. C. Hanselman, R. M. Amsworth, John A. Brenenduhl, William Ward, N. L. Sims, A. N. Cooper, H. N. Stephenson, Sterling G. Rothermel, F. A. Shape, and C. M. Keene, who is the present pastor.

In 1916 this church has a membership of eighty-five. They have a Ladies' Aid Society, a live Sunday school and a Bible study class for teachers.

LAKE ODESSA UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

In 1866 Rev. Michael Morthland organized a United Brethren class in the school house on section 29, Odessa township, and received the following members: Ephraim Bretz, Philip Wachs and wife, Thomas Cooley and wife, Isaac Mower and wife. The class leader was Isaac Mower, and the first preacher was Mr. Morthland, who held services once a fortnight. Besides Mr. Morthland, the pastors of the church have been Revs. S. Ferguson, G. W. Fast, G. S. Lake, W. T. Baldwin, James Carter, P. H. Mower, D. H. Shelley, W. Duryea and W. N. Breidenstein. The class-leaders have been Isaac Mower, Henry Bever, Richard Baker and Solomon Foght. In 1873 the society built a neat church edifice on section 29, at a cost of \$2,400.

The Lake Odessa United Brethren church was organized in 1892 with the following charter members: P. A. Wachs and wife, Lulu Wachs, Mr. and Mrs. Abel Byrester, Julia Byrester, Christopher M. Ermstberger, Henry



Root and wife, Henry Curtis, Mr. and Mrs. John Bowers, Mr. and Mrs. James Bell, Mr. and Mrs. Orris Cooley, Henry Bowers, Pauline Shurnway Rosa Watkins, Jacob Beard, Hannah Rush, Dora Baxton and E. M. Roberts.

This church is the outgrowth of two societies known as the Myers Meeting House of the United Brethren in Christ, which was organized in 1851. This congregation built a frame building and dedicated the same on November 12, 1854, with Jacob Garber officiating. The other society was the West Odessa, the history of which was given in the opening paragraph. James Nixon was the first minister at the Myers meeting house, while J. W. Myers officiated first at the Lake Odessa church.

The ministers who have served the Lake Odessa congregation since its organization are B. H. Mowers, J. L. Lakes, L. A. Durber, M. F. Scanten, W. D. Statton, H. J. Green, I. I. Bicknell, Eli Good, O. L. Mease, E. B. Yost, J. A. Davis and J. E. Edwards, the present pastor. The church building is located at the corner of Main and Fourth streets, Lake Odessa, and was constructed in 1895 at a cost of \$3,200. The past year has been one of the best since its organization. There were sixty-six conversions, which raised the total membership to one hundred and thirty-two. Active auxiliaries of the church are the Sunday school, Junior Society, and Young Peoples Christian Endeavor.

#### MATHERTON UNITED BRETHREN CHURCH.

The Matherton class of the United Brethren church was organized first on January 8, 1857, as a point in the Gratiot mission. At this early organization H. W. Marsh was leader; W. H. Stone, pastor, and C. B. Patterson, steward. The organizing members were H. W. Marsh, C. B. Patterson, Susan Stone, W. H. Stone, Garry C. Fox, Cynthia Fox, Sophia A. Parmelee, Chester Warner, Laura P. Marsh, Amanda Satterlee and Susan Johnson.

In 1879 this society was reorganized as a separate charge and the following were among the organizers: N. P. Johnson, S. Sefson, P. Dommy, S. Dommy, N. Whitman, Mary Jessup, A. Jessup, J. Bennett, Ed Jessup, Jane E. Haight, William Stewart, E. Stewart, H. Fob, Mary Hopkins, P. Mills, M. A. Millis, L. Loomis, O. Loomis, J. B. Coons, W. Baldwin, R. Baldwin, L. Leonard, William Campbell, William Leonard, C. Clark and M. Clark. P. M. Crips was the first pastor to serve this congregation. He was followed by Revs. Watson, Bowles, Babbitt, Eymers, G. A. Bowles, D. C.

Fleming, Miller, L. A. Kendall, I. Spalding, F. Lanning, G. A. Bowles, J. S. Beers, L. Stevens, A. J. Shultz, B. I. Kinny and E. W. Dettweiler.

The present building was erected at the time the second society was organized, in 1879. It is a frame structure and was completed at a cost of \$1,000. This congregation is in a prosperous condition at the present time and has an active membership of sixty-four.

IONIA EVANGELICAL CHURCH.

The Ionia Evangelical church was formed in 1859 by Rev. Mr. Krieger, with twenty members, and a church was built on Washington street in 1866, in the city of Ionia. It is a lamentable fact that the early records concerning the organization of this church have been lost, and it is impossible to gather a great amount of the early history. In 1869 L. Herme took charge of this congregation. The church was originally exclusively German, but it has automatically become English, and the sermons are now preached in the English language. The ministers who have served this congregation since Reverend Herme, are W. Riemke, F. Sweitzer, J. G. Haller, C. Ude, F. Mueller, B. Bittner, F. Klump, H. Schneider, C. C. Webber, C. C. Staffeld, George Koehler, E. G. Frye, W. B. Currier, J. R. Niergarth, D. C. Ostroth, C. N. Lymun, and the present incumbent, C. F. Giese.

This congregation is the only one of the Evangelical denomination in Ionia county. It has received excellent support from the members in this county and has experienced a prosperous growth. The present church building was erected in 1885, at a cost of \$8,000. It is constructed of brick and is located on Washington street, between Third and Denter streets. The membership numbers one hundred and fifty at the present time. This congregation also supports a strong Sunday school, Young Peoples' Alliance, Junior Alliance, Ladies' Aid Society and Evangelical Brotherhood.

IONIA GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH.

St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran church of Ionia was organized late in the sixties of the last century. Its early history is not unlike many congregations of those times. Faithful perseverance in a devoted cause overcame seemingly insurmountable obstacles and finally was crowned with well-earned success.

F. Niethammer, J. Her, M. Moll, H. Bauer and J. Bundenthal are names of Lutheran church pioneers that the records show to have been.

active in looking to the welfare of the small band in those early days of toil and struggle when divine services were held subject to short notice in dwellings or any available assembly place. Though their names occupy but small space in the records, they are written large in the hearts of grateful parishioners; though now passed to their eternal reward they are not forgotten but often mentioned when the early days of joys and sorrows are reviewed in fond remembrance. For a time the congregation worshipped in Firemen's hall, that old landmark which formerly occupied the site of the present city hall. The congregation erected its own church building on North Jefferson street and dedicated it on the 7th of November, 1885. Mr. and Mrs. Fred Hass, Sr., Mr. and Mrs. Karl Holtz, Mrs. C. Giermann, Mr. and Mrs. William Wodrich and Karl Krueger still take an active interest in the church that they helped build. Rev. Herman Speckhard was the first resident pastor, taking charge in 1885.

In compliance with one of the plain commands of God to parents to bring up their children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord, a parochial school was organized with that object in view at the earliest opportunity. The Lutheran church lays particular stress upon the education of its children, even to the extent of obligating its pastors to take charge of the instruction of children in a Christian school in case the congregation be unable to fully equip the school. A suitable parish school house was provided in 1885, and since 1889 the school has been in charge of graduates of the Lutheran Teachers' Seminary, of Addison, Illinois, able men who make teaching their life vocation. Leonard Appold, O. Ulrich, Hugo Meyer, O. L. Wissbeck, R. A. Siegel and A. C. F. Winges have successively conducted the school, which is in a flourishing condition.

Rev. B. Henry Succop, the present pastor, was installed in October, 1894. His parish numbers one hundred and fifty families, three hundred communicants, the school has an enrollment of over fifty pupils. Ladies', young people's societies and other auxiliaries are actively engaged in their respective fields.

The congregation is closely affiliated with the Missouri Synod of the Lutheran church, which was founded in Chicago in 1847, when sixteen congregations and twenty-two pastors effected an organization in strict conformity with God's word, as explained in the Lutheran Confessions; all articles of faith to be decided by the Bible alone, all other matters to be decided in Christian liberty and charity. It was the intention of the founders to lay down these rules for their own guidance. In spite of predicted

early failure the Missouri Synod has experienced a remarkable increase, standing today as the largest of the numerous Lutheran church bodies in territory as well as in numbers of congregations, communicants and pastors. The Missouri Synod attributes its wonderful success solely to the grace of God, by virtue of which it was able to maintain unswerving fidelity to sound Lutheran doctrine and practice so plainly enunciated in the Lutheran Confessions, foremost among which stands the Augsburg Confession of 1530, the first public document on record to formulate that tenet, so highly important in the United States: "A free church in a free land."

PORTLAND SEVENTH-DAY ADVENTIST CHURCH.

The Seventh-Day Adventist church at Portland is the outgrowth of the old Seventh-Day Adventist church in Orange. The Orange church was organized by Elder Joseph Bates on June 21, 1862, at the residence of Franklin House, in school district No. 1, in the township of Orange. There were twelve charter members, as follow: Franklin House, Rhoda House, Elsie House, Clarinda House, Adaline House, Joseph Kellogg, Elizabeth Kellogg, Justus Moushunt, Catharine (Moushunt) Wilkinson, Evan M. Davis, William A. Spencer and Harriet E. Spencer. The members met together the next day, June 22, in the Pierce school house for the election of officers. Franklin House was elected and ordained elder. Evan M. Davis was elected clerk. By the end of the first year the membership was twenty-two. The meetings were held for about thirty-five years in the Pierce school house.

The members became widely scattered, so in a few years they were divided into several companies, which met separately for the weekly meetings. These companies held meetings at Lake Odessa, at the Traverse school house in Sebewa, in Portland, and in Orange. Once in three months the companies all met together for quarterly meeting. In the year 1898, as the majority of the members lived in and near Portland, the advisability of changing the name of the church from Orange to Portland was discussed. At this time the membership was over fifty. At the West Michigan conference held at Otsego in January, 1906, the necessary steps for the change in name were taken and the name became Portland Seventh-Day Adventist church. It retains the same name today.

For a few years the meetings were held in the Universalist church building at Portland. This building was torn down in the summer of 1915. A church school, consisting of the first eight grades, was conducted by the

organization for two years, 1906 to 1908. In the last few years a large number of the members have moved to other localities and have joined churches near them. The present membership is fourteen. The meetings are held in a room in the Webber bank building. A Sabbath school has been conducted weekly ever since the date of organization. For a number of years a Young People's Society was also held. The elders up to the present time are: Franklin House, Nicholas Outwater, Adolph Schaupp, W. D. Lakin, Otis Palmiter and Hugh Peake.

#### DUNKARD CHURCHES IN IONIA COUNTY.

The First Brethren, or Dunkard, church was organized at Swartzenan, Germany, in the year 1708, with eight charter members. Soon after their organization persecution became so severe that in 1719 a greater part of them emigrated to Germantown, near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and in this free country they flourished and improved and spread fast and in a short time they had churches in many parts. In order to be comprehensive it is necessary to state that the Brethren church (like many others) had their troubles, and in 1882, at their annual conference at Ashland, Ohio, came the uncalled for inimical division and since that time there are three Brethren churches, named as follow: Old Brethren, Conservative Brethren and Progressive Brethren, but at the time of the first organization here all were Brethren.

The first organization in Ionia county was in the year 1867, first charter members, eighteen; first minister, Darvin M. Wood; first church built about 1870, which is still standing, made of cherry plank; the structure is worth \$400. From this organization two more churches sprung up—one is called Thorn Apple, the other Elmdale. The original church, located in section 34, has a membership of one hundred eleven and church property valued at \$400, in the name Old Brethren. They have no Sunday school.

The Conservative Brethren have two church houses, both frame buildings, valued at about \$2,000 each, the present elder of the Thorn Apple district is Peter B. Mesner, membership of about thirty-seven.

The Conservative Brethren church at Elmdale is a frame structure, value about \$2,000; Mr. Deardorf is the elder, with a membership of some fifty. They have a Sunday school.

The Progressive Brethren church is just eighty rods west of the Old Brethren church on the other side of the road in Barry county, but a good majority of the members live in Ionia county. They have about one hun-

dred members and have an average attendance at Sunday school of about fifty. The church property is valued at about \$1,600. C. C. Grisso is the present pastor and elder.

UNION CHURCH OF NORTH PLAINS AND RONALD TOWNSHIPS.

This organization supports a church in which any evangelical denomination may hold services at any time it is not in actual use by another—funerals being given precedence.

It is controlled by five trustees, who must be not all of one denomination. They have an excellent building on the east side of Ronald township, with ample sheds for shelter of conveyances around three sides of the grounds. It was organized in 1877. Judge Brown gave the ground and Hiram M. Brown headed a subscription list for a fund to build and equip the church, and he and James F. Dalzell circulated the list. A very large number contributed generously, some at considerable sacrifice, many of them not professed Christians, either.

The church has been used by various denominations, now chiefly by the Methodists and the Disciples, and has never suffered any serious clashes nor divisions.

## CHAPTER XXIX.

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Dr. W. B. Lincoln came to the Ionia settlement with the Dexter colony in 1833 and was the first physician known to Ionia county. Remaining the only one for several years he came to be known far and wide, for he was called to almost every portion of the country, and rode over a circuit so broad that his time was mainly passed in the saddle and the demands for his services were so continuous and urgent that day and night saw him almost constantly upon the go.

The next physician to occupy the local field was Dr. Alanson Cornell, who came to the town in 1838, and in connection with his medical practice carried on a drug store. He remained in continuous practice from the date of his arrival, in 1838, to the date of his death, in 1873. Next after Doctor Cornell came Dr. Norton Beckwith (first a settler in Lyons township), who joined with Doctor Richardson in practicing medicine in Ionia. Doctors came in pretty rapidly after that, and many of those who came did not remain long enough to call for a place in current history. Mention may be made of Doctors Williams, D. W. Bliss, Avery, Zenas Bliss, Typer, H. B. Barnes, W. B. Thomas, S. M. Bayard, T. B. Benedict, Frederick Gundrum, Albert Corey, Thomas R. Ganney, O. R. Long, Allen Lodge and Little.

The physicians later in practice in Ionia (August, 1880), were Thomas & Logan, O. H. Hammond, Fuller, Bailey, W. B. Barnes, S. V. Romig, and Best, all of the allopathic school; Allen, Long and Ford, homeopaths; Tremayne, Bayard and Joslin, eclectics. Those longest in practice in Ionia were W. B. Barnes and S. M. Bayard, both of whom came in 1861.

About the year 1842 a Doctor Rose, known as a Thompsonian, made a location at Saranac, and practicing upon the neighboring inhabitants with feeble success until 1845. withdrew to more promising fields. Upon the heels of his departure came Doctor Taylor, an eclectic, who remained three or four years. After him there was a blank in local medical history until 1849, when Drs. John Brandt and Cyrenus Kelsey occupied the field. Kelsey left for California in 1850 and Brandt for unknown regions in 1852. From 1852 until 1855 there was no resident physician.

In 1855 Dr. Wilbur Fisher opened an office and after practicing until 1858 removed to a place a mile and one-half east from the village, where he died. Doctor Pompery was here about 1855 and removing after a short stay, returned in 1866 and remained until his death. Dr. H. H. Power, the oldest in point of service of all of the village doctors, had been in Saranac since 1856. William Dowlman followed Doctor Power in 1863 and moved away about 1870. Doctor Kimberly came in 1863, and remained until 1866. Besides Doctor Power, allopath, there were in village practice Drs. A. P. C. Jones and Dennis Dreskell, allopaths; Doctor Munch, eclectic, and Dr. A. Gesler, homeopath.

The first physician to venture upon a residence in the new village of Orleans was Dr. S. C. Lacey, later a practitioner at Greenville. The village doctor for some time was Dr. E. O. Smith.

The first resident physician in Odessa township, Doctor Kilpatrick, later of Woodland, remained for some time. Also Doctors Cornell, M. Crane and Horace F. Miner, B. E. Hess at the center of the township, and R. B. Rawson, east and south of Bonanza.

Dr. William Mather came to the village of Matherton in 1849 and began practice of medicine. Later he embarked in trade at Matherton with his brother, Asaph.

Doctor Baird, who was practicing in Smyrna in 1856, was succeeded in 1857 by Dr. C. W. Dolley, who practiced at the village for some time.

#### OTHER EARLY PRACTITIONERS.

About 1841 or 1842 Portland village received its first resident physician in the person of Dr. Moses B. Beers, who continued after that to practice in the village uninterruptedly until 1876, when he moved to Hersey, in Osceola county, and there died in 1877. Dr. Charles Singer practiced from 1845 to 1847, and Doctor Gillespie about the same time. Dr. F. G. Lee became a resident and practicing physician in the village in 1848. Doctor Root entered upon practice in Michigan in 1836 and in Portland in 1855, until 1861. Among other early physicians in Portland may also be mentioned C. A. Peters and John E. Smith. Later were Doctors Lee, Spencer, Willey, Bellenbaugh, Hugg, Allen, McDonald, Massey, Alton and Smith.

Doctor Typer was the first physician in Ronald township. He came in 1858 and later was postmaster.

The village of Lyons received its first resident physician in 1837, when Dr. John Jewett made a permanent location in the fall of that year, and



opened an office near William Hunt's cabin. Doctor Jewett visited the country in the fall of 1832, in company with Samuel Dexter, who was then looking for a land location for his Herkimer colony. At that time Doctor Jewett stopped awhile at William Hunt's, but simply in the character of a prospector. Dr. W. Z. Blanchard, the second physician in the village, came first in 1837, to look about him, and in 1838 for a permanent residence. After Doctor Jewett and Blanchard, came Dr. David Kelley, in 1850 Dr. D. C. Spaulding, in 1858; Dr. B. M. Hutchinson, in 1867, and Dr. W. W. Walker, at a later date, and were in practice in the village. Among the doctors who have passed over the village practice were Dr. William M. Hugg, from 1850 to 1865; Doctor Gilbert, in 1856, and Dr. W. Wilson, from 1857 to 1863.

The first physician in Pewamo was Dr. Lafayette Jones, who came in 1867, and remained until 1876. Meanwhile, Dr. William H. Chaddock came to the town in 1868, from Clinton county, and was continuously in practice in Pewamo. Other physicians flitted across the surface of local history, but tarried only briefly and left scarcely an impression. Among those were Doctors Herman, Outwater, Ward, May and Carpenter. The physicians besides Doctor Chaddock in practice in the village were Drs. George B. Gregory and Dennis Sunderlin.

Dr. W. H. Thomas, later of Ionia, was the first resident physician at Muir, and practiced from 1858 to 1859. Subsequently there came to the place a number of physicians, but none remained more than a moderate length of time. Among them were Doctors Lindsley, Hollywood, Halstead, Lane and Ives. Other village doctors were B. E. Terrill and L. S. Stevens.

#### REGISTRATION.

The following is a list of the physicians of Ionia county as registered in accordance with an act passed by the Michigan state Legislature and approved on September 23, 1899:

Oscar R. Long, February 22, 1900; Ionia; C. S. Cope, March 9, 1900, Ionia; E. F. Beckwith, March 10, 1900, Ionia; John J. Defendorf, March 17, 1900, Ionia; Frank W. Braley, March 21, 1900, Saranac; W. W. Flint, March 27, 1900, Clarksville; Charles E. Bailey, March 29, 1900, Orange; John T. Bird, April 10, 1900, Ionia; Marian Crane, April 14, 1900, Lake Odessa; C. G. Johnson, April 23, 1900, Saranac; Thomas R. Allen, April 25, 1900, Ionia; Harrison H. Power, April 25, 1900, Saranac; David H. Strahan, April 26, 1900, Pewamo; W. E. Ogden, April 30, 1900, Lyons;

Michael Sweeney, Hubbardston; John W. Kiblinger, Clarksville; William L. Barnes, May 7, 1900, Ionia; Charles N. Snyder, May 7, 1900; Clarence P. Lathrop, May 11, 1900, Ionia; Edward M. Spaulding, May 14, 1900, Ionia; Harriet F. Spaulding, May 14, 1900, Ionia; Frederick M. Johnson, May 16, 1900, Muir; O. R. Russ, May 19, 1900, Lake Odessa; Henry Tremayne, May 25, 1900, Ionia; Josiah Black, May 30, 1900, Belding; William Northrop, June 12, 1900, Clarksville; Israel Ohlinger, June 15, 1900, Belding; Benjamin F. Horner, June 18, 1900, Lake Odessa; Albert E. Gesler, June 25, 1900, Saranac; George A. Stanton, June 27, 1900, Belding; George W. Snyder, June 20, 1900, Sebewa; Byron E. Hess, June 28, 1900, Clarksville; Vesta C. A. Gesler, July 10, 1900, Saranac; Charles C. Dillenbaugh, July 11, 1900, Portland; George D. Allen, July 11, 1900, Portland; Frank W. Martin, July 11, 1900, Portland; David McClurg, July 11, 1900, Portland; Robert W. Alton, July 11, 1900, Portland; Alfred B. Penton, July 11, 1900, Smyrna; Henry Cook, July 10, 1900, Pewamo; Charles T. Bennett, June 22, 1900, Detroit; Theodore R. McDonald, July 27, 1900, Orleans; Harriet M. S. Carbough, July 27, 1900, Portland; Chester Smith, August 1, 1900, Portland; James E. Ferguson, August 15, 1900, Belding; William Bell, August 25, 1900, Smyrna; Charles M. Wilson, August 17, 1900, Belding; John N. Day, September 7, 1900, Lake Odessa; Henry F. Tremayne, September 15, 1900, Lambton Mills, Ontario; Joseph F. Pinkham, September 16, 1900, Belding; Thomas Weston, October 9, 1900, Muir; Frederick L. Morse, November 1, 1900, Sebewa; Fay M. Marsh, November 2, 1900, Saginaw; LeRoy Wilkinson, November 15, 1900, Portland; William Wilkinson, November 15, 1900, Orleans; James C. Conner, November 15, 1900, Ionia; Franklin Slocum, November 16, 1900, Ionia; Richard A. Clark, November 16, 1900, Ionia; Frances A. Hargrave, December 31, 1900, Palo; William S. Hart, December 27, 1900, Lake Odessa; W. Andrew Dutt, February 8, 1900, Belding.

Palmer Covill, March 30, 1901, Belding; John R. Hay, May 3, 1901, Grand Rapids; Robert Logan, May 22, 1901, Ionia; John F. James, July 8, 1901, Woodbury Eaton; John W. Fleming, July 10, 1901, Hart; Andrew M. Martin, July 15, 1901, Lake Odessa; Elmer William Little, July 27, 1901, Grand Rapids; Henry Cook, October 16, 1900, Pewamo; Delta Kerr Andrews, December 10, 1901, Saginaw; Marsh Melville Fay, December 1, 1901, Ionia; Morris Isaiah, December 31, 1901, Belding.

Lewis F. Rice, March 4, 1902, Chester; William A. Grant, May 29, 1902, Saginaw; Chauncey S. Kenny, June 7, 1902, Saranac; Arthur S. Moore, June 23, 1902, Ann Arbor; Marion E. Blair, August 9, 1902, Cold-

water; Charles Wunch, August 19, 1902, Saranac; Marjory M. Orr, October 2, 1902, Grand Rapids; Thomas C. Buskirk, December 10, 1902, White Pigeon.

Harley A. Haynes, February 10, 1903, Ann Arbor; Eugene L. Robertson, March 4, 1903, Lansing; Ray T. Fuller, May 20, 1903, Belding; Henry C. Carpenter, June 19, 1903, Woodland; Minna Lophia Lorrnsen, August 24, 1903, Grand Rapids; Melvin D. Roberts, September 10, 1903, Charlotte; Leo R. Kenney, November 17, 1903, Charlotte.

William B. Thomas, January 18, 1904, Ionia; John Durwood Bradfield, February 12, 1904, Grand Rapids; James H. Gauntlett, May 8, 1904, Clarksville; William Don Brook, April 27, 1904, Ionia; Cyrus B. Gardner, August 2, 1904, Pinckney; William B. Grant, September 8, 1904, Lyons; George P. Winchell, October 10, 1904, Ionia; Charles I. Taylor, November 11, 1904, Linden; Frank Lindley Hogg, November 21, 1904, Grand Rapids; F. M. Foreman, November 29, 1904, Gladstone; Charles Reid Sawson, December 8, 1904, Detroit.

Clifford Lombard Crittenden, July 3, 1905, Detroit; James C. Valentine, July 7, 1905, Ypsilanti; John Joseph McCann, November 15, 1905, Mt. Pleasant; George Richardson Stark, November 25, 1905, Grand Rapids; Edward A. Robertson, December 12, 1905, Hubbardston.

William Frank Maxwell, January 24, 1906, Ann Arbor; S. M. Gleason, March 29, 1906, Greenville; Fred J. Shulz, April 27, 1906, Ionia; Beva Otto Ericsson, July 21, 1906, New Buffalo; A. B. Spinney, August 6, 1906, Reed City; George W. Moore, August 21, 1906, Ionia; Hans O. Gotfredsen, August 24, 1906, Ann Arbor; George Baker, June 4, 1906, Holland; Herbert Mason Maynard, Orange; H. W. Brown, Hubbardston; T. K. Brown, Portland; A. J. Crunican, Hubbardston; Frank W. Dorr, Belding; John C. Fleming, Pewamo; Charles B. Gauss, Palo; Joseph Johns, Ionia; R. H. Haskell, Asylum, Ionia; V. H. Kitson, Ionia; H. B. Knapp, Ionia; Isaiah S. Morris, Belding; Nelson McLaughlin, Lake Odessa; C. H. Peabody, Lake Odessa; E. M. Snyder, Lake Odessa; Thomas Weston, Muir; W. W. Stevenson, Asylum, Ionia; John A. Warner, Clarksville; R. R. Whitten, Ionia; George W. Washburne, Asylum, Ionia; Leland S. Weaver, Saranac; O. P. Gieb, Hubbardston.

#### IONIA'S PIONEER DOCTORS.

The following excerpts are from an interesting paper read by Dr. C. S. Cope before the Ionia County Medical Society on Thursday evening, October 17, 1907, and are considered worthy of preservation:

The year 1907 has witnessed the passing of two of Ionia county's oldest physicians, Dr. William B. Thomas and Dr. Henry Tremayne. For more than forty years they rode the hills and valleys in and about Ionia and had, after a long and arduous contest with those things that beset the life of the county physician, passed onward to their reward.

Like a shock of corn fully ripe, each was garnered by the stroke of that scythe whose edge is ever keen. Not far apart in Highland Park, they lie in dreamless sleep, while pressing closely to each casket's lid affection's precious roses guard well the doctor's rest. "Time is long, and art is fleeting," wrote the poet, but the history of medicine in a measure reverses or modifies this statement, for the time of the physician in Ionia county is less than seventy-five years, while the arts of medicine and surgery are of even a shorter period. Anæsthesia, which renders surgery painless, and antiseptia, which renders it safe, are but the children of a day, both coming into use during the lifetime of some now present.

Seventy-five years ago the physician of this geographical location was the "medicine man" of the Indian.

The head chief of the Ottowas, or, as they were called by the first settlers, "The Flat River Indians," lived at Lowell, at the mouth of Flat river. The second chief resided at the confluence of the Maple and the Grand. The physicians in waiting to these chiefs and to their dependent tribes were those who used the "simples" of the forest, and the fetishes and incantations of "The Great Medicine." The head chief, Keewacoosheun, was he who, at the treaty of Chicago in 1821, ceded all the lands along and south of the Grand river. Another chief, Wabsis, or "The White Swan," was taken to Washington to see the "Great White Father," the President, and at that time ceded all of Otisco, Orleans, Keene, Montcalm counties and nearly all of the western part of the Southern peninsula. When these chiefs returned to the tribes and it was found what was done, summary vengeance was dealt. Tragedy followed these acts. The red man, always an unrestrained homicide, had no compunction in dealing with those unfaithful to the tribes. Both chiefs were murdered or executed in Indian fashion and both are buried in Plainfield township in Kent county.

The chief who lived at, or near Lyons, was a man of a different stamp. His name was Combosa. Of him it is said that he was a full blooded negro, stolen when a child from a Virginia plantation during an Indian foray and brought to this region as a trophy. He was adopted into the tribe, and when he grew to maturity was of a gigantic size and lordly walk, and because of his proud bearing was called Combosa, "the big walker."

The Ottawas were a fierce tribe, designated by Father Marquette as almost beyond the persuasive powers of the church, second only to the Hurons, who Parkman tell us were cannibals.

Sailing the shoreline of the Great lakes in their invincible Mackinaw war boats, they entered the mouth of the Grand, which they named "The Washtenong," and, proceeding up the stream, drove out the Sauks, who had held this land since the time immemorial.

Later came the white man, who defeated the Indian in battle, and by trick and chicanery deprived him of his holdings, till at the beginning of the second quarter of the last century these tribes were decimated and impoverished.

Yet history relates that at that time the Chippewas, Ottawas and Pottowatomies did, out of their scant residue of lands, give to the territory of Michigan a large tract towards the founding of what was then called the Catholepistemiad of Michigania, or as we now know it, the University of Michigan. So that the doctor or citizen who attends that seat of learning is in part a beneficiary of this pagan gift to a Christian institution.

The first white man to practice medicine in the locality was Dr. William B. Lincoln, grand-sire to Dr. W. L. Barnes, of our society. He came about 1833.

For the assistance of the secretaries who are to follow me, I have placed the foregoing on the society's books; in addition I have added the following necrology that will prove of interest and be of inestimable value as time goes by. The names appear as to seniority as nearly as I have been able to gather them. Some must have been omitted because of lack of data.

List of physicians (deceased) who have practiced in Ionia city and county:

Ionia City—William B. Lincoln, Norton Beckwith, Alanson Cornell, T. B. Benedict, David Arndt, Caleb H. Hammond, Mr. Ranney, Mr. Andrews, Fred K. Gundrum, Stanley Dolan, S. V. Romig, H. B. Barnes, S. F. Bayard, L. Joslin, Dr. James, Robert Logan, Chas. Bailey, J. G. Connor, W. B. Thomas, Henry Tremayne.

Portland—No record.

Belding—Dr. Romig was the first to practice there, followed later by Dr. Albert Conner.

Odessa—Dr. Kilpatrick was the pioneer physician.

Matherton—Dr. William Mather, 1849.

Muir—Besides W. B. Thomas, who practiced there before removing to Ionia, Drs. Lindsley, Lain, Ives, Halsstead and Hollywood.

Lyons—Drs. John Jewett, David Kelley, B. M. Hutchinson, W. W. Walker, W. Z. Blanchard, Wm. Hugg, W. Webster, and Dr. Spaulding, who but recently passed away after many years in practice there. For a long time Lyons contested with Ionia for the county seat, which may account for so many names of physicians at so early a period.

At Saranac in 1842 were Drs. Rose and Taylor. Later John Brandt, Wm. Fisher in 1855 and Cyreneus Kelsey, 1858. About 1855 came Dr. Powers, who but recently passed away; Pomeroy, Kimberley, A. P. C. Jones, Dreskell and Minch.

Of Dr. George Pray, of Woodward Lake, it was truly said, "A good man has gone," when he, not a decade since, was called from his long and useful labors in the northern part of this county. This necrological record is placed on your books "lest we forget" those who have preceded us and in whose foot-steps we are surely following. Dr. Laertus Connor, of Detroit, is now engaged in gathering the history of the deceased of Michigan's physicians and where any physician has been found to have made any advancement in science, either medical or otherwise or has in any way distinguished himself above his fellows, to gather up these facts together with short biography and photo where possible and to have these published in book form intended for the library of every physician in the state of Michigan. If any one to whom this statement may come is in possession of knowledge along these lines who can relate anything of importance concerning our deceased brothers of the medical profession, he will confer a favor by sending a statement of the same to Dr. Conner, or if such facts be placed in my hand or in those of my successors in office we will take pleasure in forwarding the same.

## CHAPTER XXX.

### BENCH AND BAR OF IONIA COUNTY.

No history of Ionia county would be complete without at least a brief reference to the courts and the judges and attorneys of said courts. The act organizing Ionia county took effect on the first Monday of April, 1837, and county officers were duly elected on the second Monday of the same month. In accordance with the provisions of section 4, the first term of the circuit court of Ionia county was held in the school house at Ionia County Seat, the Hon. Epaphroditus Ranson presiding, on the last Monday in May, 1837. Unfortunately, the circuit court journal and records have disappeared from the county offices, therefore reliance has to be placed upon a sketch written by Mason Hearsey, one of the pioneer business men of Ionia, and is as follows:

“Grand and petit jurors had been summoned and were in attendance, but the early settlers of Ionia county were better posted in cutting down trees and building fences and log homes than in the routine etiquette of courts; the result was, the grand jury got sadly bewildered in the mazes of the law and the prosecuting attorney had not the skill to get them out. In this dilemma it occurred to some of the smartest of them that the proper thing would be to send for the judge, and the attending constable accordingly was directed to go and bring the judge; but, being young, ignorant and withal bashful, hardly knew how to discharge his duty properly. The school house was one of the old-fashioned kind, having a door in the center of one end and the desk in the center of the end opposite. The constable went to the door, opened it a little ways and signaled to the judge, hoping to get his attention and thus call him out; but, although His Honor saw the signals, he failed to comprehend their import. The constable, finding that system of tactics failed, finally mustered the courage and, striding up to the desk, blurted, “Judge, the grand jury want you up town,” and, turning, strode out again. A momentary expression of astonishment flitted across the countenance of His Honor, but, quickly comprehending the situation of things, he took an early opportunity of excusing himself and went to the grand jury room and got the jury out of their trouble, then returning,

finished his session. This, it is believed, is the only instance in legal practice in this state of a circuit judge being summoned from the bench before a grand jury."

Although the court journal cannot be found, the docket is still in a good state of preservation, and from its pages we learn that case number one was entitled, "Malachi Loveland and David Furman vs. Thomas Anderson," action attachment. The second was, "James M. Nelson and George C. Nelson vs. James Anderson," action attachment. The third was, "O. Gayland Marron and O. B. Perry vs. James Anderson," action attachment. Writs in these cases were issued May 15, 1837, and returned May 26, with a report of nothing found. A few other small cases, including a few cases against some of the early settlers for furnishing whiskey to the Indians, was entered upon the docket. From 1837 until May, 1845, one hundred and ninety-two cases had been docketed.

#### ATTORNEYS.

Among the lawyers and law firms who in years prior to 1845 were conspicuous as practitioners in the circuit court of the county were Cyrus Lovell, Adam L. Roof, J. C. Abel, Charles Smith, Rathbone & Martin in 1837, C. P. Conklin, Bridge & George Martin in 1839, Alex. F. Bell, Bolt & Rathbone, Roof & Bell in 1840, Luke H. Parsons, Martin & Johnson, A. D. Rathbone, Louis S. Lovell, Rathbone & Chamberlain, Brown & VanArman in 1841, Porter & Bell in 1842, John C. Blanchard, S. M. Johnson, T. Romeyn, Bell, Roof & Blanchard in 1843; H. S. Jennings in 1844.

From an incomplete attorneys' roll on file in the county clerk's office, we find that during the years from November, 1855, to May, 1880, inclusive, the following named attorneys have been admitted to practice in the courts of this county: John Toan, November 23, 1855; W. B. Wells, June 10, 1856; Alexander W. Dodge, September 12, 1857; Morris B. Wells, May 3, 1859; Calvin Porter, May 7, 1859; W. W. Mitchell, October 1, 1859; C. C. Webb, December 9, 1859; J. M. Mathewson, July 3, 1860; John K. Truax, January 26, 1861; B. F. Spencer, October 10, 1863; Lemuel Clute, November 15, 1864; Allen B. Morse, February 3, 1865; Moses B. Butterfield, August 18, 1865; W. Melvin Spencer, August 19, 1865; Charles E. Soule, John S. Bennett, May 19, 1866; Charles L. Morehouse and Frank Dumon, May 15, 1867; Charles L. Wilson and William Pratt, November 19, 1867; F. S. Hutchinson, William O. Webster, Edgar M



Marble, January 4, 1869; Thomas D. Scofield, Byrom Benson, March 29, 1869; William B. Thomas, July 2, 1870; G. W. Beelman, May 23, 1871; Frank A. Cahill, June 15, 1871; Joseph Sayles, August 16, 1871; Cassius O. Trumbull, December 7, 1871; Elvander W. Dodge, Seneca Woolford, February 10, 1872; Vernon H. Smith, William L. Strickland, August 9, 1872; Henry C. Sessions, December 23, 1872; Robert Garner, February 8, 1873; George A. Hawley, April 7, 1874; Frand D. M. Davis, Edward E. Williams, August 3, 1874; Jerome W. Carus, May 3, 1875; Richard D. Hudson, September 6, 1875; Adolphus A. Ellis, January 5, 1876; Jay Sessions, May 6, 1876; Louis H. Jennings, June 13, 1876; N. S. Basom, April 6, 1877; Clarence B. Wardle, John J. Inman, August 5, 1878; John R. Crites, James Vosper, May 19, 1877; Sherman B. Daboll, February 7, 1879; Frederick H. Stowe, Palmer T. Williams, Frank O. Cook, March 24, 1879; Frank Ramsdell, D. C. Cagwin, October 11, 1879; Clarence B. Cole, December 12, 1879; Albert A. Crane, February 16, 1880; Samuel K. Gates, February 27, 1880; William H. Howard, Charles K. Calkins, May 21, 1880.

## LATER ATTORNEYS.

S. V. R. Trowbridge, June 3, 1881; E. B. Stanton, June 3, 1881; Thomas F. McGarry, June 3, 1881; Jay Sessions, April 11, 1880; Charles F. Gates, May 6, 1876; Charles M. Wilson, August 25, 1882; Ernest S. Ellis, September 20, 1882; Spencer G. Millard, December 23, 1882; George E. Nichols, April 2, 1883; Harmon Smith, October 15, 1884; C. G. Jones, October 15, 1884; C. W. Sessions, April 24, 1885; Wm. A. Bahlke, February 20, 1886; John T. Mathews, February 20, 1886; Fred A. Wallington, February 20, 1886; Walter S. Walker, February 20, 1886; Frank C. Miller, September 6, 1886; William R. Payne, September 6, 1886; Frank E. Schmoltz, November 8, 1886; Clarence Buck, July 12, 1886; Bingley R. Fales, September 3, 1888; William K. Clute, June 14, 1888; Henry J. Horrigan, May 17, 1890; James Curry, May 26, 1890; John C. Dooling, June 23, 1889; Henry B. Freeman, March 4, 1890; Hugh C. Wilson, September 27, 1890; Charles W. Nichols, December 22, 1890; D. L. Hubbell, February 16, 1891; John B. Chaddock, June 16, 1890; George Miller, December 22, 1890; Theron Nesbitt, January 16, 1883; James Curry, March 3, 1894; E. A. Murphy, April 18, 1884; Andrew B. Goodwin, April 18, 1884; W. E. Hawley, June 2, 1894; J. L. Steele, June 12, 1894; Fred L. Williams, June 12, 1894; F. M. Burbank, November 7, 1894; Willard Adrich, June, 1891; Charles P. Locke, April 14, 1894; E. A. Horrigan, April 26, 1895; J. Clyde Watt, October 25, 1896; Dwight Sheldon, October 26, 1896; A. K. Hutchinson, 1898; Elvert M. Davis, April 22, 1899; Harvey

E. Kidder, April 22, 1899; Lucius Babcock, June 25, 1900; Chas. R. Foote, December 22, 1892; Mack Nichols, September 21, 1891; Osmund T. Barnes, September 21, 1891; John Nichol, October 13, 1892; Fred Crane, March 5, 1892; R. A. Colwell, June 22, 1901; W. A. Menkle, December, 1888; George W. Tupper, September 29, 1892; Joseph J. Philips, November 14, 1892; Alfred R. Locke, May 13, 1893; John J. McKenna, May 6, 1893; Russell A. Peake, December 22, 1892; Harvey L. Van Benschoten, June, 1888; Edward C. Spaulding, October 20, 1894; Justin L. Sutherland, June 19, 1899; Thomas Johnson, June 21, 1904; Jesse Elihu Tarbell, April 19, 1901; Fred L. Warner, June 15, 1907; Seward Baker, June 25, 1886; Charles F. Ernsberger, April 5, 1910; Foss O. Eldred, April 15, 1910; Leland W. Carr, October 14, 1910; Alphonso Button, February 11, 1862; Glenn D. Mathews, June 22, 1912; Herbert C. Hall, June, 1906; Harry Gemuend, June, 1914; Martin V. Cook, June, 1914.

Other lawyers not mentioned in the foregoing list have at various periods practiced in the county, notably, Hon. Edward Cahill, Oscar F. Wisner, Hon. A. D. Griswold, A. J. Southard and George F. Peck. Of these lawyers named, many have occupied enviable positions in their profession. Hon. A. F. Bell was one of the leading lawyers of western Michigan for a great many years, and his name was well known throughout the profession of the entire state, as he was a particularly strong and wise counselor. The Hon. John C. Blanchard, noted advocate, practiced in a large portion of the state of Michigan, especially in the defense of criminal cases, in which field he was remarkably successful. Hon. Cyrus Lovell, who settled in this state in 1832 at the then village of Kalamazoo, held many places of trust, being a man of great brain and holding state and federal offices, and died at the age of four score years, strong and vigorous. Hon. Adam L. Roof, able attorney and honest, many times occupied important positions to which he was elected by the votes of the people. Hon. W. W. Mitchell, admitted in 1859, was one of the strong lawyers of the state of Michigan. The Hon. Allen B. Morse, at the age of twenty, entered the Union army, and for bravery was promoted to lieutenant and adjutant of his regiment, and at Missionary Ridge lost his left arm; returning to Ionia he entered the study and practice of law. The name of Adjutant A. B. Morse always stood as a synonym for honesty, integrity and ability, and his name became familiar to every family in this county. He came to the bar in 1865, was later a member of our state Senate, and later was elected to the supreme bench of the state of Michigan, though a Democrat, by nearly thirty thousand votes majority against the great jurist, Thomas M. Cooley, making a fine record as a judge; later, he was called from the bench to accept the nomination

upon the Democratic ticket for governor, being defeated by only a few thousand votes by the Hon. John T. Rich. Shortly thereafter he was appointed consul to Glasgow by the government of the United States, a position which he filled with honor to the nation and much credit to himself for a period of five years. At the expiration of his term he came back, and, declining further political honors, entered into the private practice of law. He enjoyed a large and lucrative practice until about the year 1907, when he retired from practice and is now enjoying a comfortable old age with a record that is a pride to his friends, and must be a source of comfort to himself. The Hon. William O. Webster and Edgar M. Marble were admitted to practice in 1869. Mr. Marble was, during the Hayes and Arthur administrations, United States commissioner of patents at Washington, and Mr. Webster later filled the office of judge of probate of Ionia county, the same now being filled by his son, Montgomery Webster. Hon. Vernon H. Smith, who filled the office of county clerk, and later, for twelve years, was circuit judge of the eighth judicial district, composed of Ionia, Montcalm and Clinton counties at that time—was a good lawyer and possessed of excellent judgment in the decision of cases. Hon. Adolphus A. Ellis, admitted to the bar in 1876, for two terms served as prosecuting attorney of Ionia county, later two terms as attorney-general of the state of Michigan, which offices he filled with great ability. Hon. Frank D. M. Davis, admitted to the bar in 1874, filled the office of circuit court commissioner two terms, prosecuting attorney four terms, and is now serving his fourth term as circuit judge of the eighth judicial district, composed of Ionia and Montcalm counties. The long service of Judge Davis evidences the fact which the entire bar recognizes of equal ability as a jurist. Hon. Royal A. Hawley, an able lawyer, was admitted to the bar in 1880, and has been twice prosecuting attorney of this county. Hon. C. L. Wilson has served as prosecuting attorney and probate judge, and Hon. Albert K. Roof has served as state senator and register of deeds, both faithfully performing the duties of their respective offices. Hon. Albert Williams was attorney-general of the state of Michigan when Austin Blair was governor of the state during the troublous times of the Civil War, and conducted the office with marked ability. Hon. Louis S. Lovell occupied the circuit bench of the eighth judicial circuit at a time when it was composed of the counties of Kent, Barry, Montcalm, Ionia and Clinton; he filled the office faithfully for a period of twenty-four years, and for many of the precedents used by the lawyers of today they are indebted to this splendid upright judge. Hon. George E. Nichols has been state senator, and while in such position was a strong mem-

ber of our state legislative body, making for himself a splendid record as a senator, and for several years has been engaged in very many of the important cases tried in this state. Hon. Hal H. Smith, now a prominent lawyer of Detroit, was secretary of the Buffalo and the St. Louis world's expositions. Frank M. Burbank was prosecuting attorney of the county, being twice elected. Hon. J. C. Watt has twice been representative of this county in the state Legislature, making a remarkably fine record, and was also, during the year 1915, a member of the commission appointed for the revision of the laws of this state, the work of which commission has been adopted by the people of this state. Hon. John B. Chaddock was mayor of the city of Ionia, and also prosecuting attorney for two terms. Hon. James Scully was mayor of the city of Ionia and a member of the state Legislature; at the time of his death, two years ago, he was acting as one of the railroad commissioners of the state of Michigan. Hon. Frank C. Miller has been mayor of the city of Ionia, member of the state Legislature and assistant prosecuting attorney. Alfred R. Locke has for two terms been prosecuting attorney of this county, and is at present a member of the state board of control of Ionia prison. Hon. Fred L. Warner is a member of the state Legislature. Wm. K. Clute was two terms prosecuting attorney and later assistant district attorney of the United States.

Of late years several of our attorneys have moved to the cities of Grand Rapids and Detroit, giving them a larger field of usefulness, namely: A. A. Ellis, William K. Clute, Lawrence W. Smith, Elvert M. Davis, who is now assistant general counsel of the Grand Rapids and Indiana Railway system; Hal H. Smith and John J. McKenna.

The names of the present attorneys of this county and residing within the county are C. K. Calkins, R. A. Colwell, Martin V. Cook, F. D. M. Davis, Foss O. Eldred, Harry H. Gemuend, Royal A. Hawley, Henry J. Horrigan, Herbert C. Hall, Harvey E. Kidder, Alfred R. Locke, Glenn D. Mathews, Frank C. Miller, Allen B. Morse, E. A. Murphy, Geo. E. Nichols, John Nichol, James Vosper, Benjamin Vosper, C. B. Wardle, P. T. Williams, I. L. Hubbell, Fred L. Warner, J. Clyde Watt, C. L. Wilson, W. H. Howard, Thomas Johnson, E. S. Fuller and Albert K. Roof.

In passing, it might be said the Ionia county bar has not only furnished the state with much good legal timber, but, as a whole, it has during its entire history been one of the strongest legal bodies in the state, and is well known throughout the state as being composed of able lawyers.

In an early day many extremely ludicrous incidents occurred in connection with court work, as would naturally happen in an early settlement

where the practice of law had to be carried on under unfavorable conditions; but, one thing marked the early history of our early practitioners and judges—they sought to do equity with as small an expense as possible. The pay of the pioneer lawyer was small, many times his fee being paid in produce or in wood, and it necessitated his engaging in some other lines of work, especially in the handling of real estate. Early members of the bar, together with other pioneers, have made Ionia county a prosperous one. The people of this county being lovers of law and order, it has always been a safe, desirable and beautiful county to live in. More need not be said.

## CHAPTER XXXI.

### HISTORY OF THE GRAND RIVER VALLEY.

By Mrs. L. P. Brock.

This article on Ionia county and the Grand River Valley, from the first known history up to and included the first colony, was compiled by Mrs. L. P. Brock, who was deputy register of deeds for Ionia county from 1885 to 1888, and who in her official capacity took in the first paper in the new court house in April, 1886.

Mrs. L. P. Brock, formerly Bertha E. Milligan, was born in Ionia, August 18, 1860, her parents being William Milligan and his wife, Minerva (Murray) Milligan. Mr. Milligan came to Ionia in 1856, from New York, with work connected with building the Detroit & Milwaukee railroad. His wife's father, Eleazer Murray, came to this county in 1836 with his family and his home always was on the south river road, just east of Alonzo Sessions's farm, now the Ionia county home. Mr. Milligan was a member of Company E, First Engineer and Mechanics, during the Civil War, being gone three and one-half years, and was discharged at Washington, June 6, 1865.

The house that Mrs. Brock was born in is still standing. Mr. and Mrs. Milligan were early members of the Church of Christ, started by Rev. Isaac Erret. James A. Garfield, afterward President of the United States, who was his friend, came here to visit him and was entertained part of the time while here by Mr. and Mrs. Milligan, at their home.

### FIRST WHITE VISITOR.

In Prospect Park, on the American side of Niagara Falls, at one side of the path that runs along the edge of the cliff, there is imbedded a large dark gray green boulder, on which has been engraved, by order of the Knights of Columbus, the fact that it was at or very near that point, that Father Hennepin, the French priest, had stood in 1678—the first white man to see and make a sketch of that mighty downpour of water. One forgets the scene before him and tries to span the intervening space of less

than two hundred and fifty years, and all that it had meant to the race that then peopled this land, also to the white race, which at that time had simply gained a foothold on the eastern edge of this mighty continent, pressing ever westward, while, thundering, foaming, the great cataract plunged on, as it had for thousands of years before, witnessed by races of men of whom we have no knowledge—just as it will when our race has also become a thing of the past.

History contains no record of achievements so numerous and mighty as those accomplished by the white race. Where once the only communication between men were the innumerable paths through forests, along which went soft moccasined feet, or the tread of the little Indian pony—now run the great civilizer, the two shining parallel rails of steel, upon which thunders the heavily loaded trains, ever carrying and bringing necessities, comforts and luxuries undreamed of by the simple child of the forest. With the wilderness, he and his are gone forever. Their place in commerce has been taken by the tweed-garbed man of business; their great country is dotted with towns and cities. Roaring rapids are made to turn the wheels of industry. Their hills are bared by the ax of the lumberman. Their mountains resound with the reverberations and thunders of the stamping mills. Their valleys and plains are changed into farm and orchard, bearing crops unheard of by the Indian, who, although holding prior possession must needs give way to the race who would make better use of the land than they. They should have been well treated, and with helpful consideration, assisted toward more modern life, rather than subdued by force. That was the responsibility of the white race which they sadly neglected and will always remain an unnecessary blot on our national history.

When one reflects that less than one hundred years ago, the section in which we live, as well as the vast West, was dominated by the Indians, one realizes the awful decimation civilization has wrought in the red man's ranks. He is now less than a fringe on the outskirts of civilization. He has all but taken his place in the category of vanished races. "The eagle's eye could not discover where were once their wigwams and peaceful council fires."

There is something appalling in the rapidity of his decline and pathetic in the manner of it. Such physical manhood and insuperable courage as his will never be seen on this continent again. No man has come so close to nature. Even his religious psychology was not a mean one. The fine poise of his head, the keen sight of his eye, the trustworthiness of his instincts, his loyalties and his enmities equally strong, his statesmanship, his simple but

strong logic, even his ideals—all are qualities pleasant to contemplate. His descendants are but faint shadows of what the American Indian really was, when there was the gleam of an empire in his eye. Desperately did he fight for his lands and disdainfully did he go to his death.

#### THE INDIAN OCCUPANCY.

The known history of the Indian occupancy of this continent shows that all the country south from Hudson Bay to the present site of Tennessee, from the Mississippi east to the Atlantic, was the home of different tribes of the Algonquin race of Indians—except that portion now known as the state of New York, which was occupied by the five confederated tribes of the fierce and war-loving Iroquois. Originally the Miamis lived in the southern part of Michigan, while the Sauks occupied the Grand River valley and adjacent country, while the Ojibways, afterward known as Chippewas, occupied all of Michigan north of them. At this time the Pottawattomies lived in Wisconsin, mostly near the shores of Lake Michigan. About the year 1659 the Iroquois made war upon the Ottawas, who lived in the vicinity of the Ottawa river in Canada, and drove them as far as the land of the Chippewas, in the Northern peninsula of Michigan, and the Chippewas helped them repulse the Iroquois, who thenceforth seldom sought a war-path so far to the north.

The celebrated Father Marquette, accompanied by Father Dablon, visited the Chippewas in 1668 and established a mission for them at Sault Ste Marie, and soon after that established that of St. Esprit for the Ottawas near the western extremity of Lake Superior. But about 1670, the Ottawas, finding they were no longer molested by the Iroquois, established their principal village on the island of Mackinac and Father Marquette founded a mission for them just across the strait at St. Ignace, in 1671.

From their village the Ottawas explored southward by means of their famous hunting boats, and thus found Grand river and doubtless first entered the Sauk country in this manner. Coveting it for their own, plans were made for its capture. One part started from Mackinaw, coming down Lake Huron and entered the country from Saginaw bay, while another came by way of Lake Michigan and Grand river, and the conflicts resulted in the remnant of Sauks fleeing terror-stricken down Grand river and across the lake, where they became the Sacs of Wisconsin.

About 1707 the Miamis removed to the vicinity of Detroit, and the Pottawattomies then left Wisconsin and established their chief seats along



the St. Joseph river in Michigan and spread northward to the country claimed by the Ottawas and the three tribes inhabiting Michigan formed a peaceful alliance, which lasted over one hundred and thirty years.

#### EARLY EXPLORERS.

Commanding a French exploring expedition, George Cartier sailed up the river St. Lawrence to Montreal in 1535, and formally took possession of all the country in the name of King Francis I—calling it New France. He made attempts to establish settlements, but all were abandoned in 1543, and for more than fifty years conditions in the mother country entirely prevented the French people from making use of Cartier's discoveries.

In 1603, Champlain, the French mariner and discoverer led an expedition to Quebec, made a settlement there, and founded the colony of Canada. From Quebec and Montreal, established soon after, adventurous Frenchmen—explorers, fur traders and missionaries—pushed westward. The French began a system of dealing with the Indians which at once gained their confidence and respect. They assimilated Indian habits, treated them as equals, took wives from among their daughters and—with the exception of the Iroquois—from that time until the decline of French power on this continent the Indian tribes bordering on the St. Lawrence and Great Lakes were their faithful friends and allies.

The English had settled in Virginia in 1606, and 1609 a Dutch vessel, commanded by Captain Hudson, had sailed up the river now bearing his name. These events were followed by the landing of the Pilgrims from the "Mayflower" in 1620 and in 1623 by permanent Dutch settlements at New Amsterdam. Thus there were three distinct streams of emigration, which began to make their way westward from the Atlantic coast and to all appearances the French, having such ample water communication via the Great Lakes and river St. Lawrence, had much the greatest advantage in the race for empire—at least so far as Michigan was concerned.

In 1671, the same year that Father Marquette built the mission at Point St. Ignace for the Ottawas, a scene was enacted at the Sault du Saint Marie of great significance to the French participants, of awe and wonder to the savages assembled, also of historical interest to all who occupy the land today. We refer to the taking possession of the present state of Michigan and adjacent lands by St. Lussan, in the name of Louis XIV, King of France. St. Lussan, a French officer, had been sent out in 1670 by the intendant of Canada to search for minerals in the Lake Superior region.

Returning to the straits, he determined to signalize the expedition by an imposing ceremony. He called together all the tribes of the lake country, and the savages, already favorably disposed toward the French, and also fond of councils, ceremonies and speeches had promptly responded to the call, there being no less than fourteen tribal organizations represented in the assemblage. There also were French voyageurs who had lived for years on the streams and in the forests and had become half-Indian in dress, manner and appearance. Of these, Nicholas Perrott, the interpreter and historian of the expedition was present, also Louis Joliet, the famous explorer, and four Jesuit missionaries, viz.: Claude Dablon, Gabriel Drublettes, Louis Andre and Claude Allouez, who had reported the discovery of copper ore in large quantities upon a return from a tour to the Lake Superior region in 1666. The great man of the assemblage, in the eyes of both whites and Indians, caused a large wooden cross to be prepared, also a cedar post to which was attached the arms of France. When all was in readiness the commander led forward his fourteen followers, fully armed and equipped. Dablon blessed the cross; it was then raised and planted in the ground, while the Frenchmen sang the "Vexilla Regis." The post bearing the arms of France was then placed beside the cross, with singing and prayer for the French King by one of the priests. Holding his drawn sword in his right hand Lusson then raised a sod of earth with his left and in a loud voice, and at length, proclaimed the sovereignty of France over lands discovered and to be discovered, "bounded on the one side by the seas of the North and West, and on the other by the South Sea;" declaring to the natives their vassalship of His Majesty, in return promising them succor and protection against the invasion of their enemies—"Long live the King." "Long live the King," repeated the Frenchmen present—and the thousands of savages yelled in unison.

The probable reason the Indians so readily accepted this sovereignty, was because of their fear of the terrible Iroquois, whose native valor had by this time become more dangerous, by means of the muskets and ammunition supplied them by their friends, the Dutch of New Amsterdam. This was uppermost in their minds probably when they so readily acquiesced, but St. Lusson and his band had other objects in view and were quietly working for the possession of all territory visited by their trading and exploring parties which extended from the mouth of the St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Mississippi. The ceremony was concluded by a talk from Father Dablon, followed by the drawing up of a statement of the whole transaction. While this could not give possession it did give legal title in the eyes of the French,

and was afterward made good by the erection of forts and trading posts through the country, by protection to the Indians, and none disputed this right except their ancient enemies, the Dutch and English.

The traders, explorers and missionaries traversed the region for the next thirty-five or forty years in their different callings, and the friendship between the French and the tribes inhabiting Michigan endured more than half a century and was scarce severed when throughout Canada and the Northwest the Gallic flag went down in defeat before the conquering Anglo-Saxon. The English wanted territory and in 1754 was begun the old French and Indian War, which finally resulted in the acquiring by the English of all the French territory east of the Mississippi, and in February, 1763, the treaty of peace was signed between France and England.

#### CHIEF PONTIAC.

When the Indians were told of this they were furious, and a great uprising was planned by Pontiac, a full-blooded Ottawa, and head chief of the tribe here—then about fifty years old. History points him out as excelling in sagacity and strategy any Indian chief known. He gathered all the tribes of the lakes and rivers of the north together and the destruction of all the English forts and garrisons were to take place on a certain day—a war of complete extermination. The feelings of the Indians are well expressed in the following historically authenticated facts. Major Rogers, with his rangers, was sent to Detroit to replace the French with an English garrison, and on nearing the post he was met by Pontiac and his followers. “What is your business in my country, and how dare you enter it without my permission?” was the haughty demand of the Indian chief. Rogers told his errand. Pontiac replied with dignity, “I stand in the path.” Again in part of a speech of another chief to an English trader, “Englishman, although you have conquered the French, you have not yet conquered us. We are not your slaves. These lakes, these woods, were left to us by our ancestors, they are our inheritance, and we will part with them, to none.” But the race that was to usurp them was at hand, and needless to say, after numerous attempts to foil the English, Pontiac renounced forever his scheme, and the greatest chief that ever walked the trails through this beautiful valley, had to give way to the greater race. Parkman, the historian, says of him: “The American forest never produced a man more shrewd, politic and ambitious.” In 1766, he submitted to English rule and was murdered in 1769 in Cahokia, a village on the Mississippi, near St. Louis, by an Illinois Indian,



CHIEF PONTIAC.



who had been bribed to do the deed by an English trader. He was buried with all the honors of war by his friend, St. Auge, French commandant at St. Louis, but the Ottawas sprang to arms to avenge his death and almost exterminated the Illinois tribe.

Then came the War of the Revolution and the formation of a new government, but it was 1796 before the British surrendered the post of Detroit to the United States and not until then did the government obtain any control of the territory now known as the state of Michigan. In 1807 General Hull made an agreement with the chiefs of the Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Chippewas, by which they ceded a large portion of their lands in eastern Michigan to the United States government. War was again declared in 1812, in which the Indians joined forces with the British, but with the victory of the United States, all hopes of the Indians for holding onto their lands were vanquished—peace and protection were generously extended to them by the government, and then the war-like career of this great league, which had extended for more than a hundred years, was at an end. They no longer kept strictly to tribes and when the whites came here it was no unusual thing to find bands of Indians made up of Indians from all three tribes.

#### SAGINAW TREATY OF 1819.

Soon after the close of 1812 it became evident to General Cass, then governor of this territory, that more land would have to be acquired from the Indians to accommodate the immigration rapidly moving westward, so he obtained authority from the government to proceed in the matter of securing further cessions, and he called for the convening of the chiefs of the Chippewas at Saginaw, in September, 1819. Here occurred the first cession of lands included in what is now Ionia county. Accompanied by quite a retinue, General Cass set out on horseback from Detroit on September 7, arriving at Saginaw on September 10. Two small vessels which had left Detroit a few days before had already arrived. They were loaded with subsistence stores, silver coin to pay for the lands expected to be ceded, and goods intended for presents. They brought also a company of the Third United States infantry, under command of Captain Cass (brother of General Cass) who had disembarked his command and encamped on the bank of the stream. These were thought to be necessary in case of an attempt at violence by some of the bands.

General Cass found a large number of Indians assembled but not so many as he had expected, so he despatched runners to the villages in the

interior, urging the chiefs to come and join the council. When all preparations were complete, the council opened in a large bower, which by direction of General Cass had been built by Louis Campau, the trader, on the banks of the Saginaw river. All around this structure, crowding close to the line, which they were not allowed to cross, were squaws and papooses from every band of the Saginaw Chippewa tribe, eager to look upon the mysterious ceremonies. Next inside the line were the young men and warriors, while within their circle, seated on trunks of trees placed there for the purpose, were the chiefs, those of high rank being clustered around a low platform of logs on which were seated General Cass and retinue and also many Indian traders. General Cass opened the council by an address to the Indians through his interpreters. He told them the President of the United States desired to preserve the peace which had been established between their tribes and the government, that he had their welfare at heart, wished them to change their mode of life by depending more upon agriculture and less on hunting and fishing. He explained that the government wished to purchase their lands for the use of white settlers, would pay them a generous price, and that other lands, ample in extent and as fertile, would be set apart for the perpetual use of themselves and their children.

The original object of General Cass was not only to induce the Indians to cede their lands, but to consent to remove from the peninsula and locate on tracts to be selected for them west of Lake Michigan, or perhaps west of the Mississippi. This being apparent in his opening speech it roused the opposition and resentment of all the chiefs to such a degree as to threaten a suspension of all negotiations. The first Indian who spoke in reply to General Cass was Kish-kaw-ko, the principal chief of the Saginaws. He spoke in a violent and angry manner against the ceding of their lands and advised the breaking up of the council. He was, however, considerably under the effect of liquor at the time and on this account, his speech had less effect than that of Oge-onaw-ke-ke-to, who immediately followed in a speech far less violent, but quite as much opposed to General Cass's plan. Other chiefs spoke in the same vein and when the council was ended for the day the prospect for the conclusion of a treaty was far from favorable, and at the close General Cass told the chiefs in a friendly way to go to their wigwams "and smoke and talk the matter over together," while he retired in a state of disappointment and anxiety. There was one favorable circumstance however. Kish-kaw-ko had reached a state of helpless intoxication, remaining in that condition eight or ten days, not making his appearance until the terms of the treaty had been agreed upon.

The Indians retired sullen and almost rebellious and no other session of the council was held for several days. In the meantime powerful influences had been brought to bear on them by the fur-traders, in whom they had great confidence. The trader, Jacob Smith, was in especial favor among the chiefs and he was in favor of the cession because he expected, and eventually did receive, choice reservations of land for his children. Other traders stood in the same position. And it was because of their work among the chiefs for several days that they nearly overcame the opposition, and General Cass re-convened the chiefs and warriors in the council house. General Cass, having found out that the Indians were bitterly hostile to the plan for removing them beyond Lake Michigan, and that if that measure were insisted upon it would probably result in the failure of the treaty, had ceased to press that proposition and substituted for it the plan of granting tribal and individual reservations within the tract to be ceded. This wrought such a favorable change among the chiefs that the parties had little difficulty in agreeing on the terms, which were virtually concluded at this sitting, and all that remained to be done was to engross it in due form and affix the signatures of the commissioner, chiefs and witnesses.

The next day, September 24, the third and last session was held and the treaty was signed. The Indian attendance was much larger than at any previous meeting, being estimated at fully two thousand chiefs and warriors; while still a greater number of women and children were crowded on the outskirts. The ceremony of signing the treaty was made as imposing as possible, the first name of course being Lewis Cass, United States Indian commissioner, and this was followed by the tokens of one hundred and fourteen Chippewa and Ottawa chiefs, even that of Kish-Kaw-Ko, who had finally come out from his stupor of intoxication. After signing, a large table was placed before the commissioner, and great piles of silver half-dollars were paid out to the representatives of the several bands. After payments had been made General Cass ordered that five barrels of government whisky be opened and their contents be dealt out to the Indians. An orgy followed, but they were at length pacified and retired to their wigwams to sleep off the effects of the whisky, but after they had recovered were friendly and tractable and even after Cass and his assistants had started for home they sent a messenger to overtake him and express to him their satisfaction over the treaty.

By this treaty of 1819 the Indians ceded to the United States an area of territory estimated at about six million acres of land (including part of Ionia county), for which the government agreed to pay the Chippewa nation



(it mostly lay in their domain) annually, forever, the sum of one thousand dollars in silver coin, and also that the annuities of previous treaties should thereafter be paid in silver. The terms of the treaty of Greenville (1795), giving the Indians a right to hunt and fish at will upon the ceded lands, so long as they remained the property of the United States, were applied to this treaty. They were also permitted to make sugar whenever they chose upon the land during the same period, but without any unnecessary waste of trees.

#### CHICAGO TREATY OF 1821.

The eastern part of Ionia county having been ceded to the government by the Saginaw treaty of 1819, the southwestern part was ceded as part of a large tract by the Chicago treaty of 1821. It was concluded at Chicago in 1821 by Gen. Lewis Cass and Hon. Solomon Sibley, commissioners, and the chiefs of the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattomie nations. In consideration of this session the United States agreed to pay the Ottawas one thousand dollars a year forever, besides fifteen hundred dollars a year for fifteen years to support a blacksmith, a teacher and a farmer, and also the right to hunt and fish and make sugar while the land remained the property of the government. Arrangement was also made with the Pottawattomies.

#### WASHINGTON TREATY OF 1836.

But a treaty more important in its results than either the Saginaw or Chicago treaties—by which the government was ceded Keene, Otisco and Orleans townships in Ionia county, as a small part out of a large tract—was concluded at Washington, D. C., March 28, 1836, between Hon. Henry R. Schoolcraft, on the part of the United States, and the chiefs of the Ottawa and Chippewa tribes. Out of the immense tract ceded at this time the Indians reserved one tract of a thousand acres on Little Traverse bay, a tract of twenty thousand acres on the north shore of Grand Travers bay, besides other tracts lying in the northern part of the southern peninsula and northern peninsula of Michigan.

In consideration, the United States agreed, first, to pay the Ottawas and Chippewas the sums, viz.: \$30,000 in specie every year for twenty years, of which \$18,000 was to be paid to the Indians between Grand river and Cheboygan; \$3,600 to those Indians on the shores of Lake Huron between Cheboygan and Thunder Bay river; \$7,400 to the Indians of the Chippewa nation north of the straits as far as the cession runs. The remaining \$1,000

to be invested in stocks by the treasury department, and not to be sold until the expiration of twenty-one years. Second—Five thousand dollars per annum for purposes of education to continue for twenty years, and as long after that as Congress might appropriate; \$3,000 for missions, subject to various conditions; \$10,000 for agricultural implements, cattle, tools, etc., \$300 per annum for medicines, physicians, etc., while the Indians stayed on the reservation; provisions to the amount of \$2,000—6,500 packages of tobacco, 100 barrels of salt, 500 barrels of fish annually for twenty years; \$150,000 in goods, provisions, etc., on the ratification of the treaty, to be delivered at Michilimackinac.

Other liberal concessions were made to some old chiefs who had been friendly to the government during the War of 1812, also to the half-breed children of white fathers, in lieu of reservations. The tribes also had the right to occupy the ceded lands until desired by white settlers. These are the three treaties affecting the lands in Ionia county, and there were many Indians here when white settlers came, but they retired as they had agreed, readily, though mournfully, from their old haunts, their cultivated patches, and their villages, to still deeper wilds in the north wilderness. They were generally Ottawas, a few Chippewas, now and then a Pottawattomie, but these had been completely subjected and sadly degenerated from the type of true North American Indian described by early writers. Their total defeat in battle had taken away all spirit. For many years large numbers of Ottawas had been in the habit of making annual visits to Mackinaw soon after the close of the sugar-making season. Then large fleets of their Mackinaw boats, each bearing a family and its supplies, would assemble at the mouth of the Grand, have a jubilee and feast, then the fleet would sweep northward. The return in October was made in the same manner. But there is reason to believe that those who made Ionia county their home, mostly stayed during the whole year, the rich bottom land of the Grand affording them ample facilities for raising corn, beans, pumpkins, etc., while the forests, lakes and streams teemed with fish and game.

#### STORY OF AN OLD SONG.

The Indians called Grand river "Wash-te-nong," which meant in their language "The Beautiful."

When securing material for this history, many early-day residents spoke of a song called "Washtenong" that was very popular in those days, but

none could remember the words, and their being kept and secured by us forms quite a story by itself, as they were sent, unsolicited, by Mrs. Frances E. Burns, of St. Louis, Michigan, grand commander of the Ladies of the Macabees, a granddaughter of Judge Yeomans, she knowing that we were securing as many facts, never before published, as possible. One of Judge Yeomans' daughters, Mrs. Isaac Thatcher, had a fine voice. She had a sister, Mrs. Sanford (mother of Mrs. Burns), whom she often went to visit at her farm home, just west of the Michigan reformatory. Quoting from Mrs. Burns' letter, "Often, when Aunt Hattie came to visit us at the farmhouse, we would not know she was there until we would hear her singing 'Washtenong.' She had a magnificent voice and I was never at her home, or she at our house, that I did not have her sing for me, and this from the time I was a little child. One day I stood watching her, as I had done many times, and said, 'Why couldn't I learn that?' and she said, 'You could, easily.' So I found an old note book and she just told me the letters of the keys, so I have the tune, which a musician could pick out from that, which I will send to you, together with the words, which I also wrote down." She was but seven years old when her family came to Ionia and soon learned to talk with the Indians.

## WASHTENONG.

An emerald bank of woodland bowers.  
Bespangled with bright roseate flowers.  
Begirts this beauteous forest stream  
That glides afar like fairy dream;  
Where wild birds with their vocal song  
Chant praise to thee, fair Washtenong.

Here does the wild deer feed and lave  
His graceful limbs beneath thy wave;  
In stately form and conscious pride  
The wild fowls o'er thy billows glide:  
While whip-poor-wills sing pensive song  
'Mid thy fair groves, fair Washtenong.

Here bark canoes that once did rest  
Upon thy bosom's placid breast.  
Have floated down time's trackless shore—  
A name they've left, and nothing more.  
Methinks the Indian maiden's song  
Laments for thee, fair Washtenong.

Here wandered red men, free as air,  
O'er hill and valley, everywhere;  
But plowmen now turn sacred sod  
Where forest kings had ever trod;

Whose last sad echoing is a song,  
Revealing love for Washtenong.

Thou beauteous stream, thou'rt all aglow,  
So freely do thy waters flow;  
Now, winding through high towering steep,  
By fertile vale thy murmurs sweep;  
Then sing thee on thy gentle song,  
We love it well, fair Washtenong.

EARLY LIFE ALONG GRAND RIVER.

It is strange in contemplating the Grand today, and which we really pay very little attention to, so long as it keeps quietly within its banks, that it once played so important a part in the life of the inhabitants of this part of Michigan. That is, it was really the great important highway, to easily reach other points to the east, by the way of Maple, with a short cut across at a certain point of a few miles to a branch of the Saginaw; brought travelers to easy access of Lake Huron districts, and this was a much traveled way long before the coming of the whites, and soon after their coming a canal to connect the Maple and Saginaw rivers was planned, to do away, in large measure, with the long distance by the way of Mackinaw straits; and much work was done, but given up on account of lack of state funds. The Ottawa Indians used the river much in going between their villages along its way, and also in their excursions to and from their principal town of Mackinaw, as did also the French traders, who began to come into the state soon after 1750, and many had trading posts along Grand river far east of Ionia. And it is with the more prominent of those, both French and Indian, who are known to have lived along the river in the days preceding the coming of white settlers that this review is devoted. The Indian villages that are known were, a large one at Grand Rapids, also one at the mouth of the Flat river near where Lowell is now situated, one at Ionia, one at the mouth of the Maple between Muir and Lyons and one in Danby township. And it was near these villages that the traders built their log posts, when they began to come into the state.

America's oldest industry, and which still thrives, is the fur trade, beginning in this country in 1615, when a syndicate of Holland fur traders and ship owners colonized a few families on Manhattan island, now New York, for the purpose of preparing furs received in barter from the Indians for shipment to Holland. In 1624 the Dutch West India Company sent thirty families, most of the men being fur dressers, to Manhattan; a part of this

colony being sent up the river to Beaverwyck, now called Albany, and this company soon built up a large and profitable business, sending their furs to Leipsic. And today sixty-five per cent of the fur trade of this nation is done in New York, and the work of converting fur into wearing apparel gives employment to about fifteen thousand men and women, and the annual trade in finished product is about thirty-five million dollars. The foundations of the fortunes of the Astors and many other old families of New York were made in the fur trade. When the first John Jacob Astor was coming as an emigrant to the New World, he met a fur merchant on board ship, and resolved that he would make that his business. He learned his trade from an old Quaker next to the Quaker meeting house in what is now Liberty Place. In 1809 he completed his plans for competition against the Hudson Bay Company and opened a chain of fur-buying posts from the Great Lakes to the Pacific coast, and had fur-trading ships plying between the Pacific coast and the fur markets on the coast of China. And it was his representatives that largely did business along Grand river for some years before the coming of the white settlers.

The first authentic reference to Grand river of which there is record is the certificate of baptism of Charlotte Catherine Langdale, born at Grand River in January, 1756, the daughter of Charles Langdale and Charlotte Ambroise Bourassa, the baptism being given by Father Le France, a Jesuit minister, at the mouth of Grand river. In 1779, the sloop "Felicity" came from Mackinac to secure one hundred and sixty bags of corn belonging to Pollitt Chaboly, and as this was located about twenty leagues up the river, canoes were secured at the nearest Indian village to go after the corn and bring it down to be loaded on the sloop. In the year 1778 there were licenses granted to a number of men to carry on trading with the Indians, and nothing is known of them except that they were French or half-breeds.

These fur traders were governed by certain rules issued by the respective governments that in turn controlled this region, and a strict supervision was held over them, and the rules given them were about as follow: First—Your trade will be confined to the place to which you are licensed. Second—Your transactions with the Indians will be fair and friendly trade. Third—You will attend no council held by the Indians. Fourth—You are forbidden to take any liquors into Indian country. Fifth—Should any person attempt to trade without a license, or sell any liquor to Indians, the Indians are authorized to seize and use the goods of such trader, and the owner shall have no claim.

With the instructions, license, and his goods, the trader would go to the section where he was authorized to do business. On his arrival a council of Indians would decide if he might remain and be their trader, and if they chose to let him they would give him tokens of their good will, and would stand by him, expecting from him the same treatment. Many of the traders, to increase the confidence of the Indians, would take an Indian wife, and thus seal the proof of their kindly feelings. And frequently the Indians themselves demanded this. The alliances thus formed were for one hundred moons, when, according to Ottawa Indian use, the wife might be let go. The French traders won more respect and confidence than did the English or Americans, because from the first of the French domination they invariably treated the Indians as their fellow men.

The largest Indian village in Ionia county, when white settlers came in 1833, was Chi-gau-mish-kene, at the mouth of the Maple river, on the Grand between Lyons and Muir. The Indians numbered about 800 and their principal chief being Moc-ti-qua-quash or (Co-coosh), while Muck-o-da-o-quah (Black Cloud), a renowned chief, was second in command. This was an old Indian settlement and many implements of various kinds used by the Indians have since been found by the whites. Around or near this village many traders gathered and erected their log posts. Among these, about 1830, came William Hunt from the state of New York, and at one time had for a partner his brother-in-law, Elisha Belcher. Belcher was a lawyer by profession and a very active resident while here, being the first of the legal profession to reside in Ionia county. He very soon removed to Kalamazoo and became one of the best lawyers in western Michigan. After trading ceased to be profitable here Mr. Hunt turned his attention to other pursuits, and remained in this vicinity until his death. There are known to have been several other traders of more or less importance near this village besides Louis Genereaux, who had quite a large post some distance down Grand river from the Indian village. He had an Indian wife and must have passed some time among the Indians as he had a half-breed son, Louis, Jr., nearing manhood when the whites came. He was a wild boy, and soon after killed an Indian, for which he was sent to prison for a long term of years, and soon after this his father left "Genereauville," as his post was known. Louis Genereaux was very successful and owned a large bateau, with which his goods and peltries were transferred up and down Grand river.

## SOPHIA BAILLY.

A very remarkable history came to the knowledge of the writer, in January, 1916, concerning people who lived at this point, antedating any known to this date, and which adds much to its historic interest.

In the year 1800, a little girl was born on the shores of Grand river, near the present village of Muir, of French and Indian parentage. Her father was a noted trader by the name of Joseph Bailly, the name in French being spelled Bailey. He was from an old Montreal family whose full name was "Bailey de Messin." After living for many years at this point, he removed to Mackinac island, and from there afterward removing to the present site of the city of Chicago, where there was a town named "Baillytown" after him, and he became immensely wealthy and died there. Her mother was an Indian princess of royal blood, she being the daughter of an Ottawa chieftain. Her name was "Bead-way-way," but afterward she was christened "Angelique" by a French priest, probably at Detroit as they often went there. She was a sister to Black Cloud, who was sub-chief of the village when the whites came to the valley. Joseph Bailly and Angelique had six children—five sons and one daughter, Sophia, the subject of this sketch. Her brothers were Alexis, who became a merchant at St. Paul, on the Mississippi; Joseph, a printer; Mitchell, a sculptor; Philip, an engraver, and Francis, who was Sophia's youngest and favorite brother, is mentioned in earlier histories of Ionia county. When her father, Joseph Bailly, took his five sons from there to be educated and learn their trades, Francis jumped out of the canoe and swam ashore, saying that he "did not want to be educated, but wished to be a medicine man." He stayed home and lived with the Indians, and became renowned among them as their greatest medicine man, and was called by them Be-nos-a-way.

Sophia traveled up and down Grand river many times with her father, often making the portages and going to Detroit. When she was about twelve years old, her father employed two Ottawa Indians to take her in a canoe to Mackinac island, where he himself had previously located. She arrived at the island on the day when, in consequence of the War of 1812, there was a battle between the American and British soldiers taking place, and she heard the booming of cannon and the strains of martial music. Her father, fearing for the safety of his daughter, rehired the Indians at an exorbitant price to take her to the home of her eldest brother, who was conducting a trading post on the Mississippi river at St. Paul. Following a

route that Father Marquette had taken more than a hundred years before, the little party passed along the northern shores of Lake Michigan and into Green bay, up the Fox river, thence down the Wisconsin river into the Mississippi river and on to St. Paul. They had passed through a hostile country, among savage tribes where they dared not speak above a whisper, and to be discovered, meant certain death. But the trip was made in safety and after spending several years at St. Paul, the little girl became a young woman and returned by the same route to Mackinac island, where she was adopted and educated in French by Mme. La Fromboise. There she met Henry G. Graveralt, son of a German-American Revolutionary hero, who was a resident of Mackinac island and afterward married him. She taught a French Catholic school for the Indians at St. Ignace for fifteen years. There she raised her family, one boy and two girls, Garrett, Alice and Roseine.

Just prior to the Civil War the family moved to Little Traverse, now Harbor Springs. Here her son, Garrett, organized the Indian company known as Company K, First Michigan Sharpshooters, became a lieutenant, and his father a sergeant in the same company. With Grant he crossed the Rapidan, and plunged into the terrible Battle of the Wilderness. The company remained in active service from that time until the end of the war. More than half were killed and all the rest wounded. Garrett and his father were both killed in the campaign before Richmond. Mrs. Graveralt finally received a pension, and with the back pay allowed built a comfortable home, where she died in 1891 and where her daughter, Roseine, still lives.

From her brother, Francis (Be-noss-a-way), Mrs. Graveralt learned much of the Indian manners, customs, legends, and traditions, and was noted for her gift as a story-teller. She met and entertained General, afterward President, Zachary Taylor, while on the Mississippi. She was personally acquainted with James J. Strong, the Mormon leader, who visited her school and told her to never fear the Mormons as he would see that none of them ever did her any harm. She knew Schoolcraft, the historian; Beaumont, the famous surgeon, and many other noted people. By all she was welcomed as an exceedingly interesting and well-informed woman, and a great friend of the American Indian, whom she helped to civilize and educate. Her stories have been preserved and are given in a lecture (Michigan Indians, their manners, customs, legends and traditions) by the son of her daughter, Roseine, John C. Wright, of Harbor Springs, Michigan, who has also published two books, "Lays of the Lakes" and "Stories of the



Crooked Tree," the last largely consisting of the legends of the Ottawa tribe.

MANASSEH HICKEY.

In Danby, on Grand river, in section 22, was the Indian village of Peshimuecon (meaning Apple-orchard). It was peopled by about one hundred and fifty Ottawas and Chippewas, who seemed to have chosen the place as a permanent habitation, or where they remained steadily for several months each year, their principal chief being Da-o-mal. They had gardens, raised corn, and made quantities of maple sugar. They also easily secured whisky from Indian traders and indulged in wild orgies, but never molested the whites at any time. About 1846 a missionary by the name of Manasseh Hickey ventured among them, in hopes of converting them to Christianity and adopting a different mode of life. At the time of his coming they were having one of their carousals, and were at first inclined to resent his coming with violence. So he retired, for the present, but left with them interpreters he had brought with him. Joseph and Mary, his wife, the interpreters, so mollified the Indians that they consented to hear Hickey preach to them, and he returned and, through his interpreters, delivered a sermon that pleased his dusky auditors so well that they besought him to come again, and thus his work was begun with a promise of encouragement.

John Compton also assisted Mr. Hickey in preaching, while Joseph and Mary began school teaching among them. Finally, Mr. Hickey persuaded them to become bona-fide settlers and live in a civilized way. Many of them became converted to Christianity and they were ready to encourage Mr. Hickey's laudable efforts. They, therefore, asked him to purchase land for them, and he at once purchased one hundred and eight acres in section 21, in Danby, and this was laid out in twenty lots and the Indians made clearings, built log houses, tilled the soil, and named the village in remembrance of their old Indian village. They gravitated into a civilized life, dressed and lived like white folks, and pursued agriculture with considerable zeal and remarkable industry. Shortly after locating them in their new village, Mr. Hickey obtained some financial assistance from a benevolent lady living in New York for the purpose of erecting a mission house. John Compton selected the logs and hauled the first load of lumber, the sawing being done at the Sebewa mill. The house was made in two apartments, in one of which school and church services were held, while the other served as the residence of the teacher or missionary. The first teacher was John Compton, who was also their preacher. They took kindly to school and church and

showed upon occasions a fervor and enthusiasm seldom equalled by white people.

Mr. Compton taught them for quite a time. After a while Mr. Hickey left for other fields of work and was succeeded by Rev. Mr. White, who, during his residence, lived in the mission house. While there his wife died and he married a young lady then engaged as Indian teacher. After a time there was demand for more church and school room, so a new building was erected with larger proportions, Rev. Mr. Shaw preaching the dedicatory sermon. This building was used by the Indians for many years and they prospered greatly—but in 1856 they were obliged to give up their homes at this place, when, under act of Congress, they, along with other bands, were removed to Indian reservations in northern Michigan.

#### CHIEF COBMOOSA.

There was also a large Indian village at Ionia, located about where the Pere Marquette car shops now stand, presided over by Cob-moo-sa, an Indian of much dignity and manliness. The real Indian name of Cob-moo-sa was one meaning "Great Walker," which in the Indian tongue, was "Weeb-moo-sa," there being really no meaning to the word "Cob-moo-sa." But the Indian words were no easy thing for the whites to speak and this was the name by which he and his family were always known. This was made known by J. O. Hooker, of Lowell, the oldest resident, who knew them well. Cob-moo-sa was second in command of the Flat River bands, and their general encampment was at the mouth of that river. They had been told by Mr. Dexter, when he located his land the fall before, that he intended to return the following spring with a colony, but the spring was so far advanced before the colony put in an appearance that the Indians had given up their coming and had put in their corn and gardens and disliked to give them up—but upon being paid twenty-five dollars by Mr. Dexter for these and five bark wigwams, they gave up their village and moved a little further away. It was learned that the chief moved about four miles down the Grand river, and for some years made his home on what became the farm of Hon. Alonzo Sessions, now owned by the county of Ionia for a county home. His wigwam was in the bend of the creek south of where the barn now stands.

In January, 1916, the writer learned from J. S. Hooker, the oldest living settler of Lowell, Michigan, many things of interest in regard to life in the early days. Mr. Hooker was a boy seven years of age when he came

overland with his family by means of an ox team, from Livingston county, New York, to the present site of Saranac, arriving there July 2, 1837, removing to Lowell, December 7, 1846. He is sure that the first team that went through, under the hills, to Alonzo Sessions', was his father's, as before the road ran over the hills. The road was cut through by his father and his hired men, and that night the family got to Saranac. At that time there was no road except the one made by his father west of Alonzo Sessions' farm. Then it was not difficult to drive through the woods, as the Indians burned the woods over twice every year, which, of course, left no underbrush, this being done to help them in their hunting and tramping. Mr. Hooker knew Cob-moo-sa intimately after he went to Lowell, in 1846, as at that time he had joined the band at the mouth of Flat river, and has this to say of him: "He was chief speaker of his band, and in that respect was a wonder. I have never seen or heard his equal, and he had a great influence over all the Indians of the Grand River valley. He and his family, with the rest of the tribe, went from here in 1858, and I lost track of them, but I have quite recently had a number of letters from Rodney Ne-gak, a grandson of Cob-moo-sa, and I have gained considerable valuable information concerning my old friends and playmates." Mr. Hooker was known by the Indians as "Cape-squa-ite" (Sharp Voice) and he has named his home in Lowell "Tek-e-nink" (Home in the Woods).

Also at this same time, Mr. Hilbourne, postmaster at Hart, Michigan, wrote, telling that Cob-moo-sa was a postoffice in Oceana county named after the old chief who lived here after he, in common with all Indians in that county, came from the Grand River valley, and R. E. Southwick, owner of "Granite House Farm," of that county, and a student of Indian history, sent the following valuable and interesting information:

"Chief Cob-moo-sa, or 'Cob-ba-mo-sa,' as some claim it is rightly spelled and pronounced, was the head of one of the largest bands in the Grand River valley. He signed the treaty at Washington, D. C., with Henry R. Schoolcraft and twenty-four other chiefs and headmen, which ceded all of Michigan, north of Grand river, agreeing to move to Indian territory within five years, for the consideration of \$620,000, 6,500 pounds of tobacco, 100 barrels of salt and 100 fish barrels. This treaty was never carried out, because the Indians found out that they must move many hundred miles to a prairie country. Then came the treaty at Detroit in 1855, signed by G. A. Pennypacker, Indian agent, and fifty-four chiefs and headmen, and Cob-moo-sa was one of them. The Indians were to take land in severalty in certain townships in Michigan, and the Ottawas and Chippewas

were to receive \$530,400, very unequally divided. The chiefs got \$500 apiece first, then the headmen each received \$100, then certain white friends, like Louis Campau, received a large donation, and what little there was left was divided equally among the tribes—but the traders got it all within a year.

“Cob-moo-sa, and his family of three boys and three girls, came to Elbridge, Oceana county, in 1858, coming here from Flat river, where Lowell now stands. He took the farm known as the south half of the south-west quarter of section 26, township 15 north, range 17 west. His sons were James, Antoine and Henry, and his daughters, Ne-gance, Mrs. Cub-as-ka and Mrs. Ne-gak. Cob-moo-sa was found dead, in his canoe, in a creek on or near his farm, his death taking place over forty years ago. A lake, a creek, a postoffice, and a government Indian mission school house are named after this old chief. On February 18 and 19, 1914, at the meeting of the State Historical Society held at Muskegon, I gave a talk on the Ottawa and Chippewa tribes of Indians, and for illustration had two men, one Rodney Ne-gak, the grandson of Cob-moo-sa, and the other Mitchell Pop-to-go-qua, grandson of Chief Cat-ca-ba, and they gave incantations and songs in their own language. My wife also exhibited our large collection of Ottawa Indian relics, which include the tribal stone, peace-pipe, Cob-moo-sa’s stone pipe, pagan wa-be-no drum or tom-tom, copper and silver ornaments, beads, shells and many pagan medicine tools.”

In the fall of 1913 the writer was given a copy of “Cobmoosa’s Lament,” by Alden Jewell, of Grand Rapids, nephew of Senator William Alden Smith, who had presented it, among other valuable relics. The poem appeared in a Grand Rapids newspaper of an early day, called the *Grand Rapids Eagle*, and was written by Lewis Bates about 1854.

COBMOOSA’S LAMENT.

My step is the tread of a warrior no more;  
The days of my pride and my glory are o’er;  
No more shall I follow the foeman’s track;  
No more shall our war-chief welcome me back;  
My bow, my nerves, and my heart are unstrung  
My death-song alone remains to be sung.

The braves of my clan have sunk to their rest;  
Their sons have gone to the north or the west;  
The forests have fallen, and our lands are sold;  
Our birth-right is gone for the white man’s gold;  
And manhood has passed from the Indian brow,  
Since he gave the soil to the Christian’s plow.

The lord of the forest is lord no more;  
 The pride of his manly soul is o'er;  
 The fields where he won his youthful fame,  
 On the track of the foe, or in quest of game,  
 Are no more; unmanned he goes  
 To brood on the Indian's doom and woes.

His doom he sees in the towering halls;  
 His doom he reads as the forest falls;  
 His doom he hears in the Sabbath chime;  
 His doom he reads in the march of time—  
 Will it shame thy heart, proud white man, say,  
 To shed a tear as we pass away?

As for me, I go not, where my kindred have gone,  
 By the grave of my fathers I'll linger alone;  
 The oak may be rent by the lightning of heaven,  
 The storm wind may bow it, its stem may be riven:  
 But with trunk sere and blasted and shorn of its bays,  
 Still grasping the earth, it proudly decays.

As a son of the forest I lived in my pride;  
 As sons of the forest my forefathers died.  
 Till I go to the land where the bright waters shine,  
 I'll live by their graves and their graves shall be mine.  
 I linger not long, my heart is unstrung,  
 My death song is ready, it soon will be sung.

#### MADAME LA FROMBOISE.

The records in some histories say that Rix Robinson was the first settler in Kent county, but it has been proved that Madame Magdalene La Fromboise antedated him by many years. She was the daughter of a Frenchman and an Indian princess, her grandfather on her mother's side being a Chippewa chief. Her early days were spent in Montreal and Mackinac, where she received an excellent education under private tutors. Joseph La Fromboise, first established a post near Milwaukee as early as 1785, but afterward had a trading post near the present site of Grand Haven, where he was killed in the winter of 1804 by a Pottawatomie who had become angered because he was refused whisky. Joseph LaFromboise was a firm, determined man of great courage. He was a devout Catholic and a close adherent to all the rites of the church even when in the densest wilderness. He was especially particular in his observance of the Angelus and it is claimed by most Michigan and Wisconsin historians that he was killed while kneeling in prayer at the hour the Angelus rings. He was one of the most beloved of the traders who came early to western Michigan. Though the

Indian assassin fled, he was captured and brought back by one of his own tribe and Po-ka-gon, chief, put irons on him and delivered him up to the widow, to be dealt with according to the Indian law of "a life for a life." Madame's sympathy went to the man and he was liberated, but ever after was shunned even by members of his own tribe until his death.

Deprived of her husband, Madame La Fromboise was thrown on her own resources, and chose to continue the work of her husband and decided to come to the junction of the Flat and Grand rivers, and here she worked and prospered for many years, dwelling in perfect security among her Indian neighbors, until the younger Rix Robinson with his fleets of bateaux gradually forced her out of business, which she did not relinquish until paid a handsome sum for her holdings. Her home was about two miles west of Lowell, and as late as 1880 there were remains of the stone chimney standing, and it is said that there are still evidences of the trenches on the river bank near the site of her post where the Indians used to put their canoes while at the post.

Madame La Fromboise had an only child, a daughter, Josette, who, in the winter of 1816-17, went to Mackinac to visit, as the guest of Doctor and Mrs. Mitchell, and while there met Captain Pierce, the commandant of the fort, and who was a brother of Franklin Pierce, later President of the United States. It was a case of love at first sight, and they were soon married. Mrs. Peirce proved a worthy and helpful wife and died November 24, 1844. Madame La Fromboise lived on Mackinac island, after leaving her trading post near Lowell, devoting her last years to making others happy, and religious institutions were frequently the recipients of donations by the "little mother," as she was called. She died in 1846, at the advanced age of ninety-five years, and was buried under the church she had built and given to the Catholics.

#### RIX ROBINSON.

Rix Robinson, who succeeded Madame La Fromboise as a trader near Lowell, was well known in the early days, and the "Robinson Road," leading into Grand Rapids from Ionia, is named for him. He was born in Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, August 28, 1789, and came to Michigan as a trader in 1821, as an agent for the American Fur Company, which was really the John Jacob Astor Company. He was married to his first wife at Mackinac in 1824. Her name was Pe-ne-say (Flying Cloud), and she died in 1848. Her father was a chief and own cousin to Pontiac, the famous Ottawa chieftain, who planned the extermination of the whites, by

making war on all their forts at the same time, and she was the mother of John R. Robinson, the only descendant of Rix Robinson. John R. was well educated and became a very noted minister, and died a number of years ago near Mount Pleasant, Michigan. John R.'s first wife was Lucy Withey, of Ada, Michigan. They had two children, a son and a daughter, who are both gone and there is none left of that branch of the Robinson family.

The second wife of Rix Robinson was the granddaughter of Chief Sip-po-qua, her Indian name was Se-be-qua (River Woman), but she was called Nancy by her white friends. After his business as trader was gone, Mr. Robinson became a farmer at the mouth of the Thorn Apple river (So-wau-que-sake), at one time being the owner of over three hundred acres of land. He died there on January 13, 1873, and there is a splendid monument costing \$675 erected at his grave, furnished and erected by the Old Settlers' Association of Grand River valley.

Kee-wa-coo-sheum (Long Nose), who was principal chief of the Flat River (Quab-a-quash-a, meaning Winding stream) Indians, was one of the chiefs who signed the treaty of 1821, at Chicago, by which the United States acquired possession of the large tract of land, and the Ottawas never forgave him for this act, and when an old man he finally met his death at the hands of Was-oge-naw, and was buried in the township of Plainfield near the grave of Wa-be-sis (White Swan), another victim of the hatred growing out of signing treaties.

Wa-be-sis was a half-breed and chief of a band of Ottawas who made their homes in Kent and Montcalm counties. It is said that he visited Washington, D. C., in 1836 and signed the treaty by which the government obtained possession of land, including Keene, Otisco and Orleans townships, in Ionia county. The Indians were very angry at all who took part in this and as a punishment to Wabesis, he was restricted not to go beyond certain limits around Wabesis lake, on penalty of death. There, with his family, he lived for several years, until in supposed safety, he visited a "green corn dance" held in Plainfield—but he was killed with a club by Neo-ga-mah. At Grand Rapids there were Chief Noon Day and his son, Black Skin, and Old Rock. These, it is said, controlled all the Indians in lower Grand River valley in 1830. During the War of 1812 they were the allies of the British and it was the frequent boast of Black Skin that he applied the torch to Buffalo. He died in 1868, very old. Noon Day removed to Barry county in 1836-37, where he died about 1840, one hundred years old. The remnants of all the Grand River bands, except the Slates Indians and those at Peshimnecon, removed to Oceana county.

## LOUIS CAMPAU.

At the "Big Bend" of Grand river, where the rapids were, was the Indian village of Bock-a-tinck, and in 1825 Chief Noon Day was in command, and here it was that Louis Campau, French fur trader and agent of the American Fur Company of New York City, came in the fall of 1827 and spent that winter among the Ottawa Indians on the west side of the river and established himself by building a log house on the east bank of the river, one-half of which was his trading post and the other half his home. The first known of this young man was when Gen. Louis Cass left to him the building of the bower near Saginaw, in which to hold the conference between General Cass and the chiefs and headmen of the tribes that led to the treaty of 1819. But in 1825 this young pioneer became a married man. In Detroit he married a beautiful French girl, and the ceremony was performed in St. Anne's church by Father Gabriel Richard, who was prominently associated with the early history of Michigan, and was the only priest who ever sat in Congress.

In 1828 Louis Campau returned to Detroit for his girl-wife and the two then set out on the long journey through the wilderness to their new home on the banks of Grand river, and when they arrived at the little trading post the Indians gave them joyous welcome. Sophie de Marsac Campau was a cultured woman of nineteen, a member of a distinguished French family and she assumed with grace and dignity the hardships and privations of pioneer life. She was the first white woman to settle at what now is known as the city of Grand Rapids, and the local chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution is named in her memory. Living her whole life at this place, old residents speak eagerly of her, and her gentleness and deep religious nature, which never became coarsened by the hardships and privations of pioneer life.

Sophie de Marsac belonged to a French family of high repute in the parish of St. Andre, city of Poitiers, capital of the department of Vienne, France. Jacob de Marsac, founder of the family in America, was born in 1667 and arrived at Detroit on July 24, 1701, with Cadillac and the military, and took a leading part in the establishment of Ft. Pontchartrain. He was a leader, and records show that he went back to Montreal to have his marriage solemnized. His son married Theresa Campau, daughter of the celebrated Jacques Campau, of Detroit. Their grandson was the father of Sophie de Marsac.



Louis Campau was also a descendant of Jacques Campau, and he and his wife were fourth cousins. They lived in the log trading post for five years with no neighbors but the Indians, until the Dexter colony came to Ionia, when Mr. Campau begged some of them to come on down Grand river and locate, so as to be company for him and his wife. Joel Guild consented to do so, and so Mr. Campau and some help came with their boats to Ionia to move Mr. Guild, his wife and six children down the river, they arriving there the 23rd of June, 1833, which is the day Grand Rapids celebrates as its birthday, having been started with one family from Ionia's colony. Joel Guild "took up" the "forty" that is now the Kendall addition, also some pine lands at the southwest and bought a lot of Mr. Campau for twenty-five dollars, on which to build his home—the first frame house built in Grand Rapids—the lumber for which was procured at the Indian saw-mill, which had been built for the mission founded by McCoy and which was in charge of Leonard Slator for many years. This frame house was on the lot now occupied by the Grand Rapids National City Bank. It for a time became the center of activities, and here, in 1834, was held the first "town meeting" to determine the method of self-government of the new group of pioneers—and in that house was also solemnized the first white wedding. Louis Campau and Sophie, his wife, lived and died in Grand Rapids, as did also Joel Guild and wife, and the story of the growth of the city which they started is a most interesting one. Louis Campau died comparatively a poor man, but his brother, Antoine Campau, amassed a large fortune. He was the grandfather of Martin A. Ryerson, who presented Campau Park to the city as a memorial to his grandfather, and later presented the Ryerson Library to the city. When Samuel Dexter was there the fall of 1832, he located a strip of land which is now in the center of the business district of Grand Rapids, and afterward presented to the county of Kent ground for a court house site. This court house afterward burned and a court house was erected on another location, so all that is left of his tract is now called "Fulton Park."

FATHER FREDERICK BARAGA.

Although missionaries began to come into the state around the shores of the Great Lakes very early, there were no resident missionaries along Grand River valley until the summer of 1833—although Father Gabriel Richard, of Detroit, and others, used to make visits to the different posts





Louis and Sophie Campan.



Oliver Arnold.



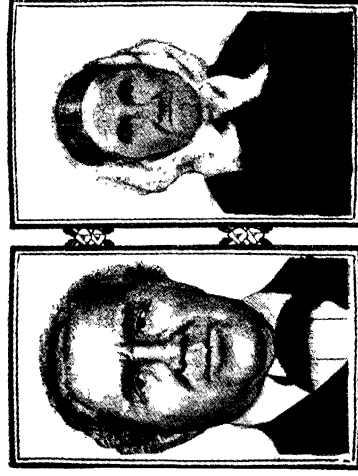
Dr. and Mrs. William B. Lincoln.



Judge and Mrs. Erastus Yeomans.



Rix Robinson.



Hon. and Mrs. Samuel Dexter.

PIONEERS OF GRAND RIVER VALLEY.

and villages. But when Louis Campau arrived at Grand Rapids with the family of Joel Guild, June 23, 1833, the Indians met him, and told him that a Catholic priest had arrived in the settlement. This was Father Frederick Baraga, who founded the first mission in the valley. He was a man of fine culture and education. He was born in Austria, and was first cousin to the emperor of Austria, of the house of Hapsburg, and was ordained to the priesthood at Vienna. Money was often sent him by relatives in Austria, and this was used to help the missionaries in Michigan. While at Grand Rapids he translated books of devotion into the language of the Michigan Indians and these can now be seen in the historical room of the Ryerson library. After arriving at this place he soon set about the erection of a chapel, which he built on the west side of the river, in a tract of about sixty-five acres, the building standing about where the Lake Shore round house is now built, and was located there, as the Indian village was on the west side of the river. The first mass was solemnized on April 20, 1834. Father Baraga stayed here but two years. He was consecrated vicar-apostolic of the upper peninsula in 1853 and died in 1868 at Marquette. Baraga county is named for him.

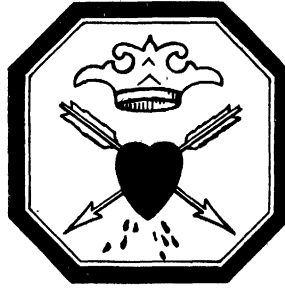
These are a few of many of those who faced the privations of those early days unflinchingly, contented, perhaps, because they lived close to nature. Some few stand apart as an example of devotion and courage, even in those days when those traits predominated in the heart of the average man.

While Michigan is not one of the oldest states of the Union, yet it has a history dating back about two centuries previous to its admission in 1837. This history reads more like romance than the fact which it is telling of daring explorers, devoted missionaries, heroic warriors, ambitious statesmen and hardy pioneer settlers.

#### GENEALOGY OF THE DEXTER FAMILY.

Samuel Dexter, the founder of Ionia, possessed historic ancestors on the side of both his father and mother, her maiden name being Candace Winsor. The coat of arms and crest of the Winsor or Windsors, we have been unable to obtain as yet; but the Dexter crest and coat of arms we give below, with a history written by a student of genealogy, in 1916—Mrs. F. C. Pardee, of Providence, Rhode Island.

(30)



DEXTER CREST.

From the Dexter coat of arms, which has as crest a ducal coronet, we may assume this Duke de Exeter lived in or near the cathedral town of Exeter. About the year 1281 the family diverged, and part of them became identified with the history of Ireland, assuming a new coat of arms. The coat of arms borne by Gregory Dexter shows military achievement and honors given for great devotion in the field. The vulned heart, pierced by two arrows, shows that blood was shed in the taking of a city and the crest—a ducal coronet—represents a reward. "Duke," so-called, is from "duces" of ancient Rome, who were leaders of an army, and were chosen in the field by "open voice" for this honor. The title is now conferred by the king and descends to the heir.

The great grandfather of Candace Winsor was Joshua Windsor, who came to Providence, Rhode Island, from England in 1838, and his name appears there in a number of quaint records of his day, still extant, several of which are as follow:

"Providence, 1655.

"Roule of ye Freeman of ye Colonies of everie town.

"Josua Winsor, 1655."

"4th of the 12th mo, 1649.

"Joshua Windsor sold to Gregory Dexter his share of medow, west side Mooshasuck River."

"27th 11 mo, 1651.

Joshua Windsor sold to John Smith his six-acre lot."

On the Thames, twenty-one miles from London, Windsor Castle, from its commanding position, its stately group of ancient buildings, and its long list of historical associations, is the most interesting of royal residences of

English kings. Its primitive remains of Roman and Saxon strongholds was rebuilt by William the Conqueror (1067). By later English history it appears that in the unsettled days of the fifteenth century Lord Edward Windsor, of this castle, a Roman Catholic, was beheaded. History also states that in the time of Henry VII—1485 to 1509—Windsor Castle, with all its lands, was presented by the Windsor family to that monarch, who enlarged and improved it and converted it into a royal residence. St. George's chapel therein ranks next to Westminster Abbey as a royal mausoleum. Among the sovereigns buried there is Henry VIII, who directed that his body be laid beside Jane Seymour, in a magnificent bronze and marble tomb.

#### COMING OF WHITE SETTLERS TO GRAND RIVER VALLEY.

Ionia possesses two unique distinctions, one being that it was the first town in Michigan to be started west of Pontiac and north of Jackson, another being the fact that the city of Grand Rapids was begun with one family from Ionia's colony—that of Joel Guild. Samuel Dexter is regarded as Ionia's founder, because he conceived and matured the project that led to its settlement, though when he made his home here he was but one of a colony of sixty-three people, whose members reached the spot the same day.

In the early thirties the fame of the lands in the territory of Michigan reached the East, and among others who became interested was Samuel Dexter, of Herkimer county, New York, near Little Falls. He was at that time forty-six years of age, had been a member of the New York state Legislature, and had also had a contract of excavating a large section of the Erie canal near his home. In the fall of 1832, in company with Doctor Jewett, later of Lyons, Michigan, he rode horseback through southern and western Michigan, looking up government lands for himself and friends. After following the lake shore to Chicago and investigating the prospects there he came back to Michigan and located lands on the Grand river at Ionia and Grand Rapids; taking a quarter section at Ionia and a strip eighty rods wide on the east side of Division street reaching from Wealthy avenue to Leonard street on the north in Grand Rapids. Mr. Dexter went to White Pigeon, in the south part of the state, where the United States land office was then, entered his claims and returned home to New York, and spent the winter in selling his farm, getting everything in readiness and writing letters to induce as many as he could to join him in his new venture—that of making a new home in an unbroken wilderness.

Mr. Dexter and Erastus Yeomans bought a canal boat and a scow and

fitted it up to move the families and as much household goods as possible to Buffalo, New York. They started from Frankfort village, Herkimer county, New York, April 22, 1833, with three families—Mr. Yeomans', Mr. Oliver Arnold's and Samuel Dexter's—using their own horses to draw the boat. The name of the boat was "Walk-in-the-Water," but some one wrote on the side of the boat with chalk, "Michigan Caravan." At Utica, Joel Guild and his brother, Edward, and their families, joined the colony. At Syracuse, Darius Winsor and family cast their lot with the rest. Five young men, Dr. W. B. Lincoln, P. M. Fox, Abraham Decker, and Warner Dexter and Winsor Dexter, two of Samuel Dexter's brothers, had also joined the company—so finally the colony numbered sixty-three people. They traveled by day and at night went ashore to sleep at hotels. The boat was a motley sight, as the deck was piled with wagons taken to pieces and bound on, and every conceivable thing that could be taken to use in the country where there was nothing to be bought.

The incident of the departure of the expedition from the starting point was of course an important one in the community in which they lived and was witnessed by a throng of people who came from far and near to waft "good-bye" to the voyagers and wish them well. Their course westward to Buffalo was marked by receptions at many villages and landings, for the members of the company were well known for quite a distance along the canal, and for a few days they received many hearty good wishes from crowds who assembled to greet them. Such occasions were enlivened by the poet and musician of the colony, Joel Guild, who at all these stopping places, would sing the following composition of his own, until he became so hoarse he could no longer sing it—when he wrote it on a board with chalk and set it up on the side of the canal boat:

JOEL GUILD'S SONG—"MICHIGANIA."

Come, all ye Yankee farmers  
Who'd like to change your lot,  
Who've spunk enough to travel  
Beyond your native spot,  
And leave behind the village  
Where pa and ma do stay,  
Come, follow me and settle  
In Michi-l-gan-i-a.

What country ever grewed  
So great in little time;  
Just popping from the nursery  
Right into like its prime?

When Uncle Sam did wean her,  
 'Twas but the other day,  
 And now she's quite a lady—  
 This Mich-i-gan-i-a.

Then come, ye Yankee farmers,  
 Who've mettle hearts like me,  
 And elbow grease aplenty  
 To bow the forest tree.  
 Come, take a quarter section,  
 And I'll be bound you'll say  
 No place can hold a candle  
 To Mich-i-gan-i-a.

A PIONEER GUIDE.

They arrived at Buffalo and, leaving the canal boat, they were transferred to the steamer "Superior," bound for Detroit, which point they reached on May 10. Their bulky goods, which they did not need immediately, were carried around the lakes "via Mackinac to the Grand River valley, care of Rix Robinson, trader," as the way from Detroit across the state to their new location laid most of the way through unbroken country, so they could only bring with them what was actually necessary. At Detroit were purchased oxen to draw the wagons, also cows were bought and as much cooked provision as possible and the colony set out on its tedious journey through the wilderness. The first day out from Detroit they made but seven miles, because the roads were so heavy. They stayed at Pontiac one night, it being at that time a very small place. About twenty miles west of Pontiac they stopped one night with a Mr. Gage, his young wife and baby, and he complained that neighbors were getting too near. From that time they had to camp out nights. At Shiwassee there was a French family, also two brothers by the name of Williams, who were Indian traders. Mr. Dexter applied to Benjamin O. Williams to pilot the party to their destination on the Grand river, and though Mr. Williams was then engaged in his spring farming, he acceded to Mr. Dexter's proposal, and using his own words: "I left out planting, taking my blankets and a small tent, and in six days landed them at Ionia, looking out the route and directing where the road was to be. This was the first real colonizing party we had ever seen, I, myself, having never been further west than De Witt (the Indian village). I then induced Mack-a-te-pe-nace (Black Bird), the son of Kish-kaw-ko, the usurping chief of all the Saginaws, to pilot us past Muskrat creek, and from there proceeded with the party."



At Shiwassee there were three children sick with canker rash or scarlet fever, a son of Edward Guild, Prudence Dexter and Riley Dexter, the youngest son of Mr. Dexter. They stayed over one day during a heavy rain storm. The son of Edward Guild and Prudence Dexter got better, but Riley, the little son of Mr. Dexter, grew worse, and when they were in the heavy timbered land, about thirty miles east of Ionia, the little boy died about four o'clock in the afternoon. Mr. Guild had a small trunk which was used for a coffin and he was laid in the grave by the light of the camp-fire which was burning, Mr. Dexter making a feeling prayer before the coffin was placed in the grave, which was piled high with logs to protect it from wolves, and his name, age and date of death was cut on a large tree before leaving the place. It was on the farm formerly owned by Cortland Hill, section 31, Bengal township, Clinton county, that the little boy was buried.

The route opened by this party from De Witt to Lyons, Ionia county, became known as the Dexter road or trail, and was cut out and traveled for a number of years, but a large part of it was afterward closed and taken into farms through which it passed. It was a hard trip from Detroit, occupying nearly two weeks, as they arrived at Ionia, their destination, the morning of May 28, 1833, about ten o'clock. The travel by ox teams, the cutting of a road from Shiwassee to Ionia, were hardships that tried the men's souls; while walking most of the way, being occasionally carried by the men over marshes, cooking meals by camp fires, baking biscuit in tin-bakers set up in front of the fires, making up beds at the close of a hard day, tried the souls of the women no less, but all were happy and good-natured.

A large company of Indians were living at Ionia. Although Mr. Dexter had told them the fall before of his intention to return, the arrival was so late they had given up his coming and had planted their gardens of corn, melon and squashes and did not like to leave, but through the interpreters Mr. Dexter paid them, it is said, twenty-five dollars for their gardens and improvements and they then left very peaceably, never giving any trouble. The Indians had five wigwams built of bark, four of which were down by the river. These were very small, not more than ten feet square, having two bunks on one side, one above the other. The other wigwam was a few rods south and east of where the armory now stands, in the midst of a cornfield. This one was twelve or fourteen feet square, with a doorway at each end, at which were hung up blankets for doors, and Mr. Dexter's family occupied this one. On two sides was a low platform wide enough to lay a bed on. On these platforms were made up four beds, and a little space left between the foot of the beds to tuck in the little ones. In the

center the earth floor was hollowed out a little where the Indians had had a fire. The roof in the center had an opening for smoke to escape, and it also served to let in the rain.

#### LOCATION OF FIRST HOUSES.

Messrs. Dexter, Yeomans and Winsor completed log houses as soon as possible, Mr. Dexter's being near where the armory now stands, Mr. Yeomans located on West Main street, Mr. Winsor building on the north side of what is now Main street, on the west side of the creek flowing across the street. It was in this house that the first death and first birth in Ionia county took place. A little daughter of Darius Winsor who, it is said, had consumption, died the first summer after the colony arrived, and a son, Eugene, was born to them in August.

The goods and provisions that were shipped around the lakes did not reach here until mid-summer. There was no transportation except by pole-boats and it was an exceedingly long and tedious task to get the goods up from Grand Haven and in the meantime the settlers were compelled to do without some of the necessities of life. The Indians, though, were good neighbors, and supplied venison, fish, sugar, etc., for such things as the settlers could spare. They had a standard to which they always adhered—when they traded it was quart for quart or bushel for bushel, whether it was flour for cranberries or potatoes for huckleberries. Paper currency they knew nothing about and given a choice between a ten-dollar bill and a silver quarter would without hesitation take the quarter.

A few days after the settlers arrived here and lands were selected, some of the men started for the land office at White Pigeon by the way of the rapids of Grand river. They met Louis Campau, the French fur trader, who had been living there with his wife, Sophie de Marsac, since 1828, and Mr. Campau wanted some of them to come and settle there to make company for him and his wife. So Joel Guild consented and located land that is now the Kendall addition in Grand Rapids. Louis Campau and some of his French help went to Ionia in bateaux for Joel Guild's family, which consisted of his wife and six daughters, and they arrived back at the Rapids on the twentieth birthday anniversary of his daughter, Hattie, June 23, 1833, which is the day Grand Rapids celebrates as its birthday—the beginning of settlement receiving its start with one family from Ionia colony. The family of Edward Guild removed to Grand Rapids after a while, as did also Darius Winsor. Warner and Winsor Dexter also left and all that is known, is that Warner

had one son, Washington Dexter, who was a business man of Chicago, a jeweler, and died, leaving no children. Abraham Decker also left. P. M. Fox located near Muir, so when the community finally settled down there were three families and one young man of the original colony left—Samuel Dexter and family, Erastus Yeomans and family, Oliver Arnold and family and Dr. W. B. Lincoln.

While the colony at first largely occupied the bark wigwam bought from the Indians, the men sleeping under wagons, three log houses were immediately built. As soon as the settlers got comfortably housed, their goods and supplies finally came up Grand river. It was seen there was need for a saw-mill, so Samuel Dexter built one on the piece of land known as Dexter Park, just west of the armory (according to letters written by his daughter, Prudence, who was a member of the colony), which was either the first or second mill in Ionia county—some authorities claiming that H. V. Libhart, an early settler near Lyons, built the first one. The corn that first fall was pounded in a mortar dug-out by the Indians in a hollow stump, but that same fall Mr. Dexter brought from Detroit a large coffee-mill with two handles, with which his men could grind the corn. This was affixed to the front of his cabin and everybody used it to grind their corn into meal, settlers even coming from Portland and Lyons to make use of it that first winter. It was not much of a mill, but better than none, and also better than making a week's journey to Pontiac or Gull Prairie to mill, sometimes having to carry the grist afoot and conveying the flour back after the same fashion.

The next year Mr. Dexter made a large improvement in conditions by putting in a small run of stone to his saw-mill—these being about thirty inches in diameter. For water power to run this mill, Mr. Dexter used the water of West creek that now runs underground along Dexter street, combining with it the water from East creek by making a canal that ran from the East creek along the base of the hills, which was in evidence for many years, and this water was carried over Main street in a large flume, set up on stilts, and, as one grandson said, it made a fine, slippery place for his grandchildren to wade in. Lovell Place, for many years, was a beautiful large yard surrounding the home of Judge Louis S. Lovell. Around it grew a beautifully-kept evergreen hedge and along the southern side were two rows, between them running the water from East creek that had supplied the course mentioned. The first wheat ground in this new way belonged to Asa Spencer, and it was a proud and joyful moment in the new settlement, as it was a welcome relief from a great burden.

Mr. Dexter had sold his farm in Herkimer county for \$12,000 in silver

and gold—a larger sum for those days than it would be now—and a large sum to bring into a new country. For safety it was packed in kegs, labeled "AXES" and two men took turns in watching it, night and day, though they appeared to pay little attention to them on the journey, making the excuse that there was lack of funds to pay for so many lodgings, or lack of room in settlers' houses. Mr. Dexter was very generous in the use of this money for the upbuilding of the new community here in which he was so much interested and many owed their first start in life to him. His principal business was milling, although he held many positions of trust in the community until his death.

#### EARLY CRAFTSMEN.

The pioneer mechanic was Oliver Arnold, who set up a blacksmith shop on the south side of the river, near where his descendants carry on manufacturing at the present day. Erastus Yeomans devoted himself to farming at first, but for years filled many high official positions in the fast-growing community. Dr. W. B. Lincoln was, of course, the first physician, and for many years the only one in the county, and had his hands full from the start. He was called here, there and everywhere, and rode over a stretch of territory extending from Grand Rapids and Greenville on the west to De Witt on the east and as far north and south. His was a most interesting and valuable life of constant service in the growing country and he lived always an honored member of the community with whom he had cast his lot.

The first year or more was the hardest time for the settlement, largely on account of the difficulty in getting provisions. In the autumn a man who had just made a settlement at Lyons came and proposed to supply the colony with such articles of provision as they would need to be brought in from Detroit early in the winter, and to this they assented, and so made no arrangements for themselves, in that way devoting all their energies and time to building necessary shelter.

In November, that same fall of 1833, there was a welcome and important addition to the colony in the coming of Alfred Cornell and family, numbering twelve persons in all, from Madison county, New York, and all hands here turned in and built a log house for them, which had to have bed-quilts and blankets for doors and windows, as there were no others to be had. The Cornells had brought west with them as far as Detroit a considerable stock of supplies and provisions, but lack of transportation prompted them to move on and get settled, then come back for the supplies later, when snow

had come and sleds could be used. But the weather kept mild and no snow came, and finally the colony saw a thinning out of the stock of supplies, and as the plan of the Lyons man failed to materialize, they became very anxious for snow and cold weather, so that Mr. Cornell could get to Detroit and hurry back with necessities. Cold weather did not come until the middle of January, and then just enough to cover the river with a thin sheet of ice. To hasten the solidifying of a road, over the river, which would have to be crossed at the very beginning of the journey, members of the settlement worked two weeks carrying water and pouring it on the ice, so it might become thick enough for oxen and sleds to cross. Some came at length, and three of the Cornell brothers started for Detroit, which they reached after a while, loaded up and started back. They had only been a few days on the road when the snow disappeared and they could get no further, and were held up for six weeks, and meanwhile the settlers here had consumed by the last of January all available provisions. The Indians occasionally brought them supplies of venison, fish, etc., but for several weeks they lived almost wholly upon coarse Indian meal that had been ground in the big coffee mill, and maple sugar the Indians brought them. In March, 1834, the ox-sleds got back and fed up the community.

#### A JUNE FROST.

Later in the spring there was another shortage of provisions, so an expedition was fitted out to proceed by pole-boat down Grand river, then down the Thornapple as far as Middleville. The craft could carry about fifteen tons, and was in charge of Erastus Yeomans. Provisions had been purchased at Gull Prairie, in Kalamazoo county, to be delivered at Middleville, where Mr. Yeomans and his crew packed them on board their craft and poled home with them. Until the first crops were raised it was hard business getting wheat, corn and supplies of all kinds from Detroit, Pontiac and Kalamazoo. And then came the frost of June, 1834—a sad blow, indeed, for the settlers were anticipating an end to all their trouble in the prospective harvest of growing crops, when an unexpected and unseasonable biting frost left large destruction and consequent discouragement in its wake. Was this a usual thing for a Michigan summer and was it for this that they had left good homes in the East? But with the grinding of the first wheat, hard luck, in the way of provisions, seems to have taken itself away. But it had been a hard year, and the settlers needed all their faith in eventual prosperity to bear them up. And it came largely from settlers upon land and their consequent

needs. In the year 1836 there came the United States land office to Ionia, and that could not help but add greatly to the new community. The rush for lands was remarkable, and applicants were frequently compelled to wait weeks for entry. Such a crowd was hungry and must be fed and lodged. New supplies of provisions had to be brought in often, and heroic exertions had often to be made, as when the ground was frozen and roads or trails hard to travel, thirty days for a round trip to Detroit was not considered a long time.

Ionia trade was hampered on account of the lack of transportation, as it was expensive business getting wheat to market by the way of river and lake, for at Grand Rapids everything had to be taken off from boats, hauled overland around the rapids and then reshipped. Wheat, therefore, brought a low price here. Cash could not always be obtained by the purchaser, and goods were high for the same reason wheat was low—on account of the difficulty of transportation. Merchants used to figure that it cost more to get the goods from Grand Haven to Ionia than from New York to Grand Haven. Pole-boats were used until 1847, when small steamboats were put into commission for towing barges between Grand Rapids and Lyons. The "Humming Bird" in 1847, was the first boat up. Daniel Ball, who was engaged in river marine, put on a line of steamboats and used them until the coming of the railroad, in 1857. He built a warehouse for wheat on the south of the river near the bridge and shipped large quantities of grain. But with the putting through of the railroad in 1856-7 the troubles the settlement had striven under for twenty-three years were over.

SAMUEL DEXTER AND ANNA (FARGO) DEXTER.

Hon. Samuel Dexter, founder of Ionia, Michigan, was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, on December 15, 1787. His father's name was Samuel Dexter and his mother's maiden name was Candace Winsor, both old historic names in that locality, many of both names living there today. His father was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1757, and his mother was born in the same place in 1758. His father was sixth in descent from Sir Gregory Dexter, the first of the line in America. Gregory Dexter was of Welsh descent and was born at Olney, England, in 1610. As a young man he established a printing business in London, England. Roger Williams, famous as the founder of the state of Rhode Island, also of the first Baptist church in America at Providence, Rhode Island, had written a dictionary of the Indian language, called a "Key to the Languages of America," and one

other book, and he returned to London in 1642 to get these books printed and also to procure a charter for his colony. In this way he became acquainted with Gregory Dexter, who printed his books, and one copy of the dictionary or "Key" is among the very rare books in the Congressional Library at Washington, D. C., it being about one-half the size of an old Sanders spelling book. The two men formed a close and sincere attachment for each other and Williams persuaded Dexter to remove his printing business to the new country and he came to Providence in 1644. According to Thomas's "History of Printing," as found among the manuscript papers of President Stiles, of Yale College, he was the first accomplished printer in America. He printed the charter of the colonies, and is named in the second by Charles II, in 1663. He also printed the first almanac for the meridian of Rhode Island. He also studied for the ministry and succeeded Roger Williams as second preacher in the Baptist church at Providence, Rhode Island. He lived to be ninety years of age. In January, 1916, the writer received a letter from Providence, stating that it was authentically recorded that he never laughed in his life, and rarely ever smiled.

The line of descent from Gregory Dexter is traced as follows: His son, Stephen Dexter, born at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1647, married Mary Arnold, born at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1648. His son, John Dexter, born at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1670, married Mary Field, born at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1676. His son, John Dexter, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1701, married Mary Browne, born at Providence, Rhode Island, in 1702. His son, William Dexter, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1728, married Rhoda Warner, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1730. His son, Samuel Dexter, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1757, married Candace Winsor, born at Smithfield, Rhode Island, in 1758. The last named being the parents of the founder of Ionia, Michigan, and they were the parents of thirteen children, namely: William, born on November 14, 1778; Prudence, November 2, 1779; Ann, March 10, 1781; John, January 23, 1783; Darius, November 26, 1784; Mercy, August 19, 1786; Samuel, December 15, 1787; Betsey, October 7, 1791; Winsor, September 1, 1793; Otis, June 3, 1795; Warner, March 15, 1797; George Washington, August 4, 1798; Stephen, October 19, 1801.

Samuel and Candace Dexter removed to Herkimer county, New York, where they built a large house, as an inn, along a post road such as was used by travelers in the early days, and from there many of their children started

out in life on their own careers, some of which have at this late day become known here. John and Darius started a lumber business on Chatauqua lake, New York, and founded the village of Dexterville, now a suburb of Jamestown, New York, and the house in which Darius lived while there is still standing. Their brother, Otis, was associated with them for a while, but left and became captain of a steamboat on the Ohio river. W. T. Wilson, a grandson of Otis, lives at Logansport, Indiana, a man of high mental attainments, a graduate from Princeton University in 1874, later from Columbia Law School, and then from a business college in Pittsburgh, and is now a lawyer and banker. Darius and John both gave up business on Chatauqua lake and "went west" in 1838, Darius settling in Pike county, Illinois. One of his daughters married James Baird and one of his children is the wife of Hon. William Jennings Bryan, of Lincoln, Nebraska. John at the same time located land that is now known as "Dexter Farm" five miles from Kenosha, Wisconsin, where he built in 1840 a large house of seventeen rooms, and used to accommodate travelers in the early days. John had one son and a daughter. The daughter died when a young girl. The son married and had one son and then died soon afterward and this son, Walter, was reared by John, his grandfather, and Walter Dexter is head of the "Dexter Farm" today. He has three sons and three daughters. In 1855, the year before Samuel Dexter died at Ionia, Otis, Darius and Samuel all went east and attended the New York Exposition and before they separated they visited their brother, John—and Walter Dexter, then a boy of thirteen, can well remember the four white-haired brothers standing before the big fireplace. That was the last any of their families heard of Samuel Dexter until the year 1913, when Ionia celebrated her eightieth birthday. The old home that John Dexter built was the pride of the family, filled with old historic furnishings, but caught fire about five years ago and everything in it was lost but an old historic family deed that had been framed.

Winsor and Warner Dexter accompanied the colony to Ionia, but left soon after. It has been learned that Warner had one son who was a jeweler in Chicago for many years but died leaving no children. George W. and Stephen Dexter, the two younger children, came to Michigan soon after their brother Samuel, and settled with their families at the north end of Whitmore lake, north of Ann Arbor, but in about two years came to Ionia and settled in Easton, Stephen afterward coming to Ionia and dying at his home on Lincoln avenue. His youngest child was Mrs. Harriet Dunham, of Adams street, who died in 1913, the last of her generation.



## CANDACE (WINSOR) DEXTER.

During the celebration of the eightieth anniversary of the coming of the Dexter colony, which occurred in 1913 and was attended by six of Mr. Dexter's grandchildren from different points, a fact came to light that had been completely lost track of in the passing of the years, even by her descendants living here, and that was the fact that the mother of Samuel Dexter came with her son on that memorable trip of the colony, being at that time seventy-five years of age, the first white woman of anywhere near her advanced age to first come into the wilderness of central and western Michigan. Feeling sure that she came with her son to live here, and must have died here, and in that case must have been buried here, the writer made a search for her grave and found it, on the Dexter plat in the old part of Oak Hill cemetery. A well-preserved stone is simply marked, "Candace Dexter, died November, 1846, aged eighty-eight years." What varied experiences she had passed through. She came from distinguished ancestry, whose genealogy has quite lately been obtained from the files of the Rhode Island Historical Association, at Washington, D. C.

(1) In the fifteenth century, Lord Edward Windsor, a Roman Catholic was beheaded, on account of the religious troubles of those times in England.

(2) Family records still existing state that in the reign of Henry VII, Windsor Castle, with the land about it, was presented by the family to the reigning monarch, who converted it into a royal castle and residence, and in honor of the donor continued its ancient name. (This is the present royal residence of the English king).

(3) Under Henry VIII, Robert Windsor, a Roman Catholic knight, probably a son or grandson of Lord Edward Windsor, raised an army against the Protestants. The name and arms of the family were brought to America by Joshua Windsor, who came to Providence in 1638, and who dropped the "d" out of his name, which form has been adopted by his posterity. Joshua was a grandson of Robert Windsor. He came to Providence in 1638 and was one of twenty who paid thirty pounds, which had been previously paid the Indians by Roger Williams, for land purchased when Williams was banished from the Massachusetts colony. These twenty persons were admitted by Roger Williams as equal sharers with twelve others who had come to Williams' asylum, and therefore became the first settlers, after Williams, in Providence.

(4) Joshua had one son, Samuel, who married Mercy Waterman, the widow of Resolved Waterman, of Warwick, she being the daughter of Roger Williams. A grandson of theirs, Rev. Esek Winsor, was the father of Candace Winsor. Rev. Esek Winsor was chaplain of Colonel Lippett's Rhode Island regiment during the Revolutionary War, Samuel Dexter being an officer of the same regiment.

It will always be of interest to Ionians, to know that this woman, a descendant of lordly intimates of kings, closely connected by ties of blood with well-known names in the early history of our nation, father and husband both in the War of the Revolution, her own sons fighting in the War of 1812, should at the advanced age of seventy-five years join a colony to establish a home in the wilderness far from civilization, spend the first summer in an Indian wigwam purchased from them by her son for the use of his family, and live for thirteen years in the midst of this growing community.

The day her grave was found by the writer—on May 27, 1913—a sprig of live-forever and a little tree with two leaves on and about three inches high was taken from off the grave and sent to her descendants in Kenosha, and they were placed on the grave of her son, John, who is buried in the private cemetery on his own farm and both tree and plant are growing nicely.

#### CHILDREN OF SAMUEL AND ANNA DEXTER.

Samuel Dexter, the founder of Ionia, married Anna Fargo, when or where cannot be learned. She was a small and very refined woman and lived about eighteen years after the death of her husband, in August, 1856. Samuel was a man of affairs in Herkimer county, New York, having been a member of the state Legislature and had also taken a contract for building a large part of the Erie canal near his home at Little Falls. His wife went with him to superintend the care of the large force of men he had doing that work—a niece coming into the home to see to their own family and care for his father and mother. His father, Samuel Dexter, declared the Erie canal would never be a success, but he lived to ride upon it.

Samuel Dexter and his wife, Anna, were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, but in the fourth generation there is no son to carry down the family name in his branch. His sons were: Lorenzo, who died in California, has a grandson at Winters, California, father of two daughters, all that is left of his descendants; Stephen, deceased, who also went to California, has one son, Czar, at Eddy, Montana, unmarried; Harvey

died in the Civil War; Riley, died on the way to Ionia in 1833; John C., who was fifteen at the time his parents came to Ionia, gradually took his father's place in the milling business here, shipping flour and wheat, filled also several political positions, being county treasurer and state senator, was also receiver of public moneys in the United States land office, appointed by President Lincoln. His home is the one occupied for many years by Mrs. Dr. Logan, corner Rich and Washington streets. In 1871 he transferred his business to Evart, Michigan, and died there, leaving no son. Celia, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter, married Alonzo Sessions, at one time lieutenant-governor of Michigan, and also president of the First National Bank. Their home was the finest in the county at the time it was built. His large farm in Berlin is now the Ionia county home for its unfortunate poor. Mary married Jonathan Tibbetts, who at one time owned the Vanderheyden brick yard and whose farm for years adjoined the Sessions' farm on the east. Emmeline married Don Jones, whose home for many years was the one, now remodeled, that stands on the east corner of Main street and Ellis lane. It was with them that Mrs. Samuel Dexter spent her declining years. Prudence was first married to William Dallas, elected the second registrar of deeds in 1838. In 1840 he was succeeded by John C. Dexter, but Mr. Dallas was again elected in 1842. It was during this term that he died, his term being finished by Fred K. Hall. His widow afterward married Daniel Tower. Helen, the youngest daughter, was born in Ionia, married Chauncey Elwood and removed to Illinois where she died many years ago. Samuel Dexter was cousin to Oliver Arnold and Mrs. Erastus Yeomans, who were brother and sister. They had a brother, Dexter Arnold, who came to Ionia later, who was father to William and Walter D. Arnold.

Mr. Dexter gave the west half of the court house grounds to the county of Ionia for a court house site, as he also gave ground to Kent county for the same purpose, out of the land he located there. He also gave the ground to the Baptist Church Society to build a church upon as he and his wife were two of the first six members of that society at its formation, the 24th of June, 1834. The meeting was held at the home of Erastus Yeomans and the other members were Alfred Cornell and Nancy, his wife, Erastus Yeomans and Phoebe, his wife. Mr. Dexter died suddenly, in Ionia, in August, 1856, in his sixty-ninth year, at the home occupied by him for many years, across the street from his mill (on the corner west of the armory, now known as Dexter Park) and is buried in Oak Hill cemetery, a beautiful spot overlooking the little city he founded.

## OLIVER ARNOLD.

Oliver Arnold was born on March 16, 1793, at Smithfield, in the state of Rhode Island, and later moved to Herkimer county, New York, and from that place came to Michigan in the spring of 1833 with the Dexter colony. Samuel Dexter had come to Ionia in the year 1832 and located one hundred and sixty acres of land, a part of which is the present site of the Hayes Ionia factory, and the land extended north to near Lincoln avenue, near the Arbeiter hall. Mr. Dexter had told the colonists, that they could cut all the hay wanted for their cattle in his dry prairie, the prairie alluded to being the muck land north of the Hayes factory, where celery is now raised. The year before must have been a very dry year, so Mr. Dexter got the impression that this marsh was dry, but when the colony arrived they found it a frog-pond. This discouraged Mr. Arnold and things did not look as he expected, and he looked for land on the north side of the river for two days but found nothing that suited him. On the morning of the third day Mr. Arnold was at the river near the north end of the present iron bridge and an Indian was passing in his canoe. Mr. Arnold motioned that he wanted to get across and the Indian took him in and landed him on the south bank. At that time the present Arnold creek flowed into the river at this point, near the south end of the present bridge. Mr. Arnold followed the creek—the timber was large sugar maples—he having no knowledge that the river overflowed its banks, it all looked good to him, and he decided that he would make his future home there. He located one hundred and sixty acres of land, the northeast corner being near the south end of the present bridge, and the southwest corner is the present Loomis school house lot, Mr. Arnold later deeding this lot to the school district for school purposes.

Mr. Arnold built his log cabin about ten rods east of the present Arnold factory, on the northwest part of lot 12, of Crawford's survey, in the north half of section 30. Later he built a house on lot 6, of same survey, and in this house Oliver Arnold died on May 26, 1859, aged sixty-six years, two months and ten days.

Oliver Arnold had three wives, the last surviving him. His first wife was a daughter of Elder Silas Barnes, formerly from the state of Connecticut, and she departed from this life in Herkimer county, New York, July 7, 1822, aged twenty-seven years, three months and ten days. By this

(31)

union five children are known to have grown to manhood and womanhood. Horace Barnes Arnold, born April 3, 1813, died in the state of New York, October 31, 1890, a dentist by profession. Silas Dexter was born on February 18, 1815, and died on October 18, 1892, aged seventy-seven years and four months. He died at the home of William Lord, three miles north of Ionia. Mrs. Lord was his adopted daughter. Anthony Phylena Arnold was born on July 10, 1817, and died on April 8, 1893, aged seventy-six years, eight months and twenty-nine days. She was the wife of Doctor Lincoln and is buried in Ionia. Anthilda H. Arnold was born on September 4, 1819, and was married to Mr. Teft, dying in New York (date unknown). Oliver Edison Arnold was born on June 6, 1822, and died in Lockhart, Texas, on July 1, 1894, aged seventy-two years, twenty-five days, a dentist by profession.

There is no date of Oliver Arnold's second marriage, or his wife's maiden name. She came with the colony to Ionia, and died on February 11, 1834, only about eight months after their arrival, aged thirty-nine years, one month and twenty-seven days, leaving Mr. Arnold with four children of her own and five by his first wife—nine children in the wilderness. Susan Arnold, the second wife of Oliver Arnold, was doubtless the first grown white person to die in Ionia county. There were no burying grounds, no churches and, I think, no minister, no coffin and no lumber to make one, so planks were split from trees and a rude box was made to answer for a coffin. A pleasant spot was selected on top of the hill, some three hundred feet southwest of their cabin, and there she was laid to rest. Oliver Arnold wished to be laid beside her, and when he died, twenty-five years later, his wish was carried out, and today they are sleeping side by side on the land they bought of the government. The spot is located about three hundred feet due south of the present Arnold factory on the very top of the hill, under the spreading branches of a large beech tree.

The four children born to this second marriage were Chauncey Fairchilds Arnold, born on April 24, 1824, and died on September 23, 1901, at his home in South Ionia, aged seventy-seven years, four months and twenty-five days. James Hutton Arnold, born on September 4, 1826, also died in South Ionia. Mary Amanda Arnold, born on June 5, 1828, and died on August 8, 1834, aged six years, two months and three days, only six months after her mother died, and she was buried on the hill by her mother. George Wesley Arnold, born on March 21, 1832, died at his home in south Ionia, March 11, 1888, aged fifty-five years, eleven months and eighteen days, and is buried in Balcom cemetery.

The maiden name of Oliver Arnold's third wife was Fannie Bourden, and she was an aunt to the late Hiram Bourden, and great aunt to Byron Bourden, now living east of Palo. No children were born by this marriage. Fannie (Bourden) Arnold died on April 15, 1866, aged seventy-eight years, eleven months and eighteen days.

SHORTAGE OF PROVISIONS.

Before the colony left Detroit they bought a quantity of flour and shipped it to Grand Haven. It was five months on its way and a trip was made to that place after it. It was found to be damaged and worms were devouring it, but these were sifted out and every particle saved, as it was considered precious, as there were no mills to grind wheat or corn. If corn bread or cake was had, the corn had to be hammered fine, then sifted and for many years the only way to utilize corn easily was in the shape of hulled corn, and hulled corn and milk were their main living for several years. Later Mr. Welch settled west of Ionia on the stream now known as Bellamy creek. He improved the water power and put in a saw-mill and a grinder that would grind corn.

Oliver Arnold was a blacksmith by trade and as the government had established a shop at Grand Rapids, to do work principally for the Indians, Mr. Arnold got employment there and worked several years, in fact was forced to do so to keep his large family from starvation, for while some of his elder children were large enough to earn money, there was no chance here to do so. In later years the creek near his house was made to turn a grindstone and operate a bellows in a small shop he established near his home, and later the water power the creek afforded was improved in a more modern way, and it now furnishes power for the Arnold machine shop and foundry owned by Mr. Fred E. Arnold, the only descendant that still makes the old Arnold homestead his home. Fred E. Arnold was born and always lived on some part of the land his grandfather, Oliver Arnold, bought of the United States government in 1834, and is the son of George Wesley Arnold. Mr. Arnold still has two deeds from the United States of America to Oliver Arnold. The first is dated November 4, 1834, and is signed by President Andrew Jackson, and describes the west half of the northwest quarter of section 30. Another deed, dated May 1, 1839, signed by Martin Van Buren, President, describes the west half of the southwest quarter of section 30.

Job Arnold, the father of Oliver Arnold, was a native of Smithfield, Rhode Island, and was a soldier during the Revolutionary War.

[This account of the life of Oliver Arnold was compiled by his grandson, Fred E. Arnold, of South Ionia].

#### ERASTUS YEOMANS.

Erastus Yeomans was born in Lebanon, Connecticut, August 11, 1791. His parents were Daniel and Esther Yeomans. At the age of sixteen he removed with them to German Flats, Herkimer county, New York. The next year he became a teacher in one of the public schools of the county, and evidence of his efficiency in this capacity, at the early age of seventeen, is given in the fact that he continued in the same position for nearly three years, with an advance of salary each year. Soon after this, in the War of 1812, he demonstrated his fitness to be a citizen of the republic by taking his place in the ranks of her defenders.

On March 19, 1815, Erastus Yeomans married Phoebe Arnold, of Fairfield, New York. His parents being advanced in years, their care devolved upon him and his wife, which duty was conscientiously discharged. Thinking that the future of his young family would be improved in the West, he joined the Dexter colony, to the then territory of Michigan, the magnitude of which undertaking can now hardly be estimated. For hardy men to plunge into the wilderness, going far from civilization and all of its comforts is hard enough, but to be accompanied by wives and large families of little children, seems at this day an insurmountable task, requiring to the limit the elements of heroism and patience and unfailing fortitude. But Ionians are today proud to know that civilization was started in western Michigan by a colony of fine, high-minded people, of whom any community could boast.

With the official organization and administration of the affairs of his county and town, Mr. Yeomans was closely identified. He was appointed first postmaster of Ionia county, receiving his commission from Amos Kendall, postmaster-general under President Jackson, which position he held for six years. In 1841 he was elected associate judge of the county, continuing to serve in that capacity for eight years, and was always active in advancing the best interests of humanity and of the community, and it was in his home on what is now West Main street that the first church service was held in the new community on June 24, 1834, by Elder E. Loomis, agent of the Baptist Home Misisonary Society and Elder E. Slater, missionary

at the station of Grand Rapids. At this meeting, six persons united in conference: Samuel Dexter and Anna, his wife; Alfred Cornell and Nancy, his wife; Erastus Yeomans and Phoebe, his wife. Mr. Yeomans was a life-long member of the Baptist church and was the last one of the original colony to die—his death taking place in 1883, in the ninety-second year of his life, at his old home on West Main street.

Mrs. Phoebe (Arnold) Yeomans was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, March 18, 1797. Her parents, Job and Hannah Arnold, were of prominent families in the early history of Rhode Island. She was one of a large family of children, and early gave evidence of that amiability and strength of character which as wife, mother and friend made her in these relations a tower of strength always. She removed with her parents to Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York, where she was married to Erastus Yeomans, March 19, 1815, and this union proved to be a most happy one. Possessing to an eminent degree soundness of judgment and moral force, she bore with unfaltering spirit, the burdens and hardships of a pioneer mother, and was faithful to her generation in the sphere in which she moved.

The children born of this union were Sanford A., Amanda D., Harriett, Hiram, Sarah M., Emily, Mary M. and Harriett A. Mrs. Yeomans entered into rest, June 25, 1864, her memory being treasured by her descendants.

In another history of Ionia county compiled by John S. Schenck and published in 1881, are letters from Hon. Alonzo Sessions and Rev. Alfred Cornell—giving their different views regarding the early days of the settlement—and following is a letter, written by Mrs. Erastus Yeomans, to her sister, Abigail Adams, of Albany, New York, soon after the colony had arrived at Ionia. Also an interesting note added to her letter, by her husband, Judge Yeomans. Mrs. Frances E. Burns, of St. Louis, Michigan, great commander of the Maccabees, and granddaughter of Mrs. Yeomans, owns the original and sent a copy to President U. B. Hayes, of the Ionia County Pioneer Society, and it came to public notice for the first time when Mr. Hayes read it at the annual meeting held at the Church of Christ, August 11, 1915.

“Grand River, Ionia County, July 11, 1833.

“Dear Sister: Having an opportunity of sending as far as Homer I will write you. You have undoubtedly heard from us. Mr. Yeomans wrote Mr. Adams, by Mr. Fox, of Columbia, a young man that came along with us with a view of purchasing land, which he has near by. Mr. Yeomans has purchased three hundred acres of land and paid for it and is well pleased with it; he says he never enjoyed such a contented mind in Herkimer county.



His health has not been better for many years at this season of the year, and the children and myself are all well at present. Dear sister, I do think that I do realize the goodness of the Lord in supporting us through a long and tedious journey.

"We left Frankfort April 25 and arrived in Buffalo, May 5, and to our great surprise found Harriett Stark living there. She and her husband came to our lodgings about an hour before we left for the steamboat. They were well. They were going to leave the place in a day or two for Cleveland, Ohio. We had pleasant weather on the lake. There were between five and six hundred passengers, besides nine horses and two yoke of cattle. The most of us were very seasick. We left Buffalo Monday morning and arrived in Detroit Wednesday night at ten o'clock. There we stayed until Saturday, when we took our wagons. They were all heavily loaded. Mr. Dexter's oxen and cows were ready for him; the others bought at a reasonable rate. There were twelve cows drove on a part of the way gave milk, which helped us very much on the way. We were nine days traveling in the woods after we left the road. I cannot make you sensible of the appearance we made, sixty-three in number, cutting and clearing our way for heavily loaded teams where a wagon never ran before, making hasty puddings, baking bread in tin bakers, washing dishes, some eating on a log, some on the bottom of a washtub.

"We hired a pilot and gave him fourteen dollars to go through with us. The Indians were very friendly on the way, but they were few in numbers. We are not afraid of them; they often fetch venison, baskets, cranberries, etc. We bought five wigwams for twelve shillings each, where we reside at present; the men are going to building houses soon. I never saw vegetation grow so fast as in this place. The ground appears to be very rich and fertile. The men all went to work on Mr. Dexter's land and made a fence. We have corn, potatoes, beans and melons and a variety of other kinds of garden stuff. We have received our goods, a part of them were brought up the river by the French and Indians, the others, our men went and got themselves.

"I often think of you all and the rest of my friends and when I think of the distance that separates me from them, it gives me feelings that you can realize in part. I cannot say that I am discontented. I hope it will be for the best that we come to this place; but that we do not know; we must never expect to escape trouble, disappointments, sickness and death, but feel to put our trust in God

"Our land joins Mr. Dexter's and is well watered. Oliver's land is on

the other side of the river opposite ours. I think that this country will settle fast, as people are coming in from all parts to view and purchase land. Our Doctor Lincoln is, we think, a fine young man. I think he will teach school for us as soon as winter. Mrs. Dexter lost her youngest child on the road; he had the canker rash. I expected this dreadful disease would enrage amongst the children but it did not. There were some few that had the rash. I wish you and family were here. I think there will be roads in a few years. There is a road laid out from Detroit to Grand River, which is already begun.

"Amanda says I must tell Aunt Adams what a fine babe we have. She has grown finely all the way. Please give my love to all your family—the children send theirs too. Remember us all to Mr. Fosgate's family. Sister Susan's health is very poor at present. Philena's health is much the same. I could write more, but have not time.

"PHEBE YEOMANS."

A shorter letter was added by Mr. Yeomans:

"D. Friend: I have only time to say a few words to you respecting land in this country, the quality of which is equal, if not superior, to any I ever saw, particularly on Grand River. The springs and streams of water are first quality. Land may be selected with heavy timber, or little timber, or no timber. I have bought upwards of three hundred acres, embracing portions of each kind—well-watered, and I have no doubt of the county seat being fixed near by it or on it, as it is near the center of the county and the situation is very eligible. We have ten or twelve acres of corn which I guess will compare with any in the state of New York. I was never in a country which I think offers greater advantages for a poor man to settle in than this. They are far superior to my anticipations. I have been two trips down the river after our furniture and pine boards for my house, which I hope to see erected soon. The land along the river is excellent and the prospect delightful. If you should believe my story, and I think it will bear investigation, I shall expect to see you settle here.

"E. YEOMANS."

After the colony arrived at the location of Ionia, which was their destination, the morning of May 28, 1833, amid the bustle and confusion, Mr. Yeomans went to one side a little way and sitting down upon a log wrote out the following hymn, after which he called the rest of the colony about him, read it to them, and they held there a service of song and prayer.

## GRATITUDE TO GOD.

We'll praise thy name, O God of grace,  
 For all thy mercies shown—  
 We've been preserved to reach this place,  
 And find a pleasant home.

In journeying far from distant lands  
 We've had thy constant care;  
 Have been supported by thy hand  
 To shun each evil snare.

Through dangers great and toils severe,  
 Thou, Lord, hath led our way;  
 Thou art our helper, ever near,  
 To guide us day by day.

Help us, O Lord, to raise our song  
 Of gratitude to Thee;  
 Great God, to Thee all praise belongs,  
 From land to land, from sea to sea.

From a letter which was sent the writer in February, 1916, written by Mrs. Yeomans to her sister in the East, late in 1834 or the spring of 1835, we quote:

"We have been blessed with our healths the most of the time since we have been here. We think we are pleasantly situated for a new place. I think you would be pleased with it if you and your family were here. We have a very good little society. I think better here than any settlement on the river. We have thirteen families within three miles. We have a meeting every Sabbath at our house, and Sabbath school after meeting. We have a temperance society formed consisting of twenty-three members.

"You have doubtless heard of Susan's (the wife of her brother, Oliver Arnold) death before this. She died on February 11, 1834, and in August following little Amanda followed her mother to an early grave. O may these lessons of affliction teach us the uncertainty of all earthly enjoyments. Brother Dexter (father to William and Walter D. Arnold) was here last fall. He was very much pleased with his land here. He thinks he shall remove here next spring if his family is so that he can. \* \* \*"

"PHEBE YEOMANS."

Added to this letter is one written by her daughter, Amanda, who afterward became the wife of Rev. Alfred Cornell, to her cousin—from which we quote:

"I am very much pleased with our situation. I do not wish to be placed

back again, although I often wish I was there a short time to visit with my friends and old acquaintances. Our house is a new country style built of logs, but far better than any I ever saw in New York state. Before we left German Flats, we anticipated some fear of the Indians, but they appear perfectly harmless. There are none living near us. They frequently bring cranberries. We have a fine parcel of apple trees growing and they look very thriving. Crab apples and red plums grow spontaneously in this country. We have a good society of young people in this place. I think a better one of the size is seldom found. \* \* \* You would like living here, I think. It does not appear like most new countries. Michigan is settling very fast. \* \* \* I almost forgot to tell you Sanford and myself have been on a visit to the rapids of Grand river, a distance of nearly forty miles. We visited the three Mr. Reeds. They have very pleasant situations near a small lake. We went down the river in a small boat. \* \* \* Your sincere cousin, AMANDA YEOMANS."

The following is an old "love token" sent to one of the daughters of Judge and Mrs. Yeomans, intending to be an acrostic on her name:

AN ACROSTIC.

So frail is beauty, dearest youth,  
A trifle when compared with truth;  
Riches is virtue's brightest gem,  
Adorns the fairest diadem.  
Here dearest Sarah, you will find  
More beauties to adorn thy mind;  
A heart that's gentle, meek and kind.  
Rise then, above all earthly joys  
And join your youthful notes to sing.  
You'll then be happier far than King;  
Ever with Angels you'll rejoice.  
Oh! happy child! come time your voice,  
Mingle the highest notes of praise  
Around the throne of God's free grace;  
New glories 'll spread before thy face.

WILLIAM B. LINCOLN.

Dr. W. B. Lincoln, of Ionia, Ionia county, Michigan, was the third of nine children of James and Lucy (Whitcomb) Lincoln, natives of Massa-

chusetts. Soon after their marriage they moved to Vermont and settled in the township of Peru, Bennington county, where William was born, December 29, 1807. With the exception of seven years in the state of New York, he spent his time in Peru until he was seventeen, working and attending school alternately as opportunity offered. He decided to prepare himself for a teacher and soon acquired a knowledge of branches taught in the common schools. From that time until he had completed the study of his profession, school teaching was his winter work and farm work his delight in summer.

After having finished his preparatory studies he entered the office of Dr. Abraham Lowell, of Chester, Vermont, as a student. Having completed his three-years term of study and attended two courses of medical lectures at the Clinical School of Medicine, in Woodstock, Vermont, he graduated in May, 1832. In the summer of that year he practiced at Manchester, Vermont, and taught school during the winter in the same place. The following spring he visited Boston and shortly after his return set out on horseback on a prospecting tour. On his arrival at Herkimer county, New York, he learned of the formation of the Dexter colony, whose destination was Ionia, Ionia county, Michigan. After visiting Mr. Dexter at his residence in Schuyler he decided to accompany them.

They left Utica on April 25, and arrived in Ionia May 28, being one month and three days on the way. The entire Grand River valley below Jackson was then an unbroken wilderness inhabited only by Indians and wild beasts, with now and then an Indian trading station. On arriving here and viewing as best he could the conditions and surroundings he concluded to cast his lot with the colony and make Ionia his home. In the meantime a colony settled where Chicago now stands, without a doctor. Hearing of the young Doctor Lincoln from the East about to locate in Ionia, they tried to induce him to leave Michigan and come to them, offering him, among other things, forty acres of land where the city of Chicago now stands. He replied, "I have stuck my stakes—and here I stay," and he remained here all his long and useful life.

#### WORK OF A PIONEER PHYSICIAN.

For the first year or two of his professional services in the county, his time not being fully occupied, he turned his attention in the intervals of leisure to whatever would best subserve the interests of the colony. Year

by year as the settlement extended, his business also extended. For many years he was the only physician in this region, and frequently traveled into adjoining counties, a distance of forty miles, on horseback, with big leather saddle-bags strapped securely to the saddle containing all kinds of remedies, and some instruments, never sure where he might be called, or what might be needed before his return home. Many times when the old Grand river was on a rampage or when floating ice would not permit his fording on horseback, he would row across, then walk thirty or forty miles to see some sick person.

At one time an Indian chief became very angry at the paleface doctor and threatened his life. Many warnings came but without driving away the man who had come to stay. At last the dread disease, smallpox, appeared among these Indians who begged for the paleface to come and cure them, but the old chief said, "No, I will not send for him for he would not come if I did." At last news came to the colony of their terrible condition and without waiting for the call, Doctor Lincoln went to their relief. He found among others the chief's son, almost beyond help, but managed to save his life, thus winning the undying gratitude of the old chief. Nothing in the Michigan woods was then too good for his friend the doctor.

In 1834 Doctor Lincoln built the first frame house. Part of this house is the home of Dr. T. R. Allen, lately deceased. On July 5, 1835, he married Anthy P. Arnold, a daughter of Oliver Arnold, one of the original members of the colony. They were the first white couple married in the county. This young wife was a truly helpmate, never refusing to aid the sick and suffering—many a helpless sick man was carried to this little home to be cared for and kept until well enough to go on his way. Comforts were few and luxuries unknown, yet no one ever knew this faithful couple to refuse to divide what they had among others who needed it worse than they.

Doctor Lincoln was elected the first township clerk of Ionia, the township then embracing the entire county. The first meeting was held on April 6, 1835. He was afterward justice of the peace, school inspector and assessor. Doctor Lincoln was a Whig and when that party disbanded became a Republican. He was one of the charter members of the Baptist church, which was organized in 1834, was its first clerk and was one of the trustees for years, also a deacon.

## DOCTOR LINCOLN'S DESCENDANTS.

William B. and Anthy (Arnold) Lincoln were the parents of five children, three daughters and two sons. William Tully and Horace Greeley died early in life, the latter while attending Kalamazoo College. The first daughter, Julia E., was born on September 30, 1836, and was married to Virgil S. Eastman, of Waterville, New York, on July 3, 1854. The second daughter, Marietta, was born on August 25, 1838, and was married to Dr. H. B. Barnes, of Ionia, July 18, 1861. The third daughter, Jennie, was born on November 15, 1853, and was married on September 3, 1873, to George W. Nelles, of Ionia.

His long residence in Ionia, his eminent social and professional abilities, have made Doctor Lincoln's name a household word in his own section. He will be remembered as a man loyal to his God, a true friend, a kind husband and father, a Christian gentleman, and an earnest worker in all enterprises for the general good of society. Doctor Lincoln passed out of this life on June 12, 1882, and the last writing or business that he attended to was to write a notice of the pioneer meeting, May 28; almost to the last was his mind on his beloved colony. Mrs. Lincoln survived him until April 8, 1893, when she passed to the Great Beyond.

The three daughters, Mrs. Virgil Eastman, of Waterville, New York; Mrs. H. B. Barnes, of Iowa, and Mrs. George W. Nelles, of Muskegon, and four grandsons, Dr. William Lincoln Barnes, of Atlanta, Georgia; Raymond Lincoln Barnes, of Birmingham, Michigan; Howard S. Eastman, of Waterville, New York, and William Lincoln Nelles, of Detroit, Michigan, are the surviving members of the family.

It was found out in February, 1916, that the ancestry of Dr. W. B. Lincoln and Abraham Lincoln, the revered President of the United States, was the same up to a certain generation, when one son of a family went south from Hingham, Massachusetts, this being the branch to which Abraham Lincoln belonged.

The scales that were used by Doctor Lincoln to measure medicine are now the prized possession of his grandson, William Lincoln Nellis.

## PIONEERS.

By Mrs. L. P. Brock.

'Twere fit a monument be raised to these,  
Such as a monarch for his tomb decrees;  
They did not perish in a patriot war  
With glory leading onward like a star;

Nor for some cause, pre-eminent alone,  
 Die, and their fame in human hearts enthrone.  
 No, but upon their bones our cities rise,  
 That, towering, take the morning from the skies.  
 Untold, unknown, unnumbered brotherhood.  
 They have cemented empires with their blood!  
 They have gone down with roaring in their ears  
 To dedicate with death our outflung piers,  
 And when great breasted ships now sail the sand  
 They cleave a path asunder through the land  
 With a thousand flashing picks, while, as with fire  
 Their bones were racked with aches and fevers dire.  
 They hewed the forest down and cleared the ground  
 Where now the wheels of industry resound.  
 Beneath the crashing tree 'oft times they fell,  
 And knew no funeral train nor passing bell;  
 Deep in the dim, wide washing seas they sleep,  
 Having sowed their bones that luxury might reap.  
 They knew the mad machine; the Moloch mill,  
 Vociferous, has slain, and slays them still;  
 And where the hot blast lights the sky with flame  
 They perish day and night unknown to fame.  
 Then should be sought the noblest spot on earth,  
 And Eiffel-like in height, of Pyramid girth,  
 Rear up, tremendous, to salute the sun.  
 Some witness to the perished million  
 Who went down unto death with none to cheer,  
 And with their lives, bought all we prize so dear—  
 This wonder, and this glory and almost shame,  
 Called "Civilization," when tongues name the name.

## IONIA'S FIRSTS.

The first bank was that of Winsor & Macy, established in 1836, and it lived a year, being a banking and exchange office.

Cyrus Lovell was the first lawyer, coming to Ionia in 1836.

The first postoffice was established in 1836 and Erastus Yeomans was the postmaster.

The first paper was the *Ionia Journal*, published first in February, 1840, by Ira W. Robinson.

Dr. W. B. Lincoln—whose three daughters are living today: Mrs. Eastman, of Rochester, New York; Mrs. H. B. Barnes, of Ionia, and Mrs. Nellis; of Muskegon—was the first bridegroom in the county of Ionia, marrying Anthy, daughter of Oliver Arnold, on July 5, 1835, the ceremony being performed by Squire Dexter. Doctor Lincoln was also the first physician in a large territory and also the first teacher.



The first death was that of a daughter of Darius Winsor, her death taking place in August, 1833, and the first birth took place that same month, a son, Eugene E., being born to the same family.

The first grown person to die was Mrs. Susan Arnold, her death taking place a few months after the arrival of the colony.

The first church to be established was the Baptist, in 1834.

The first fire engine was a Peasley named "the Fountain" and was followed by "The Young America" and a uniformed department.

Mrs. Samuel Dexter was sister to Mrs. Cyrus Lovell, whose husband was the first lawyer of Ionia, and they were aunts to Mr. Daniel T. Fargo, for many years a prominent business man of Ionia.

The first white child born in Ionia county and quite possibly in western Michigan, was Eugene E., born in August, 1833, to Mr. and Mrs. Darius Winsor, one family of the Dexter colony, who moved to Grand Rapids about 1853. Mr. Winsor kindly sent a photograph taken of himself in the fall of 1915, when a little over eighty-two years of age. Mr. Winsor is a resident of Grand Rapids, and is still doing business, having an insurance office in the Michigan Trust Building.

#### INTERESTING NOTES.

Samuel Dexter's father used to say: "Treat an honest man as you would a rogue and you keep him an honest man."

The especial pet and care of Mr. Dexter's mother was his daughter, Prudence, who because of weak eyes could never attend school after she was thirteen. On the way from Detroit they two would sit in a wagon and the grandmother would hold an umbrella to shade the girl's eyes from the sun. After they arrived at Ionia and were living in the bark wigwam, southeast of where the armory now is, a fire would have to be built on chilly days, and the smoke that came from the fire built in the pit in the center would not go out through the hole in the roof and hurt the girl's eyes, so the grandmother would have her sit in a corner, then stretch a blanket cornerwise in front of her to keep the smoke out, and then, seated outside, would read to her hours at a time. Prudence grew to be an exceedingly well informed person, largely because of her grandmother's kindly service.

From a letter written by Prudence (Dexter) Tower it is learned that after the United States land office was established at Ionia Mr. Dexter was to carry over \$200,000 to Detroit, and his son-in-law, Jonathan Tibbitts, assisted him. They put the money in kegs and carried it on a wagon drawn

by an ox-team. The oxen waded and swam Grand river, the wagon was floated over on canoes, and the kegs also were carried across in canoes. One canoe load of kegs tipped over in the river but was finally all recovered.

In early histories it is said that the maple sugar made by the Indians did not find a very ready sale among the whites. This caused wonder, which was cleared away when one of the daughters of Doctor Lincoln, now living in Ionia, said she "had seen the Indian papooses swimming in the sap-trough many a time." Also, one time an Indian brought some especially nice looking maple sugar to her mother's door to sell and Mrs. Lincoln turned to a lady who was with her at the time and said, "Do you suppose it is clean?" And the Indian said, "Clean? umph, me strain here," and pulled out the back flap of his shirt to convince her.

ALONZO SESSIONS.

About 1850, Alonzo Sessions, who had married Celia, second daughter of Samuel Dexter, in August, 1837, built a home on the large farm which he owned until his death, that well deserves a mention. When Ionia county purchased the farm for a county home for its unfortunate poor, the new structure was placed just north of the old house, which was soon torn down. It was a great pity that in some way it was not saved, as such old fashioned distinctive homes in the East are scarce—some being two hundred and fifty years old or more, and grow more and more interesting each year, showing as they do old methods of living. It was built of cobblestones, with which the surrounding fields abound, and was the finest house in the county at the time it was built. Mr. and Mrs. Sessions lived there many years, and out from its door both were taken to their last resting place. A description of the log house, the first home they had, and also of the one built of cobble stone, in the words of Henry C. Sessions, their son, now of Sioux Fall, South Dakota, cannot fail to be interesting:

"I was born in a log house on the east bank of Stoney Creek, Ionia county, which was the first house owned and occupied by my father and mother. In this house all the cooking was done in the fire-place, and the baking in an old-style oven built on the outside of the house—no stoves, no lamps. The well-to-do and thrifty had tallow candles for light. My recollection of the log house begins about 1848. In 1849 or 1850, my father built a new house, the main part of stone. This at the time was the largest and most extensive house in the county. It contained two fireplaces, one in the basement for cooking, and one in the dining room for the purpose

of heating the house. In connection with the fireplace in the basement, and built alongside of it, was situated a brick oven for baking, where all the bread, pies and cakes (if any) were baked for the family. This may be of interest to the young folks of this generation, who in order to bake turn on the gas, and then think the domestic work very hard.

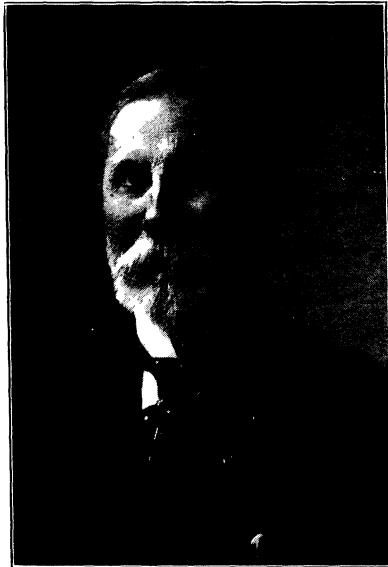
"In those days in order to do the baking the Dutch oven had to be filled with wood, and then more wood, until full of live coals, and the walls of the oven sufficiently hot to do the baking after the coals were removed, which required hours of preparation, generally a good half day. All candles were made by my mother, as well as all soap, sugar, vinegar and molasses which was used by the family. The yarn for stockings and mittens was spun by hand and stockings and mittens knit at home. In time the wood stove came in, which was used for cooking but no oven for baking. Then followed a stove with an oven some years later. The next innovation was the kerosene lamp.

"In my younger days the hay was cut with a scythe; wheat, oats and other small grains were cut with a cradle, raked and bound by hand. In time came mowing machines and rakes hauled by horses for handling the hay, also a machine for cutting the grain called a "dropper." This latter would cut the grain and the driver would drop it unbound, while men would follow up and bind it by hand. These were soon superseded by the binder of the days which were a very crude affair compared with the modern machines of today.

"Indians were more frequent visitors to my father's house than white men, except the immediate neighbors, striking awe to my timid heart, and I always had the sensation that mother rested easier when the Indians moved on. Chief Cobmoosa was a frequent visitor to our home, he and my father being great friends. I recollect father trading to him wheat for a double-barreled shotgun, with which I used to hunt turkeys and other game."

Mrs. A. P. Loomis, the youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Sessions, says that after the Indians gave up their village at Ionia, Chief Cobmoosa went to what after became her father's farm and lived some years, his wigwam being placed in the bend of the creek south of the barn, situated where it is today, and that he possessed two wives.

Mrs. G. W. Nellis, youngest daughter of Dr. W. B. Lincoln, says that never but once did the Indians frighten the settlement of whites, and then they had no intention of doing so. The men of the colony had put up a large bell for the women to ring in case they needed the men while they



EUGENE E. WINSOR.

First white person born in Ionia County, and probably in Western Michigan.



were away at work in the fields or woods. One forenoon, the next year after they came here, the men were all busily engaged away from home, and the Indians were noticed approaching in numbers by river and trail from all directions, which so alarmed the women of the colony that by means of the bell the men hastily returned home—when it transpired that the Indians had agreed upon this place to meet and go together to Detroit for their treaty money.

Erastus Yeomans, grandson and namesake of Judge Yeomans, is the possessor of two interesting relics. One, a "secretary" (bookcase and writing desk combined), which belonged to his grandfather and was brought from the East with the colony and went around the streets of Mackinac to the mouth of Grand river; and the other is a large iron anchor, which was found years ago by some boys swimming in Grand river southwest of the reformatory and had been lost either from a French trading boat or one of the boats early used on Grand river for transportation.

Many persons living in Ionia have often wondered who was buried in the old brick vault built in the hill-side at the southeast corner of Oak Hill cemetery on Yeoman street. In May, 1856, Rev. R. W. Landis became the pastor of the Presbyterian church at Ionia. He had then been married but a short time to a beautiful young lady belonging to a fine family in Philadelphia. He and his young wife came to Ionia on the little steamboat which landed at the dock near the southeast corner of Riverside park. They made their home in the Thomas House (since burned and rebuilt), directly opposite the Hampton E. Rich house, now owned by Burt Lampkin. There a little child was born to them, which was always frail, as was the mother. The babe died when about nine months old and the mother's death followed in a few hours. They were to be buried together and Mr. Landis, disliking to place them in the ground, caused the vault to be built. Mr. Landis left Ionia in 1859, and at his death, in the late eighties, was president of a college in Kentucky.

A furniture manufacturing firm of Boston, Massachusetts, puts out a large amount of pieces copied from furniture in possession of the old historic families in the East, and included among these is the "Dexter table" and "Windsor chairs."

#### WHITE PIGEON.

Until a land office was established at Ionia all settlers were obliged to go to White Pigeon, in the very south part of the state, to enter their

land, and a short account of how the place came to be named is of interest. "White Pigeon" was the name chosen by the incorporators of the town as a tribute to the brave young chief who gave his life to save the handful of whites in the then isolated border settlement. White Pigeon, called Wah-be-meme, in the Indian tongue, was a Pottawatomie chief who lived in his village a short distance away from the homes of the whites gathered around the government land office. He spent much of his time with them and was very popular with young and old, and was consulted on many questions. He was tall and sturdy, a born woodsman and athlete, and also one of the swiftest runners in a nation of Indians celebrated for their ability to cover great distances.

It was somewhere about 1800 when, upon a journey to Detroit, he heard whisperings of a plan to massacre the little settlement destined to bear his name. The wily young warrior, knowing the trend of the times, began investigating. This was during the period prior to the War of 1812, when the British were using every means to inspire the Indians to the butchery of the settlers on the border. He learned enough to inspire his great fear and immediately started overland for the settlement. It was early spring, the ground was snow covered, ice was broken in the streams and rivers so swollen that fords were useless. He knew that every moment was precious in giving time to prepare for the attack and knew also that runners had been sent ahead of him to muster the hostiles and proceed with the massacre. It was about one hundred and fifty miles away in direct line, but about one hundred and sixty-five miles as it had to be traveled, and he dared not follow the trails too closely for fear of attracting attention. All of his training he put into this race to save his white friends, and not once did he pause for rest. Heated from super-human exertion on the trail he plunged into the cold stream and often dragged himself out more dead than alive. Twenty-nine hours after he left Detroit, White Pigeon staggered among his friends and dropped unconscious from exhaustion. His moccasins were torn to shreds and his feet were cut and bruised and his clothing was in tatters. Perhaps an hour the settlers worked over him, when he revived and with an effort forced his brain to do its work, and in a hoarse whisper he detailed the contemplated massacre and briefly outlined his own plan to meet and repulse the attack. Then he reached and shook hands, sank back and died. They buried him as became a hero, and men felt unashamed as they broke down and wept over what he had done for their sake, and it was voted that the village should bear his name, that posterity should know the sacrificing love of this noble red man. One mile

west of the town he lies buried; and upon the spot, overlooking a beautiful stretch of the old Chicago trail he often trod, is a granite monument, erected by the members of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

A SON OF BLACK BIRD, THE INDIAN GUIDE.

When the Dexter colony left Detroit for their destination at what is now Ionia, they traveled by the route, poor though it was, that was used through Oakland county. They made but seven miles the first day, the roads were so poor and they stayed one night at Pontiac. They arrived at what was known as the Grand Saline, about the middle of May, and there Mr. Dexter asked a Mr. Beaubien, who had a trading post, to pilot them through to Grand river, but, as he refused to undertake it, the judge then applied to Benjamin O. Williams, of the trading firm located below on the Shiwassee river. He was unwilling to leave his spring farming, but finally was persuaded to do by Mr. Dexter, and started out to guide the party on the way through the wilderness from the Shiwassee to the Grand river. Mr. Williams, never having been further west than De Witt, induced Mack-a-te-nace (Black Bird), a son of Kish-kau-ko, to pilot the party past Muskrat creek.

In September, 1908, the writer saved a copy of the *Detroit Sunday News-Tribune*—which contained a good article on Lewis Cass, by Lawton Hemans, historian, and another article telling of the life of Andrew Blackbird—because it was interesting and contained extracts of his writings, never once thinking he had any connection with Ionia history, but now has it all but proven that it was the father of Andrew Blackbird who assisted the Dexter colony through the marshes west of De Witt. Andrew Blackbird died in 1908, at Harbor Springs, but his wife says her husband's people originally came from the Saginaw valley, and Andrew Blackbird is known to have lived in the section of the state around De Witt at the time the Dexter colony came through, and of course lived with his band, and his father was Mack-a-te-pe-nace, whose father was Kish-kau-ko, chief of the Saginaw valley Indians. The Indians, upon the coming of whites into the southern part of the state, went to the reservation in the north, and Mack-a-te-pe-nace lived for many years around Harbor Springs. One of his sons was educated for the church, but was assassinated by an unknown hand as he was planning to return home to protect his people against the encroachments of the whites. His sister, Margaret, was educated in Cincinnati and was for many years a teacher in the Catholic schools of Detroit.



Andrew J. Blackbird was the youngest son and last member of his generation, and the story of his life would fill a book. He renounced Catholicism, embraced Protestant religion, was a worker but always a thinker and a dreamer. By means of being a blacksmith he attended a school in Ohio, but had to go back to take care of his aged father. He worked hard to have the Indian school appropriations taken from the sectarian missions and applied directly to more advanced education for ambitious students. Finally he went to Detroit and made a personal appeal to Governor Cass. Governor Cass told him he was going to Washington next day, and for him to go to Ypsilanti and wait, and see what he could do for him. He walked to that place, got work on a farm, and one day letters came for him and it was all he could do to muster up courage to open them, but great was his surprise and joy when told that his entire expense at the normal would be paid by the Indian agent. He returned finally to his home and ever worked for the uplift of his race. He was made the first postmaster of Harbor Springs a little while after the Civil War and continued in that position with credit for twelve years, and his widow occupies the home beside the postoffice that he built fifty years ago.

He, always feeling that the Indian must be educated, and made acquainted with arts and sciences, says this in one of his writings: "If my plan could have been adopted, even as late as forty years ago, we should have had by this time many well-educated Indians in this state, and probably some good farmers, and perhaps some noted professors of sciences would have been developed, and consequently happiness, blessings and prosperity would have been everywhere among the aborigines of the state of Michigan."

Perhaps if Andrew Blackbird ever put his own broken heart into words it was when he composed "The Indian's Lament," from which the following is quoted: "O, my father, thou hast taught me from my infancy to love the land of my birth, thou hast even taught me to say 'It is the gift of the Great Spirit.' O, my father, our happiest days are gone into lasting oblivion, and never again shall we enjoy our forest home. The eagle's eye could not discover where once was thy wigwam, and thy peaceful council fires. Ah, could we but once more return to our forest glade and tread as formerly upon the soil with proud and happy heart. On the hills, with bended bow, while nature's flowers bloomed all around the habitation of nature's child, our brothers once abounded, free as the mountain air, and their glad shouts resounded from vale to vale as they chased o'er the hills

the red deer, and followed in the otter's track. O, return, return! Ah, never again shall this time return. It is gone, and gone forever, like a spirit passed. The red man will never live happy nor die happy here any more. When the white man took my inheritance, he thought to make me a slave. I am an Indian, and that can never be. Ah, never, never! I would sooner plunge the dagger into my beating heart, and follow in the footsteps of my forefathers than be a slave to the white man."

## ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION.

The eightieth anniversary of the arrival of the Dexter colony at Ionia, the morning of May 28, 1833, about ten o'clock, was celebrated in a fitting manner in three different ways, and was attended by six grandchildren of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter from different points, namely: Arthur Tibbitts, of Lansing, and his sister, Mrs. T. M. Benedict, of Grand Rapids, children of Mary (Dexter) Tibbitts; John E. Dallas, of San Francisco, California, and Daniel W. and Isabelle M. Tower, of Grand Rapids, children of Prudence (Dexter) Tower, and Mrs. Arthur P. Loomis, of Ionia, youngest child of Celia (Dexter) Sessions, and the nearest kin left of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter in Ionia.

The first celebration of the event was on Saturday afternoon, May 24, 1913, at the last regular meeting of the Woman's Literary Club, preceding Ionia's eightieth birthday, which was to occur the next Wednesday. The club meeting was held in the Baptist church, as that was the first church organized in Ionia, Mr. and Mrs. Dexter being two of its first six members, and the church lot was given to the society by them for the purpose of erecting the church. That meeting was attended by a large audience, the church was prettily decorated and Mrs. L. P. Brock presented to the city a picture of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter, to be hung in the historical room of the public library. This picture was enlarged from two old pictures of Mr. and Mrs. Dexter, the only ones in existence, and the picture was given by the Ladies' Thimble Club. Mrs. Brock then gave an address on "The Life of Samuel Dexter," which brought out many unknown facts, as little had been known before this about him or his ancestry. There was also a poem read by Lucy Cull, with a musical accompaniment, by Gertrude Brock, with the title "The Beautiful River Grand." This poem first appeared in the *Grand Rapids Daily Democrat* in 1866 (author unknown) and a copy first came to Ionia the evening of May 25, 1913:

## THE BEAUTIFUL RIVER GRAND.

Flow gently, flow swiftly, bright river;  
Flow onward, forever and ever;  
While thy elm tree stands as a lover,  
And reaches his green branches over;  
Near, the Judas in purple is bending.  
And the grasses are waving unending;  
And thy rapids are swift in their flowing,  
Through the years that are coming and going.

The elm tree could murmur a story  
Of chiefs, who walked here in their glory,  
By thy margin, and ask, "Could she chide him  
For loving the maiden beside him?"  
How the chiefs and their sons and their daughters  
Were "washed and made clean" in thy waters;  
But the days of the wigwam forever  
Have passed from the life of the river.

Then the Indian in silence forever,  
Passed on from the beautiful river;  
And bells tolled the hour of devotion  
For priests who had crossed the wide ocean;  
And the cross in the forest they planted,  
And hymns in the forest they chanted,  
And the stream caught the music in flowing  
Through the years that kept coming and going.

Seas creep to the foot of the mountains;  
Earth thrills at the music of fountains:  
Clouds float over lake and green meadow  
Fulfilling sweet duty in shadow;  
And the earth, at sunrise, at moon-light,  
At sunset, at midnight, at moon-light,  
Stands peaceful in thanking the giver  
Who glorifies duty forever.

And thou, in thy beauty, flow onward,  
Work earthward, but always look sunward;  
I grieve that forever I leave thee.  
But I take the sweet lesson you give me  
Of cheerful contentment in duty;  
This, this is thy music of beauty—  
Flow onward, forever and ever—  
So farewell, oh beautiful, beautiful river.

The second method mentioned as a means of celebrating the anniversary was the publication on Sunday, May 25, 1913, in the *Detroit Sunday News-Tribune* of an account of the Indian occupancy of Grand river valley and the story of the coming of the Dexter colony, by Mrs. L. P. Brock,

which reached readers all along the road made by them through the wilderness and aroused great interest, hundreds of extra copies being sold at Ionia.

#### THE HISTORICAL PAGEANT.

On Wednesday, May 28, Ionia's eightieth birthday, a historical pageant, consisting of six scenes, preceded by a history of the scenes, was enacted on the campus south of the Central school building, over one hundred and fifty children taking part, and was attended by a very large audience. The day was clear and beautiful, and the scene unique, as the grounds boasted a number of Indian wigwams. The scenes were as follow:

First Scene.—The driving out of the Sauks, followed by the peaceful councils of the three tribes that inhabited Michigan for over one hundred and thirty years before the coming of the whites, the Pottawatomies, Ottawas and Chippewas.

Second Scene.—The French fur traders bartering with the Indians. In this was depicted the post of Louis Genereaux, between Ionia and Muir, and the Indians were shown approaching the traders' log post bartering skins for trinkets, calico, blankets, etc. An Indian mother who had accompanied them, with her papoose strapped to a board (a big doll), hung it up on the limb of a tree and afterward came and knelt before it, singing an Indian lullaby while its father stood near.

Third Scene.—In this the coming of the Dexter colony was graphically shown. The same style of costumes being worn by both men and women. This scene was especially valuable, historically, as William Arnold, great-grandson of Oliver Arnold, one of the Dexter colony, took a leading part; while John Loomis, son of Mayor A. P. Loomis, and also great-grandson of Samuel Dexter, took the part of that sturdy pioneer, and wore the wedding coat of his grandfather, James W. Loomis, ex-register of deeds for Ionia county.

The "family" came in a wagon drawn by a yoke of oxen, as the colony had come, which had been obtained to make the scene perfect. The Indians were gathered about their villages, when the cry was raised that the whites were coming, and immediately there was great excitement. An interpreter came on ahead after halting the main body, and engaged in conversation with the chief. The interpreters then brought Mr. Dexter forward for a conference, and finally Mr. Dexter paid them twenty-five dollars in silver for their bark wigwams and gardens and they departed to establish homes some other place.

One of the prettiest little details of the pageant was the singing during this scene of Joel Guild's famous song, "I'm Off for Michigania," by a sextette of eighth-grade girls.

Fourth Scene.—This showed life in the early settlement, when the whites lived in the wigwams of the Indians until houses could be built. Also early home scenes were depicted, such as churning, spinning, piecing quilts, rocking a baby in an old-fashioned, one-hundred-year-old cradle, while the boys sharpened axes, played checkers, etc.

Fifth Scene.—The big hit of the day was the pioneer district school, twenty-five children taking part in this tableau. Charles Jack, a pupil of Central was "made up" to look like Doctor Lincoln, Ionia's first school teacher, and certainly made a good imitation. The pupils carried out in detail the methods used in the earliest schools of this district. The school was called to order by the ringing of a hand-bell by the teacher, and pupils were seated on long boards. The old-fashioned method of spelling and pronouncing by syllable was carried out. The old slate was used. A class "spelled down." The multiplication table was given in song, and this old song by a chorus of boys and girls was received with riotous enthusiasm:

In Greenfield mountains there did dwell  
A comely youth named Samuel.

Chorus—Ri-too-ri-loo-ri-loo,  
Ri-too-ri-loo-ri-loo,  
Ri-too-ri-loo-ri-loo,  
Ri-loo-ri-loo.

One summer's morning he did go,  
His father's meadow for to mow. (Chorus.)

As soon as he had reached the field,  
A pison sarpint bit his heel. (Chorus.)

And when he saw that he must die,  
He quickly turned his thoughts on high. (Chorus.)

On Abraham's bosom he did dwell,  
This fated youth named Samuel. (Chorus.)

Sixth Scene.—This scene portrayed the first Fourth of July celebration, held in 1836. A street parade was reproduced in costume, with a fife and drum corps. There was a typical stump speech, as given that day by Alonzo Sessions, and the finish showed the old noise-making stunt of "shooting the anvils." In early days the pioneers bored holes in the anvils, and loaded them with powder. They fired them, and got a regular cannon report. This scene however did not include the powder. The "finale" was a real

old-fashioned "Virginia Reel" to the tune of the "Irish Washerwoman," danced by the little people dressed in old-fashioned costumes, to commemorate the "ball" held on July 4, 1837, in Parks and Warner's store, at the corner of Main and Kidd streets to finish the festivities of Ionia's second celebration.

The exercises of this eightieth anniversary afternoon closed with a speech by Daniel W. Tower, of Grand Rapids, grandson of Samuel Dexter.

#### AN HISTORICAL RELIC.

About a week after the historical pageant was held the writer received a letter from Mrs. Franklin W. Aldrich, living two miles west of Lake Odessa, whose husband is a grandson of Stephen Dexter, youngest brother of Samuel, saying that she and her husband came to Ionia and witnessed the pageant, also saying they had in their possession a large chest belonging to Samuel Dexter, that brought some of his goods, upon leaving New York and it was suggested that the family allow it to be given and placed in the historical room of the public library at Ionia, which was done. The chest is marked S. Dexter—Grand River Valley, via Mackinac—Crockery—Care Rix Robinson." This is the only memento that Ionia possesses of its founder's personal belongings.

## CHAPTER XXXII.

### SIDELIGHTS ON IONIA HISTORY.

---

#### THE FIRST ARMORY.

In June, 1910, the old opera house was torn down and with it one of the landmarks of the city passed into oblivion. It stood on the south edge of the postoffice lot and gave way to the present federal grounds. This building was the first armory built in Ionia and the one which came through the efforts of the Ionia Light Guard which had been mustered out many years back.

In 1876 plans were gotten under way for the erection of an armory in the city of Ionia for the Ionia Light Guard. This agitation was started in the year of the centennial celebration in the city of Philadelphia. Some of the far-sighted members of the Light Guard conceived the idea of running an excursion to the celebration and in this way provide funds for the erection of the armory. It was carried out with such success both as to patronage and management that it netted over \$1,200 and was the beginning of the armory fund. By diligent work more funds were found available and plans were soon under way for the erection of the building. It was opened on June 24, 1879, and the hopes of all the members were realized. It served its purpose faithfully for some twelve or fifteen years, but finances were scarce and as it was heavily mortgaged it soon passed into the hands of Benton Babcock. Mr. Babcock remodeled it and turned it into an opera house, which purpose it served until it was razed.

#### CITY ARMORY.

The success of the present armory is due to a great extent to the untiring efforts of General Kidd and the citizens of Ionia. The first committee appointed by the city to investigate the matter of an armory was made by Mayor Bible, December 30, 1907. This committee consisted of J. C. Taylor, Fred Caine and John Waidleich, and was to act in co-operation with the board of trade. The plans did not materialize to a great extent for some

time, but all the while the different officials of the town were exerting all their power and influence towards such a building. In 1908, \$10,000 in bonds of the city funds which had been set aside for the erection of the city hall were appropriated for the armory building. Finally the state gave to the Legislature \$20,000 for the erection of two armories in the state, one to be located in the city of Ionia. Thus the armory was at last a certainty. E. A. Bowl was the architect and Right & Prowl, contractors. It was with much difficulty that the architect brought the cost of the building within the amount of the available funds. On October 1, 1909, Governor Warner accepted the keys to the building and turned them over to the city of Ionia. This was the first armory in the state built under the authority and by state aid.

#### MICHIGAN REFORMATORY.

The Michigan reformatory is alluded to in the "Michigan Manual" as located in Ionia, but in reality it is located in the township of Easton, nearly a mile from the western limits of the city of Ionia. The project of building the house of correction first took shape under the legislative act approved April 25, 1873, wherein it was provided that the governor should have authority to appoint a board of three commissioners whose business it should be to select and secure a suitable site for a state house of correction and provide necessary plans for the buildings to be erected thereon.

According to the provisions of this act the governor appointed Hon. Hampton Rich, of Ionia; Hon. John Swift, of Northville, and Hon. Charles T. Hills, of Muskegon, as commissioners of location. The citizens of Ionia, eager to secure the proposed institution in this county, offered to donate a tract of sixty-three acres in the township of Easton, west of the city of Ionia, for the site of the proposed house of correction. Upon the report of the commissioners, the Legislature of 1875 passed Act No. 96, which was approved April 22, appropriating the sum of \$150,000 "for the erection of a house of correction according to the plans and estimates presented by the commissioners appointed under Act No. 170 of 1873." This same Legislature authorized the governor to appoint a board of three commissioners to take charge of the work of construction "provided that the work when completed should not cost more than \$270,000." The commissioners appointed by the governor were Hon. Hampton Rich, of Ionia; Hon. Charles Kipp, of St. Johns, and Hon. Westbrook Divine, of Montcalm county.

It was intended as a place of confinement for male first offenders over



fifteen years of age, with no maximum age limit, and prisoners were received for all offenses except first-degree murder, for terms ranging from a maximum of life sentence to a minimum of six months. The work of construction was at once begun and steadily carried to completion. Under Act No. 59, approved April 29, 1877, an additional appropriation of \$121,258 was made to complete the work, an appropriation of \$20,000 having been made the same year by Act No. 1, approved January 13. The total amount of appropriations by the Legislature for the first cost aggregated therefore \$291,258. The institution was opened in August, 1877, and in 1878 the state purchased a continuous tract of one hundred acres, by which the entire land possessions were increased to one hundred and sixty-three acres. The prison and the grounds proper are surrounded by a high brick wall, which forms an almost perfect square. They rest upon a commanding eminence in the midst of a natural attractive region, and embellished at various points with sharply pointed turrets and towers, present to the observer, even viewed from the city of Ionia, a gracefully picturesque spectacle.

The Legislatures from year to year have made large appropriations for the general improvements of the grounds and the purchase of larger farming tracts. In recent years the appropriations have been voted as follow: 1907, \$6,850; 1909, \$6,600; 1911, \$6,900.

The property of the institution consists of 771 acres of land, 199 acres of which were added by the Legislature of 1915, and about thirty large buildings, besides many smaller ones. Fire during the past four years, destroyed the industrial building, the hospital and the building of the steward and store-keeper departments. These buildings have all been rebuilt, largely with inmate labor, of fireproof materials, and at a minimum cost to the taxpayers. The new main factory building constructed along the most approved modern lines was erected during the last biennial period at a cost of about \$75,000. It is 75 feet wide, 376 feet long and three stories high. The material is sandlime brick, with steel sash and ribbed glass windows, and the building is equipped with an automatic sprinkler system, supplied from a 50,000-gallon tank on a 100-foot steel tower.

The present value of the property is over \$600,000. Because of fire loss, which caused unusually large expenditures and at the same time hampered the industrial work of the institution, the earnings were less than normal and the expenditures greater. The number of inmates on January 1, 1915, was 613, and in addition to the inmates within the walls there were 250 inmates on parole on that date, outside the walls of the institution in different parts of the state. About 400 of the inmates are employed in the



MICHIGAN STATE HOSPITAL, IONIA.



MICHIGAN REFORMATORY, IONIA.



manufacture of reed goods, about fifty in farming, and the balance in the general work of the institution. Total number of officers, forty-four. The receipts for the biennial period ending June 30, 1914, for current expense were \$126,000 from the state treasury, and \$114,666.18 from earnings of the institution. The Legislature of 1915 appropriated \$3,000 for general repairs and \$8,800 for the purchase of additional farming land.

#### IONIA STATE HOSPITAL.

This is one of the two state institutions which have done much to bring the name of the little city of Ionia very prominently before the people of Michigan, and because of the successful management of the same has been one of the factors which has contributed toward the favorable impression of this city generally held by citizens of this state.

The Ionia state hospital was organized in May, 1885, under the name of the Michigan asylum for insane criminals, and the name was changed by Act No. 181, public acts of 1891, to Michigan asylum for dangerous and criminal insane, the state asylum by Act No. 17, public acts of 1899, and again to that of Ionia state hospital by Act No. 21, public acts of 1911. It is located at Ionia, Ionia county. The hospital consists of eight buildings, for officers and patients, occupying 217 acres of land. Its first cost was \$83,283.29, and the present value of the property is \$478,875.24. The number of patients treated for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1913, was, males, 422; females, 62; number of patients June 30, 1914, males, 434; females, 60.

The class of patients admitted to the institution are the convict insane from all penal institutions of the state; dangerous insane from all asylums of the state; and those charged with crime but acquitted on the grounds of insanity, and sent direct from the courts.

In 1889 an appropriation was secured from the Legislature which permitted of the purchase of a two-hundred-acre farm, on which the main, or "south side" buildings are now located. Other appropriations for increasing the capacity were obtained in 1891, 1895 and 1901. The Legislature of 1913 appropriated \$57,500 for improvements and the Legislature of 1915 appropriated \$26,000 for the same purpose.

The first patients were received in this asylum on September 7, 1885, and the total for its first year of existence was 63. Since that time there has been a steady increase, until today the institution is caring for an average of about 350 patients. Of these, about 100 are confined in the buildings on the north side. It is a noteworthy fact that this is one of the most

successful asylums within the United States, which is indeed a remarkable record when the class of patients they have to handle is considered. Insane criminals, at the outset, will be conceded to be an undesirable class to select as patients, and then when one comes to remember that added to these we have here the dangerous insane from all of the other asylums of the state, it will readily be seen why it is remarkable if this institution can even hold its own among the other asylums of the country. However, it has not only done so, but today is conceded to be among the best in the entire country.

This institution was under the direct supervision and management of Dr. O. R. Long, medical superintendent, until his death on September 10, 1914, and it was to his abilities and good judgment that a very large measure of its success must be attributed. Doctor Long held this position from the first opening of the institution down to his death. However, behind Doctor Long stands a board of trustees whose close attention to their duties has contributed toward its success. Doctor Long was also very ably assisted in the discharge of his duties by his assistant, Dr. W. F. Maxwell.

After the death of Doctor Long, Robert H. Haskell became medical superintendent, a position which he is filling at the present time. He is assisted by P. C. Robertson, assistant physician; H. B. Chamberlain, clerk. There are at present three medical attendants and fifty-one employees.

#### REBEL PRISONS IN CIVIL WAR DAYS.

This intensely interesting sketch by Sheldon R. Curtiss, of Saranac, telling of his experiences in the Rebel prisons, given below, was written by himself and kindly furnished for publication. He says: "We love to speak of pleasant memories of the past, but to me the memories of army life are clouded by sad recollections, especially when my mind goes back to my life in Rebel prisons. Our regiment went out in 1862 and put in three years of solid work with Custer's Michigan Cavalry Brigade. We remember the long lines of stalwart men that marched out at the bugle call for drill and dress parade in the old camp at Grand Rapids. We remember them at the front when called to meet the more stern realities of soldier life, and we cannot forget those that fell, pierced with Rebel bullets, and mangled by Rebel shells, and how could we forget those who bore the awful sufferings and finally died in the midst of the horrors of Rebel prisons. Of all death-dealing machinery there is none more terrible than these.

"I was in four different prisons—Castle Thunder, Mahlon, Libby and Andersonville. The old Libby prison is so well known that I will call your

attention to only a few reminiscences. This prison was located on one of the principal streets in the city of Richmond, Virginia, and had been formerly used as a warehouse. It was built of brick, and its windows were well barred with iron. Its walls were strongly guarded and it was considered impossible for our men to escape from it; but in this they were mistaken. In this prison many of our true soldiers were confined, and from this place many were drawn by lot to be put to death in retaliation for some (supposed) grievance which the Confederacy had suffered at the hands of the United States government. At one time Captain Sawyer, of New Jersey, and Captain Flinn, of Indiana, were drawn by lot for execution, and were placed in a most filthy and gloomy dungeon to await the fatal day when vengeance should be wreaked upon them. By some unknown means this fact was reported in Washington and word was sent by our government that if these men were harmed the same fate would be meted out to the sons of two Rebel officers, then held prisoners at Washington. Thus were these brave men saved and their turn for exchange came soon and they were free.

"It was common for us to hear discouraging news, and in fact we seldom heard of the Union army gaining any victories. One day it was reported that Meade was defeated with great loss, and that Grant had closed an unsuccessful campaign, by raising the siege at Vicksburg. These were truly dark days for the boys imprisoned there, waiting and hoping. But the silver lining of the cloud would sometimes glimmer through the darkness, and in spite of all precautions it turned out that the sun was still shining. A Richmond paper found its way to us, and brought the glad tidings that Grant had taken Vicksburg, with thirty thousand prisoners, and that the battle of Gettysburg had resulted in the defeat of Lee, with a loss to him of twelve thousand killed and wounded. This inspiring news spread among the men silently, but swiftly, and hearts went up in thankfulness, eyes brightened, and faces shone with hope. Rebel guards walked their rounds, wondering at the change, when all at once hundreds of voices burst forth in song as we never sang before:

" 'Mine eyes have seen the glory of the coming of the Lord,  
He is trampling out the vintage where the grapes of wrath are  
stored,  
He hath loosed the fitful lightning of His terrible swift sword,  
His truth is marching on.'

"Then rose the grand chorus of:

" 'Glory, glory, hallelujah, our God is moving on.'

"Union men were confined in the lower part of the old prison, where it was so damp and unhealthy that mold actually accumulated on their beards. Many noble men closed their eyes forever to the scenes and sufferings that surrounded them. From this prison a tunnel was dug underground, through which about sixty escaped, and many succeeded in reaching the Union lines. But the time came when I was to leave Libby prison, and with others we bade farewell to those left behind. We were loaded into box cars, closely crowded, with but little to eat or drink. Our suffering was great, and the filthiness of the cars was beyond description. Late one afternoon in June we arrived at our destination—Andersonville prison.

"This prison was in a part of Georgia where there are extensive pine forests. The prison was made by setting logs in the ground side by side, running up some fourteen feet. Before entering the prison we were taken to the quarters of the commanding officer, where for the first time we saw that heartless wretch, named Wirtz. We were searched before being taken out of his presence, and we were glad indeed, to get out of the sound of his profanity.

"I shall never forget the gloominess of that afternoon when we were put inside the stockade. I was surprised and horror stricken. Hope was gone, and death seemed stamped on everything. The air was full of deathly odors rising from the filthy ground, and the water was putrid from the wash of the prison. A long row of our boys who had died during the day lay on the right as we passed through the inner gate. This number would be added to until morning, when the dead wagon would take them to the place of burial. The whole prison enclosed about twenty acres, which in a short time was enlarged to thirty acres. Guards could be seen on top of the stockade at intervals of about five rods, all around the prison. There was a line staked out some twenty feet from the stockade, that was called the 'dead line,' beyond which it was sure death to go. Some of our boys were shot dead before learning what this line was for.

"That night four of us lay down in the rain, under our one blanket, weary, hungry and sad, but were in a short time awakened by the robbers that infested the prison. One of these fellows stood over me with a large club, another held a razor over the throat of my next neighbor, while another looked over the contents of a roll containing writing material, needles, thread, etc., which was all I had left after the numerous searchings I had been through. We learned later, from the older prisoners, that these fellows were a set of hard cases that our government had enlisted and put in the navy, so they could be managed better, as they had been enlisted from

jails from different cities, but being captured and in prison, they entered upon their old work of robbery and murder. Six out of sixty of them were afterward arrested, tried and condemned, sentenced and hung in prison. The groans of the sick, and continual cough, cough, in every direction, all through the long nights were sounds that our ears soon became accustomed to. Men were walking continually day and night until they could go no longer, when they would drop down and die, being actually starved to death. Many were the plans laid for our escape, but few succeeded in getting away.

"It was a common thing to hear the baying of a pack of bloodhounds in the night, as they circled around the prison pen and finally struck off in some one direction, the sound dying away in the distance. This told us that more of our poor boys had been trying to get away. Those that were brought back were severely punished. Men were fastened into the stocks by the wrists and ankles between heavy planks for hours. The stocks were in plain sight of all, and it was a common sight to see our comrades thus tortured. Had it not been for the horrors of the situation few would have run such fearful risks to get away.

"Wells were dug to a great depth in an effort to get pure water, but not much could be obtained in that way, and suffering for it was great, until the Providence spring broke out. This spring was so named because it was looked upon by many as a direct gift from God. I have drunk from many a fountain of living water, but I never found one so sweet and so pure. How eagerly we crowded up to get a draught from that pure fountain, and how we hastened with a cup of it to helpless comrades, racked with pain and burning with fever. How thankful the sufferer received it. Yes, we remember the last gift to a brother was a drink of that pure water. I have no doubt that many of us live today that would not have survived without it. I have read of a party of our men visiting the old prison, who, when they came to the old spring, were completely overcome by their feelings, when they remembered what they had passed through.

"We had but little reading matter, and a newspaper hardly ever found its way inside the prison. We would try and sing, but our hearts were too heavy for that, only as we would make a forlorn effort to cheer each other. I had a Bible, which was not taken from me in all the searching through which we passed. This was often called for by the boys and read carefully. We talked of home and the bountiful tables that would be spread for us, if we were so fortunate as to reach home again. This was a favorite theme, and many times I have actually seen those who were listening moving



their lips as if they were tasting of mother's cooking. A poor fellow who passed me one day, stooped and picked up an old bone that had been thrown out and gnawed it just as a hungry dog would do. We tried to study up ways of cheering and amusing each other that we might not yield to despair.

"Days and weeks passed slowly away, and October found us hungry and cold, waiting and hoping for release. The prison had been enlarged, hundreds had been added to our numbers, the death rate had increased, but still we hoped on, hoping against hope. To walk about from point to point of our allotted space was not an agreeable mode of pastime. One needed a stout heart to walk down by the old prison gate in the morning, and look at the long row of our dead comrades as they lay there with thin, white, ghastly faces, awaiting the dead wagon. We wondered why our government had left us thus to suffer and die. Those in authority were exulting over us, while each hour in the night Rebel guards would call out 'all is well.' Our rations were withheld for three days from the whole prison, because a few had been caught planning to escape, and this at a time when we were almost reduced to absolute starvation.

"Well, those years have passed away, but as we look to our days in Rebel prisons, it seems but as yesterday, when—

" 'Within the prison walls, we were waiting for the day,  
That should come and open wide the iron doors.  
And the hollow eye grew bright, and the poor heart almost gay,  
As we talked of seeing home and friends once more.'

"At Andersonville, alone, our government has placed nearly thirteen thousand tombstones, to mark the graves where our loved ones were laid away, and the dear old flag floats each day over their graves. In conclusion, I would say that God has been good in giving us peace and a flag that represents the very best country that has ever had an existence. May our Heavenly Father grant that our beloved flag, the Star Spangled Banner, intermingled with the Banner of the Cross, float over our fair land forever."

#### DATES OF INCORPORATION.

The following shows the dates of incorporation of the cities and villages of Ionia county, and their population in 1904. Belding, 3,654; incorporated as a town in 1893 (never incorporated as a village). Ionia, 5,222; incorporated as a village in 1865, as a city in 1873. Hubbardston (in Ionia

and Clinton counties), 413; incorporated in 1867. Lake Odessa, 1,305; incorporated in 1889. Lyons, 723; incorporated by the supervisors in 1859 and legalized the same year. Muir, 522; incorporated in 1871. Pewamo, 353; incorporated in 1871. Portland, 1,833; incorporated in 1869. Saranac, 777; incorporated in 1869.

POPULATION OF IONIA COUNTY.

The population of Ionia county was greatest in 1894. The figures follow: 1837, 1,028; 1840, 1,923; 1845, 5,102; 1850, 7,597; 1854, 10,714; 1860, 16,682; 1864, 17,984; 1870, 27,681; 1874, 28,376; 1880, 33,872; 1884, 32,559; 1890, 32,801; 1894, 34,820; 1900, 34,329; 1904, 34,627; 1910, 33,550.

VOTE FOR GOVERNOR.

The following table shows the vote cast for governor in Ionia county, in the various years and according to party:

	1912	1910	1908	1906	1904	1902	1900
Republican	2,740	2,894	3,544	3,599	4,046	3,697	4,969
Democratic	3,565	3,110	4,379	2,505	4,293	3,291	4,241
Prohibition	136	439	402	384	181	253	188
Socialist	142	40	63	57	56	116	7
Soc.-Labor	---	4	7	5	4	12	1
Independent	---	---	10	---	---	---	---
Soc.-Democrat	---	---	---	---	---	---	25
Progressive	1,133	---	---	---	---	---	---

NOTABLE CITIZENS OF IONIA COUNTY.

Ionia county, proper, was not represented by a resident delegate in the first state constitutional convention of 1835. This convention met at Detroit, May 11, 1835, and finished its work and adjourned on June 24, 1835. The Constitution was submitted to the people and adopted in the fall of 1835, by a vote of 6,299 to 1,359. While this Constitution was, in a way, suspended by the failure of the people to ratify an act of Congress of June 15, 1836, detaching the territory in the vicinity of Toledo from the state, this act of Congress was subsequently ratified at what is known as the second convention of assent held on December 14-15, 1836, at Ann Arbor, and the Con-

stitution of 1835 remained in force until the adoption of the Constitution of 1850.

In the constitutional convention which convened on June 3, 1850, at Lansing, and adjourned on August 15, 1850, Ionia county was represented by Henry Bartow and Cyrus Lovell. In the adoption of the Constitution of 1835, the vote of Ionia county had been returned with that of Clinton, Kent and Ottawa counties, so that the vote of 1850 discloses the first actual expression of the people on fundamental law. Ionia county cast 842 votes in favor of the Constitution of 1850 and 144 votes against the Constitution. This charter of the people of Michigan was adopted by a total majority of 26,736 votes and remained in force until the Constitution of 1909 went into effect.

In 1867 an effort was made to adopt a new Constitution, but without success. The convention of 1867 was held at Lansing and convened on May 15 and adjourned on August 22. Ionia county was represented in this convention by George W. Germain and Sanford A. Yeomans. When the vote on this proposed charter was taken, April 6, 1868, it not only was rejected by the state at large, but Ionia county well reflected the general verdict by casting 1,999 votes for the instrument and 2,677 votes against it.

In 1873 another unsuccessful effort was made to adopt a new Constitution. In this instance the proposed new charter was drafted by a constitutional commission which convened at Lansing on August 27 and adjourned on October 16, 1873. Ionia county cast a tremendous majority against the new charter, the vote being 525 for and 3,886 against.

No successful effort to change the Constitution was made until the convention of 1907-08, which met at Lansing on October 22, 1907, and adjourned on March 3, 1908. Ionia county was represented in this constitutional convention by Herbert E. Powell, of Ionia, and Justin L. Sutherland, of Portland, although the representation was by senatorial districts. The new Constitution was submitted to the people on November 3, 1908, pursuant to a writ of mandamus issued by the supreme court on March 6, 1908, and adopted by a vote of 244,705 to 130,783. Ionia county cast 3,321 votes in favor of the present Constitution and 2,149 votes against it.

Between 1873 and 1907 six different attempts were made to have a constitutional convention called, namely: In 1882, 1890, 1892, 1898, 1904 and 1906, but in each case the attempts were defeated by the people.

#### STATE SENATORS FROM IONIA COUNTY.

Ionia county has had thirteen different citizens who have represented

the senatorial district of which Ionia county is a part in the Michigan state Senate. The first man to be elected to the state Senate from Ionia county was Adam L. Roof, of Lyons, who represented the seventh district and served during the sessions of 1840-1850. Jefferson H. Beckwith, of Lyons, represented the twenty-fifth district and served during the session of 1855. Osmond Tower, of Ionia county, represented the thirtieth district and served during the sessions of 1859, 1861 and 1862. Hampton Rich, of Ionia, served in the state Senate, during the sessions of 1867, 1869 and 1870. He represented the twenty-eighth district. John C. Dexter, of Ionia, was the next man to serve in the senate from Ionia county. He represented the twenty-eighth district during the sessions of 1871 and 1872. Allen B. Morse, of Ionia, served as a representative of the twenty-seventh senatorial district in the session of 1875. During the session of 1877, Franklin S. Freeman, of Ionia, represented the twenty-fourth district. Erastus H. Stanton, of Ionia, served in the session of 1881 and 1882, from the twenty-fourth district. Albert K. Roof, of Lyons, served in the session of 1887, from the nineteenth senatorial district. William Toan, of Portland, also represented the nineteenth district and served during the sessions of 1889, 1891 and 1892. George E. Nichols, of Ionia, represented the eighteenth district during the session of 1908, and the next Ionia county citizen in the state Senate was Walter Yeomans, of Ionia, who served from the eighteenth district during the sessions of 1905 and 1907. Herbert E. Powell represented the eighteenth district in the session of 1913. Mr. Powell lives at Ionia.

REPRESENTATIVES FOR IONIA COUNTY.

Digby V. Bell, Ionia, Ionia county, 1840; George W. Dexter, Ionia, Ionia, Kent and Ottawa counties, 1842; Simeon N. Johnson, Grand Rapids, Ionia, Kent and Ottawa counties, 1843; Adam L. Roof, Lyons, Ionia, Kent and Ottawa counties, 1845; John L. Morse, Otisco, Ionia and Kent counties, 1846; Alexander F. Bell, Ionia, Ionia county, 1847; Ananias Worden, Montcalm, Ionia county, 1848; Cyrus Lovell, Ionia, Ionia county, 1849; Frederick Hall, Ionia, Ionia county, 1850; Daniel L. Case, Portland, Ionia county, 1851; Cyrus Lovell, Ionia, Ionia county, 1855; George W. Germain, North Plains, first district, 1857-58; Almeron Newman, Portland, first district, 1859-62; Milo S. Baker, Portland, first district, 1862; Alonzo Sessions, Ionia, second district, 1857-62; Asa Spencer, Smyrna, second district, 1863-64; John B. Welch, Ionia, first district, 1863-65; Myron Tupper, South Cass, second district, 1865; Robert B. Smith, Portland, first district, 1867-70;

Abiel S. Stannard, South Boston, second district, 1867-70; Albert K. Roof, Lyons, first district, 1871-72; Shiverick Kellogg, Ionia, second district, 1871-74; William Sessions, Ionia, first district, 1873-74; Jacob M. Benedict, Portland, first district, 1875; William Mercer, Saranac, second district, 1875; Nathan B. Hayes, Muir, first district, 1877; Sanford A. Yeomans, Ionia, second district, 1877-79; George Pray, Wood's Corner, first district, 1879; Adoniram J. Gibbs, Portland, second district, 1881-82; A. Milan Willett, Muir, first district, 1881-83; Frederick Pitt, Ionia, second district, 1883; Edwin R. Williams, Ionia, second district, 1885; Andrew J. Webber, Ionia, first district, 1885-87; Amaziah D. Pardee, Saranac, second district, 1887; Henry W. Browne, Hubbardston, first district, 1889; Willard Hawley, Saranac, second district, 1889-91; Frank Doremus, Portland, first district, 1891-92; William D. Place, Ionia, first district, 1893-95; Joseph D. Morse, Otisco, second district, 1893-95; James Scully, Ionia, first district, 1897-1900; Willis F. Bricker, Belding, second district, 1897-1913; Joseph A. Locher, Saranac, second district, 1899-1900; John Mick, Clarksville, second district, 1901; Herbert E. Powell, Ionia, first district, 1901; Herbert E. Powell, Ionia, Ionia county, 1903; Clyde J. Watt, Saranac, Ionia county, 1905-07; Frank C. Miller, Ionia, Ionia county, 1909.

#### IMPORTANT OFFICES.

Coming to the consideration of the existing systems of government, and the recognition which Ionians have received thereunder, first in rank was the election of Hon. George W. Webber as a member of the forty-seventh Congress from the fifth Michigan district. Not more highly did the district honor the esteemed Ionian than he his home and the district by his eminent services. No Ionian ever did more for the advancement of the city.

Hon. Alonzo Sessions was appointed assessor of internal revenue for the fourth district of Michigan in 1861 and served until 1865. In 1872 he was elected a presidential elector from the eighth district. Osmond Tower was appointed by President Lincoln as the first United States marshal for the western district of Michigan and filled the office for three years. Edgar M. Marble was appointed from Ionia as commissioner of patents by President Grant.

The United States land office was removed from White Pigeon to Ionia about 1836, and from that time until several years after its removal to Reed City the appointments thereto were largely from Ionia and included

the names of Samuel Dexter, Louis S. Lovell, Stephen F. Page, Frederick Hall, Alex F. Bell, Henry J. Wilson, John C. Blanchard, James H. Kidd, James L. Jennings and Edward Stevenson.

In the councils of the state, Ionians have borne a prominent part and have been accorded many high honors. Hon. Allen B. Morse, having been elected an associate justice of the supreme court in 1885, was appointed chief justice by Governor Alger to fill the unexpired term of Chief Justice Cooley, resigned. The following year he entered upon the full term for which he was elected and which expired on December 31, 1893.

Alonzo Sessions was lieutenant-governor two years, from 1877 to 1880; Digby V. Bell was auditor-general from 1846 to 1848, and commissioner of the state land office, 1844-46.

The office of attorney-general has been filled by the following Ionia citizens: Hon. Albert Williams gave the state distinguished services from 1863 to 1866, inclusive, having been re-elected to a second term. S. V. R. Trowbridge filled the office from January 1, 1889, to March 25, 1890, when ill health compelled him to resign. Hon. A. A. Ellis was elected in 1890 by a vote of 196,308 to 177,822 for his principal competitor and 25,416 for other candidates.

Among the important offices in the gift of the governor for which Ionians have been preferred, was the appointment of Gen. F. S. Hutchinson as inspector-general, by Governor Begole, 1883-85; Gen. J. H. Kidd as inspector-general, by Governor Alger, 1885-87; Alfred H. Heath as commissioner of labor statistics, by Governor Luce, 1887-89; Hon. Hampton Rich as member of the board of managers of the state house of correction and reformatory and of the asylum for insane criminals for successive terms, and the selection of Capt. John H. Mitchell, of the Ionia Light Guard, by Governor Winans as a colonel upon his staff.

#### YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION.

To Alden Sessions properly belongs the credit for setting in motion the chain of events which led up to the organizing of the Ionia County Young Men's Christian Association. In the fall of 1910 an announcement of the State Boy's Conference, to be held that year in Charlotte, came to him, and aroused his interest. He attended and became so enthused that the following year, he persuaded fifteen others to go with him. An adult leader being necessary they chose Mr. Branch, who readily consented to make the trip with them. The conference was held in Detroit and a special

coach was furnished by the Pere Marquette railroad to take the Ionia delegation. Those who attended were: Alden and Douglass Sessions, Otto Phillips, William McKendry, Jackson Fleckenstein, Harold Foote, Harold Smith, Charles Van Sickle, Dean LaDow, Roland Humens, Delmar Wood, Charles Hall, Ernest Hicks, Frank Edwards, William Bergy, and Mr. Branch.

During the trip it was decided to form an organization and appeal to the business men of the city for support. Accordingly, about two weeks later, a meeting was called in the basement of the Baptist church, to which about a dozen of the leading business men were invited. C. L. Rowe, of Jackson, state secretary of county Young Men's Christian Association work, had promised to attend, but a snow blockade prevented. Another meeting was called a little later, in the law office of F. C. Miller. Besides Mr. Miller, there were present at this meeting, T. B. Preston, Charles M. Stevenson, R. A. Hawley, E. E. Branch and Gen. Fred W. Green. C. L. Rowe, of Jackson, and J. A. Van Dis, of Kalamazoo, state secretary of boys' work, were present and urged the need of organizing a county Young Men's Christian Association. A committee of business men took the matter under consideration, and in March, 1913, gave a banquet in Odd Fellows Hall, at which about two hundred men were present, among them Mr. Roberts, of New York, Mr. Rowe and Mr. Van Dis. A county organization was effected before the meeting adjourned, and on June, 1, 1913, C. F. Angell began work as county secretary.

The program of the county Young Men's Christian Association is wide and varied. In the summer and fall there are many county-wide activities, such as summer camps, relay races, contests in corn and potato raising, supervised swimming, hiking trips, field and track meets for whole townships, and individual schools in the villages and cities.

The activities above described, given careful supervision and direction, give an opportunity for the boys to develop naturally. Appreciation of this kind of work is shown by the increasing number which take part every year. In 1915 nearly one thousand boys and men participated.

Very different indeed is the winter program of the County Young Men's Christian Association. Instead of athletics and contests, the attention is turned to organizing the "gangs" into weekly Bible study groups, with an adult leader. These groups have educational work, social times, talks by professional and business men, parliamentary drill, impromptu speaking, as well as the religious activities. Conferences for older boys of the county are held, one each year, where vital questions are discussed by the boys themselves and higher ideals chosen. This type of work is

unique in that no buildings are required or equipment demanded, but by volunteer supervised leadership results are obtained.

The county organization is maintained by a county committee of business and professional men, who authorize and assist in the soliciting of funds for developing the work throughout the entire county. The officers are: T. B. Preston, chairman; Lorenzo Webber, vice-president; Fred W. Green, recording secretary; Royal A. Hawly and Fred L. Warner, members of executive committee.

The County Young Men's Christian Association co-operates with and supplements the work of the home church and school, endeavoring at all times to discover, enlist and train young men and boys in service for Jesus Christ and their fellow men, thus making upright, useful citizens. Sixteen other counties in Michigan and seventeen other states have this type of Young Men's Christian Association work.

#### PIONEER DAYS.

The following is the address of Judge F. D. M. Davis which was delivered before the annual meeting of the Ionia County Historical Society. This meeting was held in August, 1915, and this article appealed to the assembled pioneers and it was evident that they were well pleased with its contents. The address follows:

Pioneer means one who goes before to prepare the way for another. How many of us went before to prepare the way? I hardly think there are many left who were actual pioneers. Our venerable President Hayes was only a young man or boy at a time when the population of this county was large enough to send 2,464 young men into the Union army. This from his birth when the county was a forest. We are only keeping alive the memory of the pioneer. I like to feel that I am one, that I have done some great work.

The pioneer that I think of is the one I can see way back in the distance with a slow-going train of white covered wagons drawn by oxen, the men folks felling the trees and making their way westward. The patient oxen with swaying bodies and lagging footstep, men travel-stained and bronzed by exposure, women with hope and care depicted upon their faces, children peering from their uneasy abodes and wondering when they will be more comfortable. These are pioneers on their way to the promised land.

Moons wax and wane and still the weary march is kept up over hills



and down valleys, fording streams and going around swamps, sometimes there are Indian scares, sometimes sickness and death overtake some of the band, sometimes a team gives out or a wagon breaks down. The lesson of patience and self-reliance is learned. Finally the march is ended, and they have reached the land of hope and they have found gloomy forests to greet them. They found no friends to entertain them except the wild animals of the forest and the Indians for neighbors. They had nothing but the genial heavens and the generous earth to give them hope.

They formed an army of conquerors of Nature and leave a heritage for the future generations. They prepared the way. The pioneer and his children are the conquerors of Nature. No stone can be lifted above another to make the crudest wall or dwelling, but Nature, represented by her power of gravitation, strives at once to pull it down again. No structure is completed before the elements are at work defacing it, preparing its slow but certain ruin. Summer heat expands and winter cold contracts materials of every kind, rain and wind wear, warp and twist, the oxygen of the air gnaws into stone and iron, alike, in a word the elements are at work undoing what man has accomplished. In the field of the agriculturist it is the same story. The earth which brings forth its crops of unwholesome weeds so freely resists man's approaches when he strives to bring it under cultivation, by careful attention only can useful grain be made to grow. Not only do wind and rain, blighting heat and withering cold, menace the crops, but weeds invade the fields, the germs of fungoid pests lurk everywhere, and myriad insects destroy orchard and meadow and grain fields in devastating legions. Similarly, the beasts so rugged and resistant while wild, become tender and susceptible to disease when made useful by being domesticated. Formerly they thrived when roaming at large in the face of all weather and exposure; now, housed and fed by man, they are weakened. So the battle of life goes on in a bitter, anxious struggle.

But the story has another side. Nature has opposed man at every stage of his attempted progress. Yet, at the same time, she has supplied him all the weapons for waging war upon her. Her great power of gravitation opposes every effort he makes, yet without that power he could do nothing. He could not walk or stay upon the earth even, and no structure that he builds would hold in place for an instant. So, too, the wind that smites him and tears at his handiwork may be made to serve the purpose of turning his windmills and supplying him with power. The water will serve a like purpose in turning his mills, and changed to steam with the aid of Nature's store of coal, will make his steam engines and dynamos pos-

sible. Even the lightning he harnesses and makes useful in sending his messages by phone, telegraph or wireless.

The grains that man struggles so arduously to produce are after all nothing of man's creating. They are only adopted products of Nature, which he has striven to make serve his purpose by growing them under artificial conditions. So, too, the beasts are creatures that belong in the wilds of distant lands. Man has brought them in defiance of nature to uncongenial climate, and made them serve as workers and as food suppliers where Nature alone could not supply them. Man, by care, helps these animals to overcome the dangers of change of climate and food. So everywhere and always it is the work of man with the aid of nature to oppose nature up to certain limits.

Barbaric man is called the child of Nature, he must accept what Nature offers. But civilized man is the child grown to adult stature, and able in a manner to control, to dominate, and if you please, to conquer the parent Nature. He had to have tools to do this, his brain must evolve these tools, his necessity compelled him to invent, his hope inspired to higher accomplishments. From the use of stones as tools, the skins of animals for clothing, the flesh of beasts for food, he constantly advanced until he was able to leave permanent records of his achievements. Every advance was dependent upon the invention of some other prior period. The question finally became how to labor more efficiently, more productively, how to produce more of the necessities and of the luxuries that man's physical and mental being demands with less expenditure of toil. That from first to last has been the ever insistent problem, and the answer has always been found through the development of some new mechanism, some new labor-saving device, some ingenious manipulations of the powers of Nature.

If we compare Egyptian and Babylonian civilization with our own we will find the differences are due to new and improved methods of performing the world's work. The great men of those times were as children in accomplishment when compared with the ordinary man of today. All great changes have been slow. The stream of progress and great achievement moved slowly for thousands of years. More material progress has been made tending to the comfort, education and liberty of man, within the last eighty years than in all the world's history prior to that time. It was the American pioneer that began this great awakening from the lethargy of the ages. There are men living today who lived when the first steam engine ran the first boat and the first railroad train. Many of us remember when the first commercial message was sent over wire. We of middle age remem-

ber the laying of the Atlantic cable, thus uniting the old world to the land of the pioneer. And all these brought about by pioneers of this country.

The historian of the future will record the fact that the American pioneer and his children constitute the greatest race ever known to the world. Today as a result of pioneer effort and accomplishment the progress of the world is moving as a mighty Niagara current, and the names of these men will stand higher and grander than any warrior. The names Watt, Fulton, Morse and Edison will be brighter and brighter, while the names of Hannibal, Caesar, Alexander and Napoleon have passed into oblivion.

The military conqueror had his day of surpassing grandeur, and departed leaving the world worse than he found it. But the pioneer inventor left a heritage that was to add day by day to the wealth and happiness of humanity, the lightening of toil, the dissemination of learning, the teaching of men to think, until the pioneer had, in fact, become the conqueror of Nature. The thorny cactus has become a blooming rose, the poison of its cup has become the nourishment of the domestic animal and sustains the life of man. No one can tell the end. Take it alone in agriculture and witness the changes. Could we turn back to the time of our grandfather farming would be different work than that of today. Then, for the most, he operated only a few fields. Thirty or forty acres of plow land kept him quite busy. He plowed with oxen, if pretty well advanced, with horses; sowed grain by hand. Cultivated corn and potatoes with a hoe. Reaped his wheat and oats with a cradle, perhaps a sickle. Threshed his grain with a flail. Went to the nearest water-power mill to get his wheat traded into flour, leaving toll instead of cash with the miller. If he had a surplus it would be drawn by horses or oxen twenty or thirty miles to market. Each farmer raised a very little live stock just for his own use. If he had a surplus the local butcher would kill and distribute among those who did not raise it, but only locally. Each locality drew and gave out to a limited community.

Today the small farmer is almost obsolete. Eastern farms lie fallow, the owners not being able to compete with the rich soil of the West divided into large farms. The soil is turned by steam plows; seeders and planters put the grain into the ground. The harvester machine cuts the grain and ties into bundles. The steam thresher threshes it and puts it into bags. The auto truck takes it to a nearby market where it is elevated ready for the steam cars, which carries it whizzing off to the coast, there it is placed on shipboard for the people of other countries or ground up in sanitary mills where they wash the whiskers from each grain.

Instead of having butchery days, as of old, the live stock is given a railroad ticket to Chicago or Buffalo. There every part of the critter, except the squeal, is made up into something and returned to us ready to eat. Veal in the manufacturing process becomes chicken. The farmer has no longer time to butcher. His hogs he sells alive for eight cents and buys his bacon and hams for twenty-five. We can buy our breakfast steak from Buenos Aires as conveniently as from our home farmer. Bananas and pine-apples from the tropics are as plentiful as our own apples, and if it were not for the enterprise, energy and push of Luther Hall and N. B. Hayes, Ionia county would not know what an apple looked like. Just think of all the changes in about eighty years.

In the world of manufactures, literature and science the advance and progress are just as great. There is one place where progress has not been fast enough, that is in the kitchen. The housewife cannot wash dishes nor cook a good dinner by wireless. Her work is the real stuff, but it is some better than in pioneer days. My grandmother cooked her meat over the coals of a great fireplace. She took care of her own poultry and eggs, selling the eggs for three or four cents a dozen. That was before the time of high cost of living. She looked after milk and cream of twenty to thirty cows. Spun and wove the flax for our summer clothes, and those slippery linen sheets that would not stay over us. Carded, spun and wove the wool for our winter clothes. Cooked, and with the help of her daughters, all for a family of fourteen.

The cream was not separated by a machine, but the milk put in pans upon a shelf in the milk house, and the cream taken off just at the right time, or the butter which was sent down to New York by canal might not be good when it got there. There was no machine to churn, but a churn with an up and down stroke dash, sometimes by grandma, sometimes some of her unwilling children. Economy prevailed. Even the wood ashes of the fireplace was saved, placed in a barrel and water put into same, resulting in a flow of lye. The scraps of fats, meats and rinds saved for months were boiled in the lye, and we then had soft soap, and its use would make us shine like an African's heel.

With all this accomplished, with Nature conquered, with intelligence has come security of title to property. This, with the home, is what creates love of country, a country worth having. And it is an incentive to work, not only with hands but brain, and those who think are those who reign. I cannot dwell longer on this subject, it would take days to cover the ground.

We have so much to thank the pioneer for. We should keep alive their memories and great work by keeping up this annual meeting. We, as children of pioneers, must not rest content with the work of our fathers. We can't sit down and watch the cars go by filled with envy, nor be discouraged, but add to progress and the richness of the world by our energy and push. The world moves, and to be happy we must move with it. This is an age of automobiles, electric cars, telephones, wireless telegraphy—and if we don't get too lazy to walk, too tired to talk, but ever remain true to our best instincts given through education, pure religion, honest politics and sound and healthy government, then will we be truly with all our other works the conquerers of Nature.









